

Introduction

Section 1

SECTION 1 – INTRODUCTION

Confirmation Letter
Personal Data Sheet
Questionnaire
Parental Statement of Understanding
Guardian Statement of Understanding
Adult Statement of Understanding
Youth Statement of Understanding
Responsibilities of a Prayer Partner
Map of Sioux City, IA
Motel Information
Why Must Counseling Begin With "Ground"? (Gothard)
How To Experience Instant Freedom (Gothard)
Doctrinal Affirmation
Definitions
Returning to Sin and God's Protection Worksheet
How to Confirm Your Faith as You Get a Word From the Lord

SECTION 2 – BELIEVER'S POSITION

Discovering the Abundant Christian Life (8 Pages)
The Abundant Christian Life (3 Pages)
Dynamic in Christian Ministry: Life in the Spirit
Believer's Legal Position in Christ
Basis For a Spirit-Controlled Life
Are You Experiencing Christ's Power in Your Life?
Who Am I?
Grace Gifts
Because God Loves Me
The Christian's Three-Fold Arena of Conflict (8 Pages)
Know Your Enemy
The Discipline of Discipleship
God's Rewards for Scriptural Disciplines
Can You Love Yourself?

SECTION 3 – DEALING WITH THE DEFEATED

Spiritual Warfare (2 Pages)
John Knox Prayer
The Adversary (20 Pages)
Satan the Accuser
The Believer's Victory Over Satan
Goals Vs. Desires
How to Know God's Will For Daily Decisions
Helping People (3 Pages)
Man in Biblical Perspective
Divine Transplantation
The Normal Christian Life

Results of the Spirit's Filling
Recognize Satan's Tactics
Power of Darkness
Reconcile the Past
Bitterness
Twelve Steps to Forgiveness
Victory and Resisting
Victory is in Christ
Victory and Relying
Deception
Believers Under Attack
A Daily Check List for Those in Oppressive Bondage
Mind
The Battle for the Mind
The Christian and His Mind (Mind Control) (4 Pages)
Thought Control (3 Pages)
Renewing the Mind
How to Renew Your Mind
A Daily Discipline for Renewing the Mind
Do You Hear What You're Thinking?
Taking Charge of Our Thinking
Thinking God's Way
Obsessive Compulsive Tendencies
Believe the Truth/Tearing Down Strongholds
The Heart God Revives
Breaking the Control of the Enemy
Romans 6-8 Personalized
Healing Distorted Sexual Development (3 Pages)
The Path From Sexual Bondage
Avoiding or Overcoming Masturbation
Masturbation – a treatise to refrain (STOP) (3 Pages)
Helping a Sexual Offender
Be a Person of Spiritual Power (2 Pages)
How Did Michael Contend With the Devil?
Testimony (Joy Dawson)
The Daily Affirmation of Faith

SECTION 4 – SATANIC OPPOSITION

Satan the Accuser
The War Against Demonic Hosts (7 Pages)
Satan's Wiles With the Christian (4 Pages)
Satan's Goal
Satan's Strategy
The Satanic System
Satan and the Successful Christian Life (3 Pages)
Spiritual Warfare (4 Pages)
Spiritual Warfare (2 Pages)
The Condition of Satan



Biblical Protection from Demonic Attack
Spiritual Protection (3 Pages)
How to Deal With the Devil
Suggestions for Resisting the Devil
A Prayer for Resistance
Suggestions Regarding Resisting the Enemy
Refusing the Enemy
How to Deal With the Devil (3 Pages)
Finding Freedom in Christ (13 Pages)
Prerequisite Attitudes for Deliverance From Strongholds
How to Understand Strongholds (Gothard)
The Destruction of Satan's Strong Holds (6 Pages)
Targeting and Tearing Down Strongholds of Evil
Biblical Principles for Taking Our Cities for God (5 Pages)
Discerning and Dealing with Satanic Schemes Directed at Churches and Christian Organizations
Discerning and Dealing with Spiritual Assaults on Cutting-Edge Christian Workers
Resisting Satan
Prayer of Resistance

SECTION 5 – FATHER'S AUTHORITY

The Nature of Inherited Character Weaknesses (Gothard) (15 Pages)
Overcoming Bondage by Understanding the Iniquity of the Fathers
Removing the Sins of the Fathers (3 Pages)
Specific Steps in Establishing a Spiritual Refuge
Spiritual Authority – How to Establish Your Home as a Spiritual Refuge
How to Raise a Child for God (3 Pages)
Parent's Prayer of Blessing for Children
Steps of Action if Your Family is Under Attack
As a New Father, ...
Prayers for the Deliverance and Protection of Children (4 Pages)
Praying a Hedge for Children
How to Pray for Our Children
Leading Your Child to Freedom
Principles of Discipline
Biblical Patterns for Methods of Discipline
Twenty Common Ways Parents Provoked Children to Anger

SECTION 6 – DEMONISM

Biblical Basis for Counseling in a Deliverance Ministry (4 Pages)
The Christian and Demon Invasion
Demon Possession or Demonization
The Christian and Demons
Demon Resistance
Demonization
Demonism in the New Testament (7 Pages)
Evil Spirits and Spiritualism
Evidence of Demonic Affliction

Symptoms of Demonism
How to Perceive Spiritual Oppression
Satanic Ritual Abuse
Eating Disorders
Ministering to Those Oppressed by Demons (3 Pages)
What Price Man?
A Prayer of Resistance
Self Deliverance
Scriptures for Warfare (4 Pages)
Selected Scripture on Spiritual Warfare
Selected Scripture on Commitment
Biblical Passages Related to Spiritual Warfare (4 Pages)
What to Destroy in Exorcism (6 Pages)
A Simple Command and Prayer
Taking Back Ground I've Given to the Enemy
Post-Deliverance Instructions (3 Pages)
Praise the Lord by Confessing His Name (3 Pages)
The Victory Won by the Lord Jesus Christ
Speak Words of Faith
After Care
A Survivor's Parable

SECTION 7 – WARFARE PRAYING

The Morning Prayer
Dedication Prayer
Illustration of a Doctrinal Prayer
In Dealing with the Sins of Our Flesh ...
A Prayer for the Spirit's Filling
A Practical Prayer for Walking in the Spirit
To Be Prayed for a New Christian in Heathen Surroundings
A Prayer for Victory Over the World System
Prayer of Victory
Centered on God
Claiming Our Union
Taking an Invincible Stance
To Be Prayed By a New Christian in a Non-Christian Home
A Prayer for Putting On His Armor (6 Pages)
Warfare Prayer
Preparing For War
Breaking Unhealthy Soul Ties (3 Pages)
A Prayer for Spiritual Warfare
Breaking Curses
Curses
Cancel Followings -- Cancel Prayers
A Prayer for Revival
Prayer for Marriage in Trouble
A Father's Prayer (for a Daughter)
Prayer for Rebellious Son/Daughter

Prayer for a Friend in Demonic Bondage
Prayer for Ancestral Demonic Problems for Foster or Adopted Children
Warfare Praying and Adoption (3 Pages)
Renunciation and Affirmation
Prayer for Renunciation for Those in Occult Bondage
Praying for the Lost
Suggestions for Praying for Someone Being Harassed by Demons
What to Pray for Non-Christians

SECTION 8 – TESTIMONIES

The Ultimate Shame (8 Pages)
Testimonies
Power of Darkness
The Danger of a "Harmless" Souvenir
September 1990 Prayer Letter
Youth Pastor's Testimony February 1991 Prayer Letter
Missionary to Native Canadians June 1991 Prayer Letter
Missionary to West Africa – June 1991 Prayer Letter
Testimony June 1991 Prayer Letter
A Medical Doctor's Testimony September 1991 Prayer Letter
Missions – November 1991 Prayer Letter
Testimony April 1992 Prayer Letter
Testimony of a Ten-Year Satanist – June 1992 Prayer Letter
Testimony September 1992 Prayer Letter
Pastor's Testimony September 1992 Prayer Letter
Typewritten Testimony of an Autistic Teen – September 1992 Prayer Letter
Father of Autistic Teen (4 Pages)
My Freedom from Bondage – November 1992 Prayer Letter
The Danger of Inanimate Objects – November 1992 Prayer Letter
Testimony Regarding a 2 Year Old Child - February 1993 Prayer Letter
Testimony Regarding Suicidal Thoughts and Rock Music February 1993 Prayer Letter (5 Pages)
Testimony of a Former Homosexual - June 1993 Prayer Letter
Freedom from Homosexuality – December 1993 Prayer Letter
Missionary to the Middle East - December 1993 Prayer Letter
Missionary to Taiwan - December 1993 Prayer Letter
May 1994 Prayer Letter
Dad in Sexual Bondage - October 1994
Testimony Regarding a Son Who was Asked to Leave Home – October 1994
Restored Marriage – February 1995 Prayer Letter (3 Pages)
A Testimony
The Subtle Deception of Karate
A Mother's Testimony (3 Pages)
Trapped in the Web
Wife of "Trapped in the Web"
Haunted House – July 1998 Letter (3 Pages)
ICBC November Letter (3 Pages)

SECTION 9 – ADDITIONAL MATERIAL

Satanic Item Checklist for Parents

What Parents Can Do to Protect Their Young People from Satanism June 1992 Prayer Letter

Straight Talk on Harry Potter (9 Pages)

The World of the Occult

Sorcery and or Black Magic

Reality of Angels (5 Pages)

The Ministry of Angels (4 Pages)

Questions on the Battle Aspect of Prayer

Prayer and the Sovereignty of God

The Prayer Life of The Lord Jesus

Beware Counterfeit Spirits on the Prowl (12 Pages)

Spiritual Warfare and Church Planting (3 Pages)

The Lion: A Spiritual Lesson

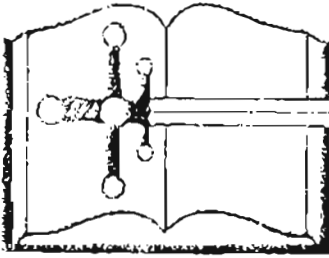
Warfare Hymnal (9 Pages)

Learning to Know God (4 Pages)

Names of God (6 Pages)

God & Me

What is Blasphemy Against the Holy Spirit?



INTERNATIONAL CENTER FOR BIBLICAL
COUNSELING OF IOWA, INC.

1551 Indian Hills Drive, Suite 700-A
Sioux City, IA 51104 • 712-277-4760

DATE:

Dear _____,

This is to confirm your appointment with _____ for
_____. Your appointment time will be
_____. Please complete the enclosed questionnaire(s) and return
to us prior to your visit. If you must cancel your appointment, please notify us at
least a week prior to the date so that we may offer the opportunity to someone
else.

Many have asked us how we can carry on this ministry without charging set fees.
Those who believe in our ministry or who have been helped through this ministry
support us through prayers and financial gifts. If you would like to be a part of
our team, checks should be made payable to ICBC of Iowa. You may designate
gifts to the support of a particular counselor. All gifts are tax deductible.

Thank you for the opportunity to minister to you.

Sincerely,

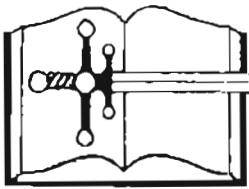
Dr. Jim Logan
Director

Maintaining a Biblical Balance in the Spiritual Battles of Life

COUNSELOR
DR. DON HARPFER

DIRECTOR
DR. N. JAMES LOGAN

PASTORAL COUNSELOR
REV. GLENN L. FLETCHER



INTERNATIONAL CENTER FOR

BIBLICAL COUNSELING OF IOWA, INC

DR. N. JAMES LOGAN
DIRECTOR

PERSONAL DATA SHEET
CONFIDENTIAL

PLEASE PRINT:

DATE: _____

Name: _____ Age _____ Birthdate ____/____/____ Sex _____

Address: _____

City: _____ State: _____ Zip: _____

Home Phone: _____ Work Phone: _____ SS# _____

Occupation: _____ Employer: _____

In emergency, notify: Name: _____ Phone: _____

Referred By: _____ Family Physician: _____

Medications Now Taking: _____

Marital Status: Never Married Married Separated Divorced Widowed

Name of Spouse: _____

FAMILY INFORMATION

Please list names and ages (or year deceased) of family members. Feel free to add any comments that would provide important information about your family. Additional space is available on the back of this sheet.

NAME	AGE	COMMENTS
Mother: _____		

Father: _____		
---------------	--	--

Brothers/Sisters: _____		

Your Children: _____		

Maintaining a Biblical Balance in the Spiritual Battles of Life

COUNSELORS

DR. DON HARPER REV. MIKE MASSEY REV. GLENN L. LITTELL

Name: _____

QUESTIONNAIRE FOR THOSE DESIRING SPIRITUAL GROWTH

MARK THAT WHICH DESCRIBES YOU

1. TRAUMATIC EXPERIENCE

_____ in childhood
_____ as a teenager
_____ in adulthood

of what sort?

_____ sudden death of loved one
_____ postoperative shock
_____ shock due to an accident
_____ psychic shock
_____ physical attack/abuse
_____ psychological abuse
_____ sexual abuse
_____ other

(please specify): _____

2. EMOTIONAL PROBLEMS, CONFLICTS AND CONDITIONS

_____ in family relationships
_____ relationships to other person or people
_____ excessive or abnormal problems with:

_____ habit/condition (please specify): _____
_____ self-pity
_____ envy
_____ pride
_____ jealousy
_____ resentment
_____ bitterness
_____ thoughts of suicide
_____ doubt
_____ unbelief
_____ self-punishment (mental _____ physical _____)
_____ hatred and bitterness toward others, perhaps for no
justifiable reason
_____ tremendous hostility when encountering someone
involved in deliverance work
_____ deep depression and despondency (frequently and timely)
_____ irrational fears - panic (phobias)
_____ irrational anger - rage
_____ irrational guilt - self-condemnation to the extreme
_____ other (please specify): _____

3. DESTRUCTIVE BEHAVIOR

- _____ Desire to do right (Inability to carry it out)
- _____ Sudden personality and attitude changes (severe contrasts)
- _____ A strong aversion toward Scripture reading and prayer (especially one on one)
- _____ A dark countenance (steely or hollow look in the eyes - dilation or contraction of the pupils; sometimes facial features will contort or change, also an inability to look at others directly)
- _____ Lying compulsively (often wondering why)
- _____ Eating compulsively, bulimia, anorexia nervosa or gluttony
- _____ Compulsive sexual sins (especially perversions)
- _____ Irrational laughter
- _____ Irrational crying
- _____ Irrational violence - compulsion to hurt self and/or someone else
- _____ Sudden speaking of a language not previously known by subject
- _____ Reactions to the name and blood of Jesus Christ (verbally or body language)
- _____ Lust
- _____ Drinking
- _____ Temper
- _____ Constant criticism
- _____ Stealing
- _____ Drugs
- _____ Gossip
- _____ Blasphemy

4. IMMORAL CONDITIONS

(MAY BE SECONDARY CONDITIONS)

- _____ homosexuality
- _____ lesbianism
- _____ bisexuality
- _____ sodomy
- _____ bestiality
- _____ indecent exposure
- _____ adultery
- _____ premarital sex
- _____ Incest
- _____ desires to do any of the previous
- _____ have pictures/books depicting the previous
- _____ other (please specify): _____

5. OCCULT ACTIVITY/SPIRITUALISM

(PAST OR PRESENT)

- _____ Have you ever visited a fortune teller who told your fortune by: Cards _____ Tea Leaves _____ Palm Reading _____ other (please specify): _____
- _____ Do you read or follow the horoscope?
- _____ Have you ever attended a seance or a spiritualist meeting?
- _____ Have you ever played with games of an occult nature such as: ESP _____ Kabala _____ Other (please specify): _____

- Have you attended the developmental circle?
- Do you now, or have you ever had, a "spirit guide"?
- Have you ever seen or been involved in Satan worship?
- Are you now, or have you ever been, a practicing witch?
- Have you ever had an imaginary playmate?
- Have you practiced any of the martial arts (karate, etc.)?
- Have you practiced mind control as in Sylon, Pathways, Peace Organizations, Zen Buddhism, etc.?

6. CULTS WITH WHICH CONNECTED
(DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY)

- | | |
|--|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Herbert Armstrong | <input type="checkbox"/> Unitarian |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Hare Krishna | <input type="checkbox"/> Jehovah's Witness |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Scientology | <input type="checkbox"/> Transcendental Meditation |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Zen Buddhism | <input type="checkbox"/> Unification Church (Moon) |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Meher Baha | <input type="checkbox"/> Theosophy |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Hippie-ism | <input type="checkbox"/> Inner Peace Movement |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Rosicrucians | <input type="checkbox"/> Spiritual Frontier Fellowship |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Mormons | <input type="checkbox"/> Children of God |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Christian Scientist | <input type="checkbox"/> Religious Research of America |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Masonic Influence | <input type="checkbox"/> EST |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Baha'i | <input type="checkbox"/> The Way |
| <input type="checkbox"/> The Third Way (Gurdjieff) | <input type="checkbox"/> The Local Church |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Unity | <input type="checkbox"/> "I Ching" |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Metropolitan Community Church
(MCC -homosexual church) | <input type="checkbox"/> Other (please specify): _____ |

7. CONDEMNATION/GUILT

- Past sins
- Fear of committing the unpardonable sin
- Divorce/remarriage
- Abortion
- Other (please specify): _____

8. DRUGS

Are you, or have you ever been, a drug user/pusher?

- | | | | |
|---|--|----------------------------------|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Amphetamines
(uppers) | <input type="checkbox"/> LSD | <input type="checkbox"/> THC | <input type="checkbox"/> Pain Killers
(addiction) |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Nembutal
(downers) | <input type="checkbox"/> STP | <input type="checkbox"/> Cocaine | <input type="checkbox"/> Glue Sniffing |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Marijuana | <input type="checkbox"/> Heroin | <input type="checkbox"/> PCP | <input type="checkbox"/> Hashish |
| | <input type="checkbox"/> Methedrine | <input type="checkbox"/> Peyote | |
| | <input type="checkbox"/> Other (please specify): _____ | | |

9. NEGATIVE THOUGHTS

- _____ Extremely low self-image (unworthy, a failure, no good)
- _____ Constant confusion in thinking
- _____ Inability to believe (even when the person wants to)
- _____ Mocking and blasphemous thoughts toward preaching/teaching of the Word of God
- _____ Perceptual distortions -- perceiving anger, hostility, on others when it doesn't really exist
- _____ Horrible nightmares causing fear
- _____ Violent thoughts (suicidal, self-abuse, etc.)

10. CONSCIOUSNESS PROBLEMS

- _____ Loss of time (from minutes to hours - ending up someplace, not knowing how you got there)
- _____ Extreme sleepiness around spiritual things
- _____ Demonstration of extraordinary abilities (either ESP or Telekinesis)
- _____ Voices are heard in the mind (they mock, intimidate, accuse, threaten or bargain)
- _____ Conversations heard in the mind
- _____ Voice speaking from the subject refers to him/her in the third person
- _____ Seeming lack of control over words and/or actions
- _____ Supernatural experiences - hauntings, movement or disappearance of objects, other strange manifestations

11. ABNORMAL MEDICAL PROBLEMS

- _____ Seizures (too long and/or too regular)
- _____ Pain (without justifiable explanation - especially in head and/or stomach)
- _____ Blackouts
- _____ Physical ailments may be alleviated by command immediately (i.e. epileptic seizure, asthma attacks, pain)
- _____ Sudden interference with bodily functions (temporary) buzzing in ears, inability to speak or hear, increased hypersensitivity in hearing or touch, sudden chills or overheating of body dryness in mouth, numbness in arms or legs

<p><i>Reason for your visit with us:</i> _____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>Where do you attend church? Please record your Pastor's name, church address and phone number:</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p>
--



STATEMENT OF UNDERSTANDING
(Parental Consent Form)

I understand that the staff of International Center for Biblical Counseling, Inc. and those associated with them are not professional or licensed counselors, therapists, psychiatrist, medical or psychological practitioners, or if they are licensed in one of these areas, they are not practicing within this area.

I understand that the persons counseling my child are "pastoral counselors" in the Christian faith, who are helping my child assume his or her responsibilities in finding freedom in Christ. I also understand that the pastoral counselor may need to intervene if he or she suspects my child (or other children under the age of 18) is currently endangered by abuse or if there is suspected dependent adult abuse or if my child is a danger to himself/herself or others.

I also understand that my child is free to discontinue this pastoral counseling at any time and is here voluntarily. I understand that I and my child are under no financial obligation. I am also aware of my right to ask for clarification of any part of this statement of understanding.

(PLEASE PRINT)

Name of Child _____ Age _____ Date _____

Name _____ Date _____
(Parent or Guardian)

Address _____

City _____ State _____ Zip _____

Phone (H) (_____) _____ (W) (_____) _____

Signed _____

STATEMENT OF UNDERSTANDING
(Guardian Consent Form)

I understand that the staff of International Center for Biblical Counseling, Inc. and those associated with them are not professional or licensed counselors, therapists, psychiatrist, medical or psychological practitioners, or if they are licensed in one of these areas, they are not practicing within this area.

I understand that the persons counseling my child are "pastoral counselors" in the Christian faith, who are helping my child assume his or her responsibilities in finding freedom in Christ. I also understand that the pastoral counselor may need to intervene if he or she suspects my child (or other children under the age of 18) is currently endangered by abuse or if there is suspected dependent adult abuse or if my child is a danger to himself/herself or others.

I also understand that my child is free to discontinue this pastoral counseling at any time and is here voluntarily. I understand that I and my child are under no financial obligation. I am also aware of my right to ask for clarification of any part of this statement of understanding.

(PLEASE PRINT)

Name of Child / ^{or youth} _____ Age _____ Date _____

Name _____ Date _____
(Parent or Guardian)

Address _____

City _____ State _____ Zip _____

Phone (H) (_____) _____ (W) (_____) _____

Signed _____

STATEMENT OF UNDERSTANDING
(Adult Consent Form)

I understand that the staff of International Center for Biblical Counseling, Inc. and those associated with them are not professional or licensed counselors, therapists, psychiatrist, medical or psychological practitioners, or if they are licensed in one of these areas, they are not practicing within this area.

I understand that the persons counseling me are "pastoral counselors" in the Christian faith, who are helping me assume my responsibilities in finding freedom in Christ. I also understand that my pastoral counselor may need to intervene if he or she suspects that a child (under the age of 18) is currently endangered by abuse or if there is suspected dependent adult abuse or if I am a danger to myself or others.

I also understand that I am free to discontinue this pastoral counseling at any time and am here voluntarily. I understand that I am under no financial obligation. I am also aware of my right to ask for clarification of any part of this statement of understanding.

(PLEASE PRINT)

Name _____ Date _____

Address _____

City _____ State _____ Zip _____

Phone(H) (____) _____ (W) (____) _____

Signed _____

STATEMENT OF UNDERSTANDING
(Youth Consent Form - Ages 12 - 18)

I understand that the staff of International Center for Biblical Counseling, Inc. and those associated with them are not professional or licensed counselors, therapists, psychiatrist, medical or psychological practitioners, or if they are licensed in one of these areas, they are not practicing within this area.

I understand that the persons counseling me are "pastoral counselors" in the Christian faith, who are helping me assume my responsibilities in finding freedom in Christ. I also understand that my pastoral counselor may need to intervene if he or she suspects that a child (under the age of 18) is currently endangered by abuse or if there is suspected dependent adult abuse or if I am a danger to myself or others.

I also understand that I am free to discontinue this pastoral counseling at any time and am here voluntarily. I understand that I am under no financial obligation. I am also aware of my right to ask for clarification of any part of this statement of understanding.

(PLEASE PRINT)

Name _____ Date _____

Address _____

City _____ State _____ Zip _____

Phone (H) (____) _____ (W) (____) _____

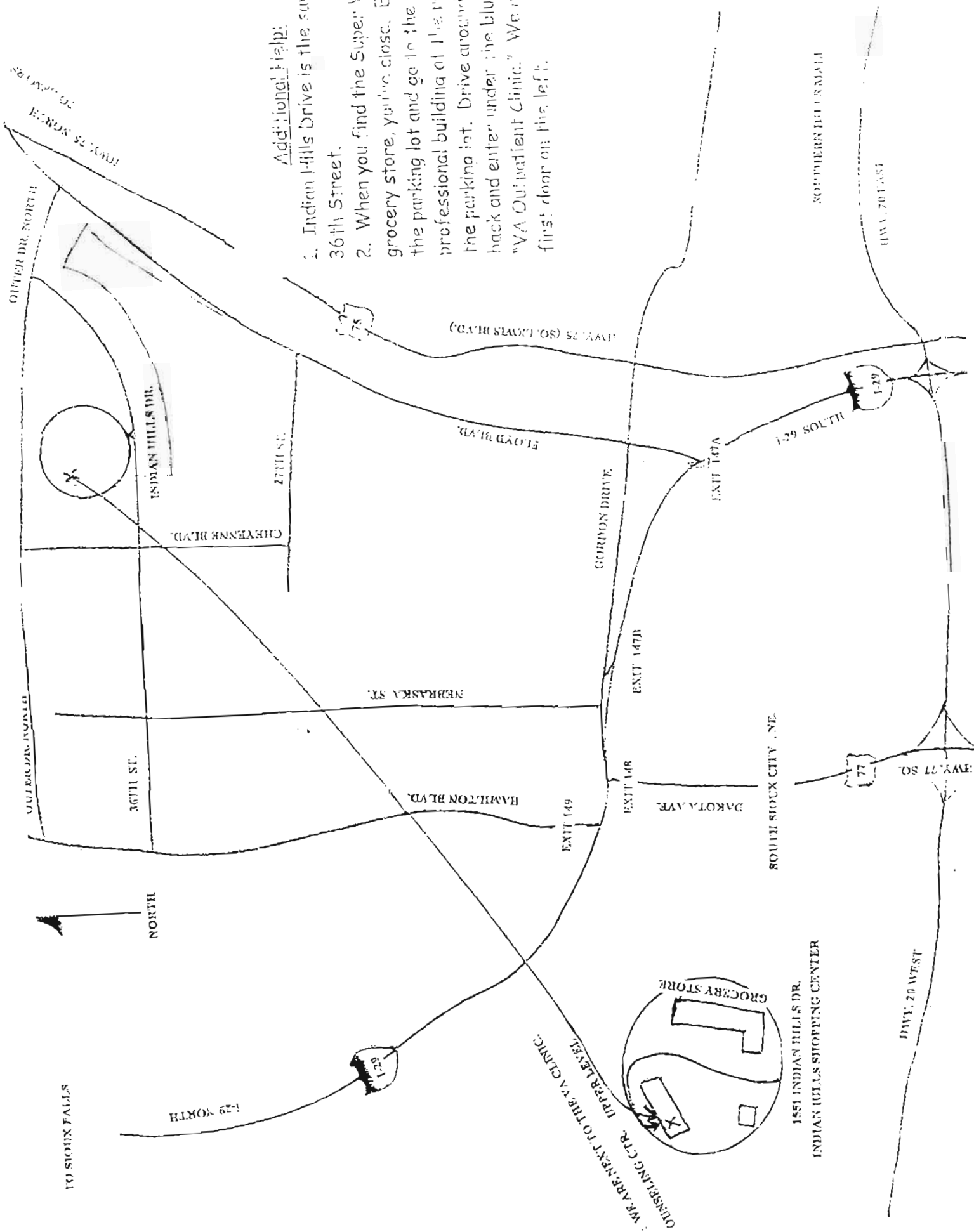
Signed _____

RESPONSIBILITIES OF A PRAYER PARTNER

I understand that as a prayer partner I will be observing counseling sessions with the counselor and counselee(s) and that information may be discussed that is highly confidential. I understand that under no circumstances is any information to be released or discussed concerning the counselee and the counseling sessions. Any discussion concerning the counselee or the counseling sessions must only be with the counselor.

Prayer Partner

Date



Additional Help:

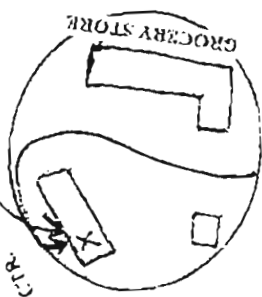
1. Indian Hills Drive is the same as 36th Street.
2. When you find the Super Value grocery store, you're close. Enter the parking lot and go to the professional building at the rear of the parking lot. Drive around to the back and enter under the blue canopy "VA Outpatient Clinic." We are the first door on the left.

TO SIOUX FALLS

NORTH

I-29 NORTH

WE ARE NEXT TO THE VA CLINIC
CONSULTING CTR. (PAPER LEVEL)



1551 INDIAN HILLS DR.
INDIAN HILLS SHOPPING CENTER

HWY. 20 WEST

ROUTE SIOUX CITY, NE

DAKOTA AVE.

EXIT 148

EXIT 149

HAMILTON BLVD.

NEBRASKA ST.

EXIT 147B

GORDON DRIVE

EXIT 147A

AVENUE 75 (SIOUX FALLS)

I-29 SOUTH

SOUTHERN BELLS

HWY. 70 EAST

HWY. 77 SO.

HWY. 20 WEST
HWY. 52 WEST

OLIVER DR. NORTH

INDIAN HILLS DR.

CHEYENNE BLVD.

27TH ST.

36TH ST.

VULNER DR. SIOUX FALLS

MOTEL INFORMATION

Rates as of June, 2000. REQUEST CORPORATE RATES WHERE APPLICABLE.

MOTEL 6 - (712) 277-3131 Near airport - 5 miles from city - 8 miles from counseling center.
Restaurant within a block.

Single: \$37.99 + tax Double: \$43.99 + tax

RATH TRAVELERS INN - (712) 943-5079 Located across I-29 from Motel 6 (see above)

Single: \$36.99 + tax Double: \$43.00 + tax

DAYS INN - (712) 258-8000 Industrial Exit off of I-29 between airport and Sioux City. Rates vary according to time of year.

Rates vary between \$49.00 + tax to \$56.00 + tax

AMERICINN - (712) 255-1800 Near Days Inn.

Single or Double: \$60.00 + tax

BAYMONT INN - (712) 233-2302 Near Days Inn and Americinn

Single or Double: \$58.00 + tax

COMFORT INN - (712) 274-1300 Located East of I-29 off of Hwy. 20 Exit. Approx. 7 miles from counseling center. Indoor pool, free continental breakfast.

Rate: \$62.10 + tax (up to 4 people) Kids 18 and under free.

FAIRFIELD INN - (712) 276-5600 Located next door to Comfort Inn (see above). Indoor pool, jacuzzi, continental breakfast.

Rate: \$79.00 + tax (up to 5 people) Kids 18 and under free.

HOLIDAY EXPRESS - (712) 274-1400 Next to Comfort and Fairfield Inns. Continental breakfast, exercise/spa room.

Rate: \$66.00 + tax (up to 4 people)

SUPER 8 - (712) 274-1520 4307 Stone Ave. Located on east edge of Sioux City off of Gordon Drive

Single: \$42.98 + tax Double: \$49.98 + tax. Kids 17 & under free.

BEST WESTERN - (712) 277-1550 130 Nebraska St. - Exit 147B off of I-29. Includes full breakfast buffet, fitness room. Free courtesy van service to and from airport and ICBC Micro/Fridg rooms available on request - \$10.00 extra.

**** Special ICBC rate. Request ICBC rate when making reservations.**

1 or 2 people: \$44.00 + tax

HOLIDAY INN - (712) 277-9400 701 Gordon Dr. Exit 147B off of I-29. Restaurant, indoor pool, sauna. Free courtesy van service to and from airport and ICBC.

Rate: \$59.00 - \$79.00, depending on day of week and time of year.

HILTON INN - (712) 277-4101 or (800) 593-0555 707 4th St. Indoor pool, sauna, restaurant. Free courtesy van to and from airport only.

Rates: \$89.00 - \$99.00 + tax

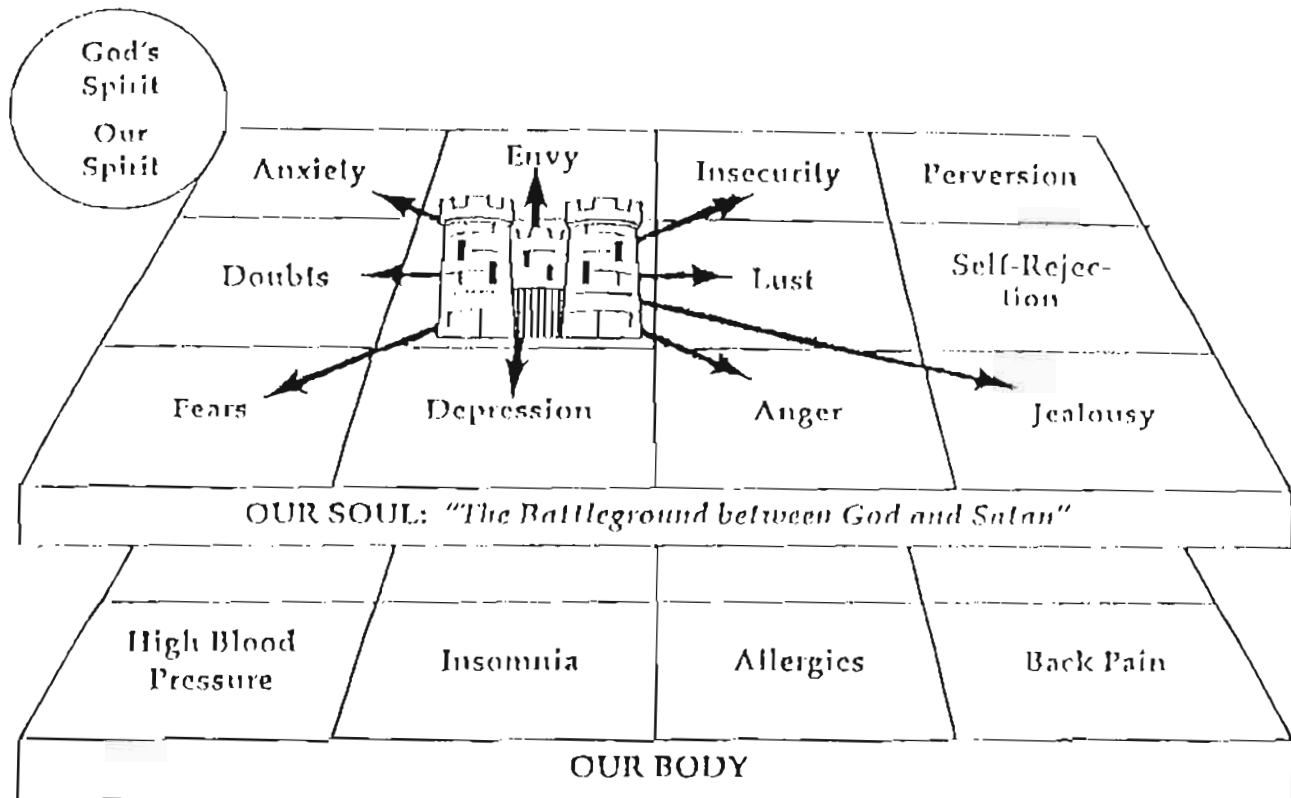
Note: Best Western, Holiday Inn and Hilton Inn are located in the downtown area of Sioux City close to exit from I-29.

COUNTRY INN AND SUITES (800) 456-4000 Exit #1 on I-29 at North Sioux City, SD.
Rates vary according to day and room type.

MARINA INN - (402) 494-2441 Located in South Sioux City, Nebraska, across Missouri River from Sioux City - approx. 4 mi. from counseling center. Restaurant, indoor pool. Free courtesy van service to and from airport and ICBC.

Single: \$77.00 + tax **Double:** \$87.00 + tax. **Addl persons: \$10 each**
Kids 18 and under free.

WHY MUST COUNSELING BEGIN WITH "GROUND"?



The goal of counseling is to help people see and respond to life from God's perspective. If, however, the person we try to counsel has given "ground" to Satan, Satan will build strongholds of false reasonings on that "ground." As long as Satan controls this "ground," our counseling will be ineffective, and the individual will continue to make wrong choices.

God has given to us mighty weapons to pull down these strongholds, but first the individual must identify the sins which have given "ground" to Satan, claim the blood of Christ for those sins, and then ask God to take back the "ground."

OUR SPIRIT: When we become believers, God's Spirit unites with our spirit to confirm that we are a child of God (Romans 8:16). At that moment, we are sealed by the Holy Spirit into an eternal relationship with God (Ephesians 1:13-14).

Our spirit communicates directly with God and also with our soul. "God is a spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth" (John 4:24). Many Psalms express conversations between the spirit and the soul, as in Psalm 42: "Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance and my God" (Psalm 42:11).

HOW TO EXPERIENCE INSTANT FREEDOM FROM FEAR, ANGER, AND DEPRESSION



On October 21, 1992, five thousand people at the Seattle Basic Seminar were shocked when a young man ran up on the stage and tried to stop the meeting. What followed demonstrated the mighty power of God.

The Torment of Bitterness

As I began explaining the principle of authority, a young man in the Seminar audience heard a voice saying, "I am the Prince of Seattle. He is invading my territory with that teaching. Stop him."

The young man ran up on the platform, waving his arms and shouting. The people were stunned. Several ushers forcibly took the young man to a side room, and the Seminar continued.

During the break, I went into the side room, and several men were trying to cast various evil spirits out of the young man. The spirits would leave and then return.

I asked the young man if he was bitter. He said "Yes, I am." I asked him if he would like to learn what bitterness had done to his soul. He eagerly listened as I drew a chart illustrating how his bitterness had given "ground" to Satan and how from that "ground," Satan had built his

strongholds of false conclusions and was tormenting him with depression, fear, anger, and other destructive emotions.

I asked him if he ever got depressed. He exclaimed, "Do I ever! I often want to commit suicide!" I explained how he could reclaim the "ground," and soon he got on his knees and followed three simple but profound steps.

Steps to Freedom

After he understood how Satan had gained areas of jurisdictional authority in his soul when he "let the sun go down upon his wrath," he took the following three Scriptural steps. These steps appropriate the victory that Christ has already won for us with His death on the cross:

- 1 He confessed the sin of bitterness.
- 2 He claimed the blood of Christ.
- 3 He asked God to regain "ground" in areas of his soul given to Satan.

This young man had no trouble confessing his sin of bitterness and claiming forgiveness in the blood of Christ according to I John 1:9. However, when he tried to verbally ask God to take back the "ground" in his soul which he had given to Satan, he struggled to say the words.

After several tries, he finally uttered the words, and immediately his uncontrollable trembling stopped and a peace came over him. A few minutes later, however, a troubled look again changed his countenance, and he asked, "What about the beast I see with seven heads?"

I sensed a prompting from the Lord to ask him if he had been involved in any immorality. He acknowledged that he had.

Danger of Multiple Strongholds

I explained that immorality will also give "ground" to Satan and that on that "ground," Satan will build false ideas (strongholds) from which wrong conclusions are made. He acknowledged that there had been much immorality, so we repeated the steps in order to regain surrendered "ground."

He asked God to cleanse him from the sin of immorality through the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ. Then he tried to ask God to take back the "ground" he had given to Satan in this area, but again, the words would not come through his mouth.

Finally after several tries, he said it, and a new and deeper peace instantly settled over his whole being. He stood up, lifted up his eyes, and said, "I'm free! I'm free!"

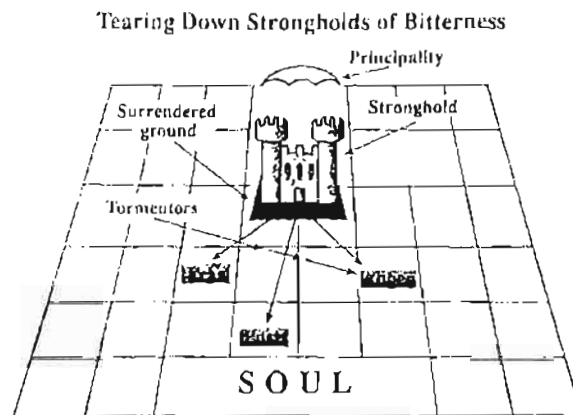
By now the twenty-minute Seminar break was over, and all the people had regathered. I asked this young man and his father if they would like to give a testimony of praise to God.

They willingly agreed, walked up on the platform, and to the delight and amazement of the entire audience, they told of how God had freed the young man from the bondage of Satan.

Great praise went up to God for this marvelous demonstration of His power. It continued the next evening as the attendees heard this new material on conquering bitterness and regaining "ground."

Throughout the remainder of the week, others who applied these steps could be heard in the hallways exclaiming, "I'm free! I'm free!"

Tearing Down the Strongholds of Bitterness



Key Definitions:

- **The Soul** is the mind, will, and emotions. It is distinct from the spirit and the body, as identified in I Thessalonians 5:23.
- **Ground** is a jurisdictional area in the soul. It is the word *place* in Ephesians 4:26-27: "... *Let not the sun go down upon your wrath: Neither give place to the devil.*"
- **Stronghold** is a mind-set or a conclusion contrary to Scripture. In II Corinthians 10:4-5, we are told of mighty weapons to pull down strongholds and to bring every thought into captivity to Christ.
- **Tormentors** are destructive emotions such as depression, fear, worry, and anger, which are allowed by God to bring us to repentance. In Matthew 18:34, Jesus tells of the unforgiving servant, who was turned over to the tormentors until he would learn to forgive.
- **Principality** is a ruler of evil over an area of jurisdiction. The word literally means "a prince over a pality," as in *municipality*. In Ephesians 6:12, we are told to wrestle against principalities and powers and the rulers of darkness of this world.

DOCTRINAL AFFIRMATION

I recognize that there is only one true and living God (Exodus 20:2, 3), who exists as the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, and that He is worthy of all honor, praise, and worship as the Creator, Sustainer, and Beginning and End of all things (Revelation 4:11; 5:9,10; Isaiah 43:1,7,21).

I recognize Jesus Christ as the Messiah, the Word who became flesh and dwelt among us (John 1:1,14). I believe that He came to destroy the works of Satan (I John 3:8), that He disarmed the rulers and authorities and made a public display of them, having triumphed over them (Colossians 2:15).

I believe that God has proven His love for me, because when I was still a sinner Christ died for me (Romans 5:8). I believe that He delivered me from the domain of darkness and transferred me to His kingdom, and in Him I have redemption, the forgiveness of sins (Colossians 1:13,14).

I believe that I am now a child of God (I John 3:1-3), and that I am seated with Christ in the heavenlies (Ephesians 2:6). I believe that I was saved by the grace of God through faith, that it was a gift and not the result of any works on my part (Ephesians 2:8).

I choose to be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might (Ephesians 6:10). I put no confidence in the flesh (Philippians 3:3), for the weapons of my warfare are not of the flesh (2 Corinthians 10:4). I put on the whole armor of God (Ephesians 6:10-17), and I resolve to stand firm in my faith and resist the evil one.

I believe that Jesus has all authority in heaven and on earth (Matthew 28:18), and that He is the head over all rule and authority (Colossians 2:10). I believe that Satan and his demons are subject to me in Christ because I am a member of Christ's body (Ephesians 1:19-23). I therefore obey the command to resist the devil (James 4:7), and I command him in the name of Christ to leave my presence.

I believe that apart from Christ I can do nothing (John 15:5), so I declare my dependence on Him. I choose to abide in Christ in order to bear much fruit and glorify the Lord (John 15:8). I announce to Satan that Jesus is my Lord (I Corinthians 12:3), and I reject any counterfeit gifts or works of Satan in my life.

I believe that the truth will set me free (John 8:32), and that walking in the light is the only path of fellowship (I John 1:7). Therefore, I stand against Satan's deception by taking every thought captive in obedience to Christ (2 Corinthians 10:5). I declare that the Bible is the only authoritative standard (2 Timothy 3:15-17). I choose to speak the truth in love (Ephesians 4:15).

I choose to present my body as an instrument of righteousness, a living and holy sacrifice, and I renew my mind by the living Word of God in order that I may prove that the will of God is good, acceptable,

and perfect (Romans 6:13; 12:1,2).

I ask my heavenly Father to fill me with His Holy Spirit (Ephesians 5:18), to lead me into all truth (John 16:13), and to empower my life so that I may live above sin and not carry out the desires of the flesh (Galatians 5:16). I crucify the flesh (Galatians 5:24) and choose to walk by the Spirit.

I renounce all selfish goals and choose the ultimate goal of love (I Timothy 1:5). I choose to obey the greatest commandment, to love the Lord my God with all my heart, soul, and mind, and to love my neighbor as myself (Matthew 22:37-39).

DEFINITIONS

GIVING A FOOTHOLD TO THE DEVIL: EPHESIANS 4:27

TOPOS is the Greek word that the NIV translates as "footholds." It could also be translated "opportunity" (NASB, RSV) or "chance" (TEV:NEB translates it "loop-hole"). Thus this verse can be expressed, "Do not give the devil a chance to exert his influence." It is likely that any sinful activity that the believer does not deal with by the power of the Spirit can be exploited by the devil and turned into a means of control over a believer's life. Therefore, Christians need to resist. For Paul, there is no middle ground. There is no nominal Christianity. Believers either resist the influence of the evil one who works through the flesh and the world, or they relinquish control of their lives to the powers of darkness. Giving in to those temptations does not just confirm the weakness of the flesh, it opens up the lives of believers to the control of the devil and his powers. We need to recognize the supernatural nature of temptation and be prepared to face it.
....CLINTON E. ARNOLD, POWER OF DARKNESS, IVP. 1992

In discussing demonic spiritual warfare on the personal level, one general principle must be noted at the onset: demons can only influence believers to the extent that we allow them to do so. The act of giving or allowing Satan to take any amount of control in our life is referred to as "giving ground". There are three attitudes (or actions) by which demons seek to gain ground in a person's life: Sin, Passivity, and Fear.

....SCOTT MOREAU, THE WORLD OF SPIRITS Evangel Pub.

If the believer cultivates in his life any known sin, he is giving Satan an opportunity to get a foothold, a beachhead in his life. Satan will then use this opportunity to invade and take over other areas. Paul warns in Ephesians 4:27, "And do not give the devil an opportunity." The word translated "opportunity" simply means a place, such as a city or a building. But it carries the idea of a foothold or opportunity, a chance to operate.

....WARREN WIERSBE

PULLING DOWN STRONGHOLDS: 2 COR. 10:4

Strongholds are mental patterns of thought, burned into our minds over a period of time or by traumatic experiences. Strongholds are revealed in un-Christlike temperaments and behavior patterns often unrecognized by self or, if recognized, seldom understood as choices. "So what if I'm an insensitive person, that's just the way I am."

....NEIL ANDERSON, class notes

A stronghold is a mindset impregnated with hopelessness that causes us to accept as unchangeable something that we know is contrary to the will of God.

....ED SILVOSO, BIBLICAL PRINCIPLES FOR TAKING OUR CITIES FOR GOD

THE EVIL DAY: EPHESIANS 6:13

This passage has the definite article (the) so it refers to a particular day. It's the day of violent temptations and assault whenever they may come.

....KENNETH WUEST

Evil days are specific times of attack when the power of the attack comes with extraordinary power, and the temptation to yield is strong.

....CLINTON ARNOLD

RETURNING TO SIN AND GOD'S PROTECTION
WORKSHEET

1. Ephesians 6:12 warns us that we are all in a spiritual battle. Once we have been set free, the enemy seeks to bring us back into bondage. The following scriptures are God's warning against being ensnared again. On a sheet of paper, write out each verse. For each verse, summarize in a few words what God speaks to your heart about returning to sin. When you have finished, circle the reference or references that were the most meaningful and begin to memorize them.

Luke 11:24-26	Gal. 5:24	John 5:14
Gal. 6:7, 8	John 8:11, 12	II Tim. 2:22
Rom. 6:12-13	James 1:27	Rom. 13:12-14
I Pet. 1:13-16	II Cor. 4:2	II Pet. 2:20-22
Phil. 3:18, 19	II Pet. 3:17, 18	Col. 3:5-10
I John 2:12-14	Gal. 5:13	

2. Look up the verses below which speak of God's protection. Write them out on a separate sheet of paper. Underline the words or phrases in each verse that you want to claim. Circle the references that were most meaningful, and begin to memorize them.

Rom. 6:22	Col. 1:12, 13	I John 5:18
Rom. 8:31	II Thess. 3:3	Rom. 8:37-39
II Tim. 4:17, 18	I Cor. 15:57, 58	I Pet. 1:5
II Cor. 2:14	I Pet. 2:9	Gal. 5:1
II Pet. 1:3, 4	Gal. 5:16	I Jn. 2:15-17
Gal. 5:24, 25	I Jn. 4:4	

Read Psalms each day. Place a "p" in the margin of your Bible beside each verse that speaks of God's protection.

3. God gives us direction on how to purify our souls. I Pet. 1:22 says the process of purifying our soul is in obeying the truth. I Peter 3:15 says "sanctify the Lord God in your hearts". This means to set apart Christ as Lord in your heart. Make a commitment to God to set Christ apart as Lord by being obedient to God's revealed truth.

4. God has called us in I Tim. 6:11, 12 (read these verses) to flee, follow and fight the good fight of faith because people are watching our lives. We are exhorted in II Tim. 2:3 & 4 to endure hardship as a good soldier of Jesus Christ and not to become entangled in the affairs of this life. In so doing, we will "please Him who hath chosen him (us) to be a soldier." Rom. 6:12-22 instructs us to make right choices to dethrone sin and enthrone Christ, to choose to yield our body (each part) to

God, and have fruit unto holiness. When under attack, put on the armor of God (Eph. 6:13-20), resist the devil (James 4:7), and come boldly to the throne of grace to receive the grace (empowering of God) that helps in time of need.

5. Take time to refocus after the battle. Thank Him Who has given you all you need for life and godliness (II Pet. 1:3) and remember in Col. 1:21, 22 "and you that were sometimes alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath He reconciled in the body of His flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreprouvable (blameless and beyond reproach, free from accusation) in His sight." Take the challenge of I Thess. 2:12, "That ye would walk worthy of God, Who hath called you unto His kingdom and glory. "Now unto Him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy, to the only wise God, our Savior, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever, Amen." (Jude 24, 25)

HOW TO CONFIRM YOUR FAITH AS YOU

GET A WORD FROM THE LORD

". . . Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word (rhema) of God." (Luke 4:4)

There are two Greek words used in the New Testament to define the Word of God. The first is logos, and the second is rhemas. Logos is used in John 1:1 to refer the Lord Jesus Christ." In the beginning was the Word (logos), and the Word was with God, and the Word was God."

Logos is also used to describe the written Word of God in 2 Timothy 2:15, "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word (logos) of truth."

When the Holy Spirit takes the inspired Word of God and makes direct application to a particular situation, that message is more often described by the Greek word rhema. When God gave a special message to his prophets out of the Law of Moses, the word rhema was used eight times more often in the Septuagint than the word logos. In Ephesians 5:26, the husband is to cleanse his wife by the rhema.

HOW TO GET A RHEMA

As we become aware of a need in our own lives, or of other Christians, it is important to go to God's Word (logos) to find out His mind on the matter. As we are reading, we should be aware that every word is inspired by God" . . . and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works" (2 Timothy 3:16-17).

During the course of our reading, however, one passage may stand out with special application for a present need or for future direction. This would be a rhema. As two or three rhemas come to you through your prayerful reading of Scripture and as they are consistent with all the principles of God's Word (logos), you will begin to have a word (rhema) of faith in God's direction for your life and ministry.

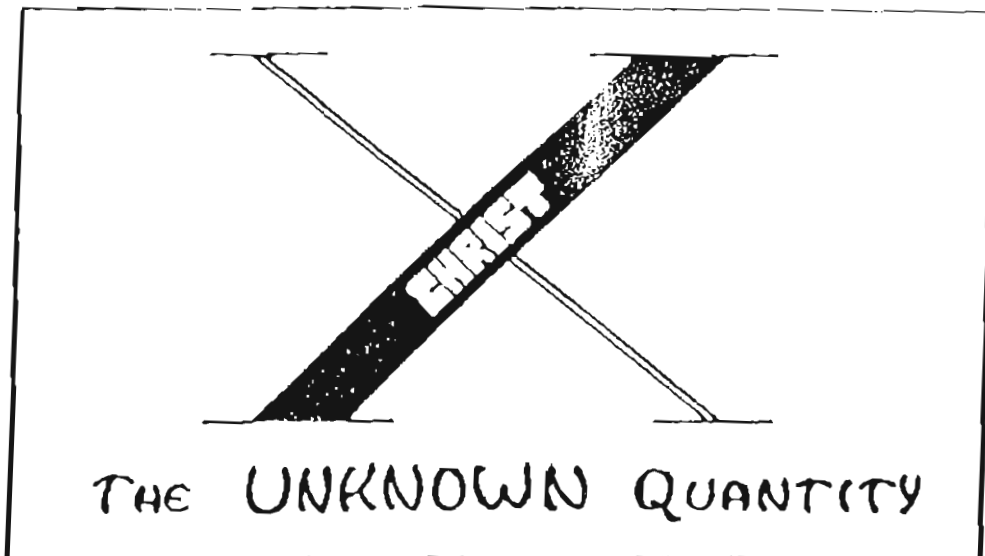
RECORDING YOUR RHEMAS

Needs you have or have observed--Scriptures with direct applications

Believers Position

Section 2

DISCOVERING THE ABUNDANT CHRISTIAN LIFE



X'N, DO YOU KNOW

YOUR POSITION

YOUR CONDITION

YOUR CONTROL

YOUR PRIORITY

?

The OUTLINE below will enable you to understand four (4) very IMPORTANT things:

- (1) WHAT and WHERE (A sinner separated from God - a child of darkness):
- (2) HOW you came to be WHAT you ARE now;
- (3) WHAT and WHERE you are ETERNALLY (In Christ now and forever);
- (4) WHERE and WHAT you ARE now, in "time" (God's child, indwelt by the Holy Spirit, but still free to choose to be either controlled by the Spirit or by the "old" sin nature.)

1. WHAT & WHERE YOU WERE:
Romans 3:23
Romans 6:23

SEPARATION from GOD
John 3:18-20
Ephesians 2:1-3

LACK OF SPIRITUAL DISCERNMENT
1 Corinthians 2:14

2. HOW you became WHAT you ARE:
Romans 10:9
John 1:12
John 3:3-6
2 Corinthians 5:21
John 10:9
John 14:6
Acts 4:12
Ephesians 2:4-9

3. WHAT & WHERE you are ETERNALLY:
John 10:28
Romans 8:35, 38, 39
Ephesians 2:6

4. WHAT & WHERE you are NOW:

INDWELT BY THE HOLY SPIRIT
1 Corinthians 6:19-20

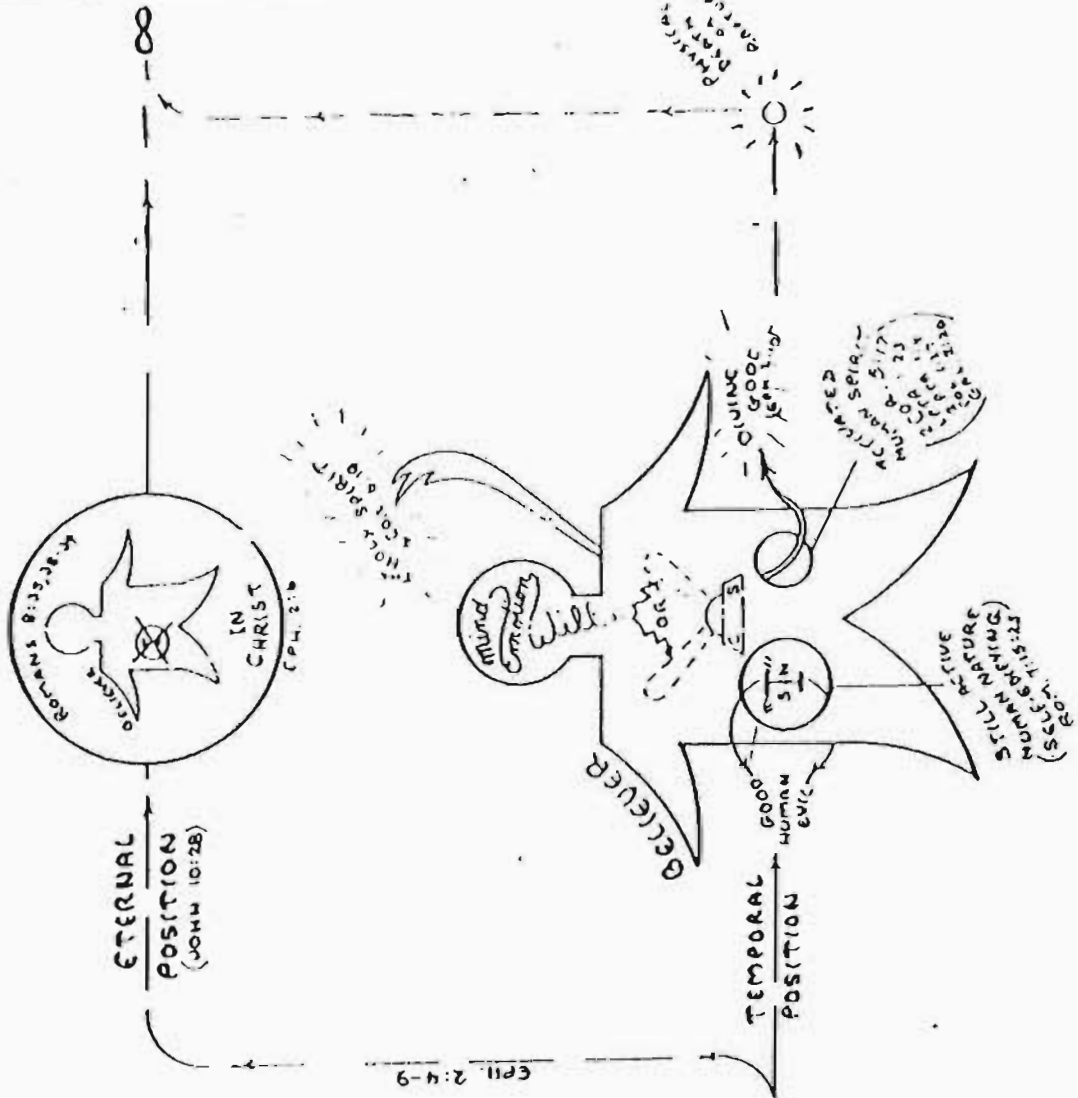
INTERNAL CONFLICT
Romans 7:15, 17, 19

CREATED FOR GOOD WORKS
Ephesians 2:10

A NEW CREATION
2 Corinthians 5:17
2 Peter 2:4b

YOUR POSITION

ETERNAL & TEMPORAL

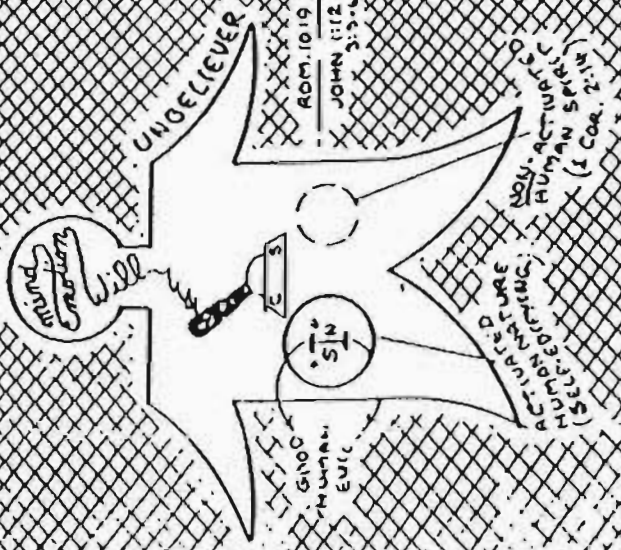


SEPARATION FROM GOD

ROMANS 8:12-13

JOHN 3:18-20

EPI. 2:1-3



CHRIST BECAME SIN FOR US (2 COR. 5:21)

CHRIST "THE DOOR" JOHN 10:9

CHRIST "THE WAY" JOHN 14:6

ACTS 4:12

UNBELIEVER

ROM. 10:19

JOHN 1:12

JOHN 3:18

JOHN 14:6

ACTS 4:12

STILL ACTIVE (HUMAN NATURE) FROM 1:15-17:25

CHRIST BECAME SIN FOR US (2 COR. 5:21)

CHRIST "THE DOOR" JOHN 10:9

CHRIST "THE WAY" JOHN 14:6

ACTS 4:12

UNBELIEVER

ROM. 10:19

JOHN 1:12

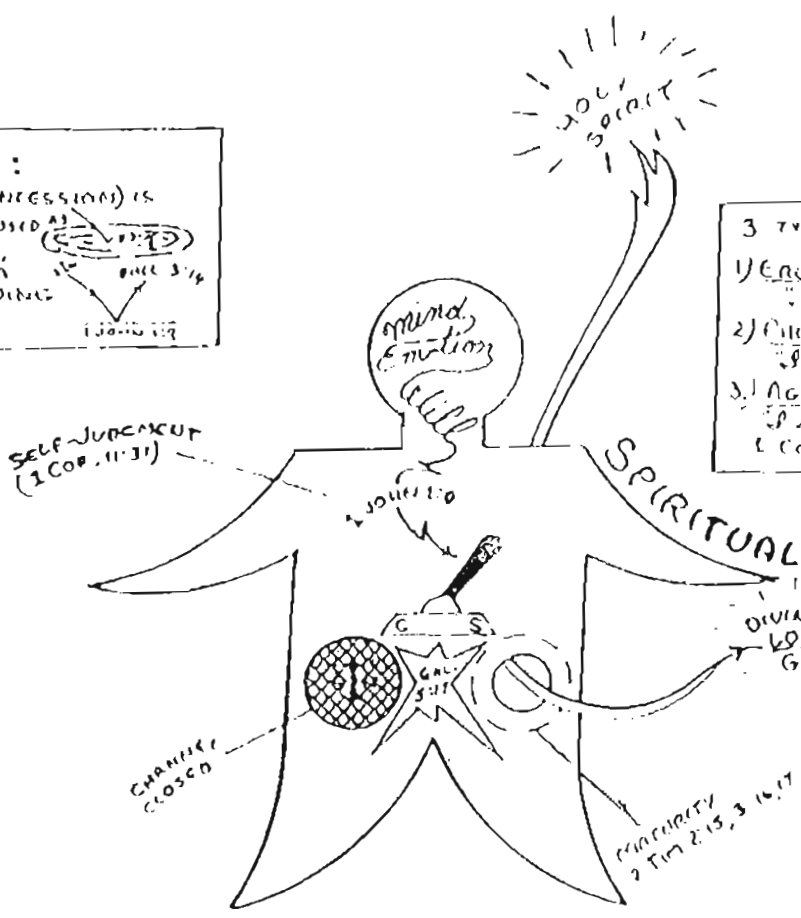
JOHN 3:18

JOHN 14:6

ACTS 4:12

STILL ACTIVE (HUMAN NATURE) FROM 1:15-17:25

CAUTION:
 1 JOHN 1:9 (CONFESSION) IS
 NEVER TO BE USED AS
 A MUD RUDDEE,
 BUT ONLY AS A
 HARD REBOUNDCING
 SURFACE.

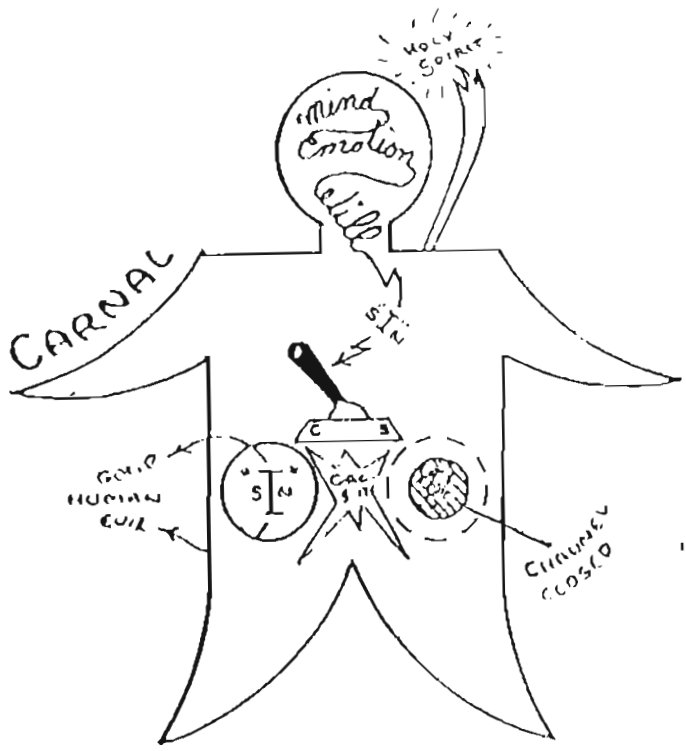
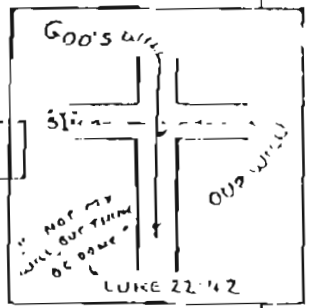


LOVE

3 TYPES OF LOVE IN GREEK

- 1) EROS: SEXUALITY OR LOVE
 "I will love you if..."
- 2) PHILIA: FRIENDLY AFFECTION
 "I love you because..."
- 3) AGAPE: GOD'S LOVE
 "I love you in spite of..."
 1 COR. 13:4-8a, GAL. 5:22

THE CROSS EVERY
 X IN BENDS



YOUR CONDITION & YOUR CONTROL

SPIRITUALITY IS OBEDIENCE

Luke 22:42 "(Jesus) saying, Father, if Thou be willing, remove this cup from me; nevertheless, not my will, but Thine, be done."

CAUTION:

CONFESSION IS NOT A MUD PUDDLE BUT A HARD SURFACE

Philippians 3:14 "I (keep on pressing) toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus."

LOVE IS:

1 Corinthians 13:4-8a "Love is patient and kind; love is not jealous, or conceited, or proud; Love is not ill-mannered, or selfish, or irritable; Love does not keep a record of wrongs; Love is not happy with evil, but is happy with the truth. Love never gives up: its faith, hope and patience never fail. Love is eternal."

SELF-JUDGMENT

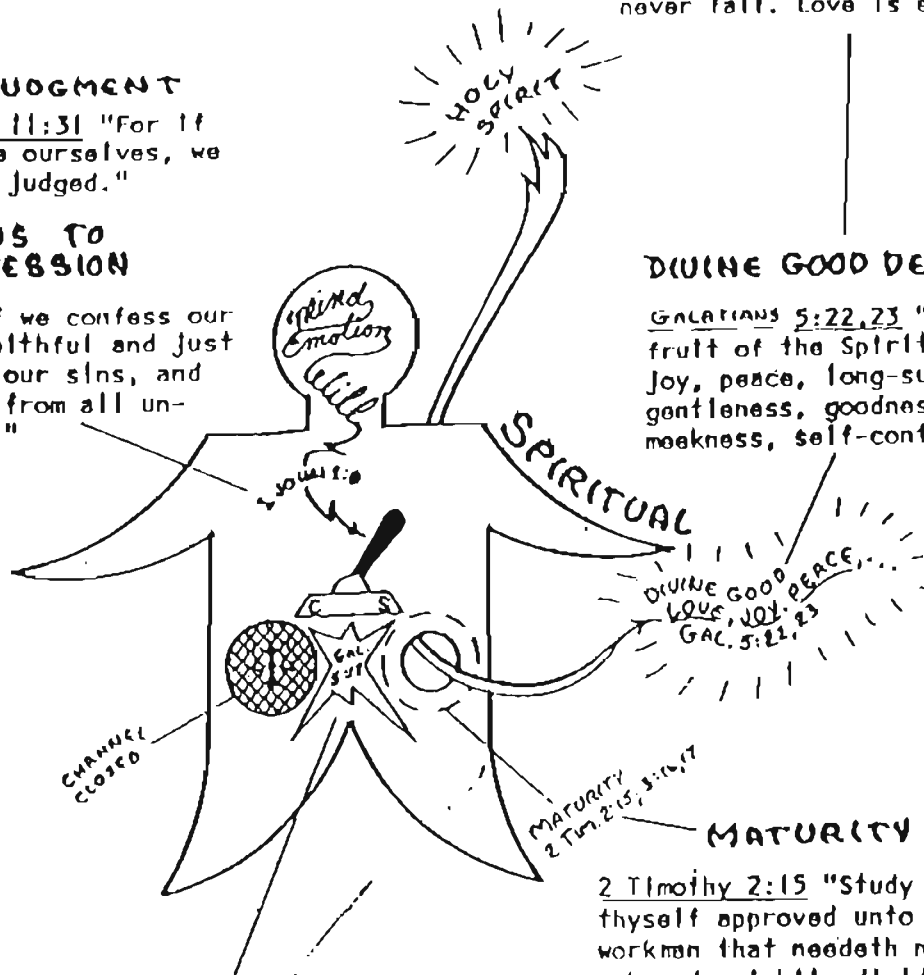
1 Corinthians 11:31 "For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged."

LEADS TO CONFESSION

1 John 1:9 "If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness."

DIVINE GOOD DEFINED

GALATIANS 5:22,23 "But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, self-control; ..."



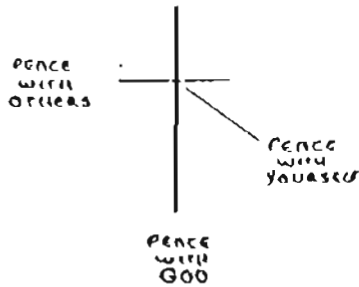
INTERNAL WARFARE:

Galatians 5:17 "For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary the one to the other, so that ye cannot do the things that ye would."

2 Timothy 2:15 "Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the Word of Truth."

2 Timothy 3:16, 17 "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that a man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works."

THE PRIORITY OF THE VERTICAL



GOD

IF THE X'N WILL JUST CONCERN HIMSELF WITH A RIGHT RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD (THE VERTICAL), GOD WILL TAKE CARE OF HIS RELATIONSHIPS WITH OTHERS, WITH CIRCUMSTANCES & WITH HIMSELF.

YOUR RELATIONSHIP WITH OTHERS & CIRCUMSTANCE

WHEN WE PUT THE HORIZONTAL FIRST WE "RUN AHEAD OF GOD."

THE HORIZONTAL CANNOT BE RIGHT WITHOUT THE VERTICAL FIRST BEING ESTABLISHED

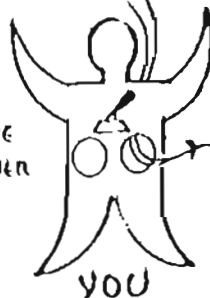
YOUR RELATIONSHIP WITH

"BUT SEEK YE FIRST THE KINGDOM OF GOD, & HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS, & ALL THESE THINGS SHALL BE ADDED UNTO YOU." MATTHEW 6:33

"THOU WILT KEEP HIM IN PERFECT PEACE, WHOSE MIND IS STAYED ON THEE." [ISAIAH 26:3]

"TRUST IN THE LORD WITH ALL THINE HEART & LEAN NOT UNTO THINE OWN UNDERSTANDING. IN ALL THY WAYS ACKNOWLEDGE HIM, & HE SHALL DIRECT THY PATHS." PROVERBS 3:5,6

"WHETHER, THEREFORE, YE EAT OR DRINK, OR WHATSOEVER YE DO, DO ALL TO THE GLORY OF GOD." 1 COR. 10:31



RELATIONSHIPS WITH OTHERS

YOU

Let us review the divine truths you have learned:

YOUR POSITION

YOUR ETERNAL POSITION

YOUR ETERNAL POSITION "IN CHRIST" IS FOREVER SECURE, YOU WILL ALWAYS & EVER BE "IN CHRIST" & WITH GOD IN GLORY & NOTHING CAN EVER REMOVE YOU FROM THIS POSITION.

Selah!!
(PLEASE
& PONDER
THE WONDER OF
THIS THOUGHT)

YOUR TEMPORAL (TEMPORARY) POSITION

YOUR TEMPORARY POSITION HAS THE POTENTIAL OF SWEET FELLOWSHIP IN THE WILL OF GOD & THE LOVE OF CHRIST UNDER THE POWER OF THE SPIRIT.

OR

MISERY & GUILT & FELLOWSHIP WITH THE WORLD UNDER THE POWER OF "SELF" ("I").

YOUR CONDITION

either?

CARNAL

OR

SPIRITUAL

BY THE EXERCISE OF YOUR WILL YOU ARE CLOSED TO THE THRU-FLOWING OF THE SPIRIT & ALLOWING YOUR EGO ("I") TO SIT ON THE THRONE OF YOUR PERSONALITY & DOMINATE YOUR LIFE.

SHUTTING DOWN THE SIN NATURE & ALLOWING THE HOLY SPIRIT TO FLOW THRU YOU & CARESS THE HEARTS & MINDS OF THOSE AROUND YOU WITH DIVINE LOVE, JOY, PEACE....."

Selah!!

YOUR CONTROL

THE HOW

WE CAN EXERCISE OUR WILL BY JUDGING OURSELVES & CONFESSING OUR SINS, & IN SO DOING GOD EMPTIES US OF OURSELVES, CLEANSSES US (SANCTIFICATION), & FILLS & CONTROLS US WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT.

YOUR PRIORITY

Selah!!

THINK VERTICAL

LET GOD HANDLE THE HORIZONTAL

Is there now any reason you cannot live the abundant X'm life?

Let us review the divine truths you have learned:

YOUR POSITION

YOUR ETERNAL POSITION

YOUR ETERNAL POSITION "IN CHRIST" IS FOREVER SECURE, YOU WILL ALWAYS & EVER BE "IN CHRIST" & WITH GOD IN GLORY & NOTHING CAN EVER REMOVE YOU FROM THIS POSITION.

Selah!!
(THINK & PONDER THE WONDER OF THIS THOUGHT)

YOUR TEMPORAL (TEMPORARY) POSITION

YOUR TEMPORARY POSITION HAS THE POTENTIAL OF SWEET FELLOWSHIP IN THE WILL OF GOD & THE LOVE OF CHRIST UNDER THE POWER OF THE SPIRIT.

OR

MISERY & GUILT & FELLOWSHIP WITH THE WORLD UNDER THE POWER OF "SELF" ("I").

YOUR CONDITION

either

CARNAL

OR

SPIRITUAL

BY THE EXERCISE OF YOUR WILL YOU ARE CLOSED TO THE THRU-FLOWING OF THE SPIRIT & ALLOWING YOUR EGO ("I") TO SIT ON THE THRONE OF YOUR PERSONALITY & DOMINATE YOUR LIFE.

SHUTTING DOWN THE SIN NATURE & ALLOWING THE HOLY SPIRIT TO FLOW THRU YOU & CARESS THE HEARTS & MINDS OF THOSE AROUND YOU WITH DIVINE LOVE, JOY, PEACE.....

Selah!!

YOUR CONTROL

THE HOW

WE CAN EXERCISE OUR WILL BY JUDGING OURSELVES & CONFESSING OUR SINS, & IN SO DOING GOD EMPTIES US OF OURSELVES, CLEANSSES US (SANCTIFICATION), & FILLS & CONTROLS US WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT.

YOUR PRIORITY

Selah!!

THINK VERTICAL

LET GOD HANDLE THE HORIZONTAL

Is there now any reason you cannot live the abundant X'm life?

THE ABUNDANT CHRISTIAN LIFE

THE STABLE CHRISTIAN LIFE

THE WORD II Tim. 3:16,17
PRAYER Heb. 4:16
WALKING WITH THE SPIRIT Rom. 8:14
SERVICE Mk. 10:45
WARFARE I Tim. 6:12

STABLE LIFE --- THE WORD

Daily Reading Josh. 1:8
Memorize Key Verses Prov. 7:1-3
Weekly Studies II Tim. 2:15
Practical Application Jas. 1:22
Meditation During The Day Ps. 1:2,3

STABLE LIFE --- PRAYER

Confession I Jn. 1:9
Praise Ps. 103:1,2
Petition Phil. 4:6,7
Intercession Phil. 2:4
Thanksgiving Eph. 5:20

STABLE LIFE --- WALKING WITH THE SPIRIT

Ask Often For His Fullness Lk. 11:13
Ask His Help In Bible Study Jn. 14:26
Ask His Help In Prayer Rom. 8:26
Ask His Help In Service Acts 1:8
Ask His Help In Temptation Rom. 8:13

STABLE LIFE --- SERVICE

Present Your Body Rom. 12:1
Discover Your Gifts Rom. 1:11
Deny Yourself Luke 9:23
Do It All In Love I Cor. 13:1-3
Do It All For Him Eph. 6:6

STABLE LIFE --- WARFARE

Our Enemy Rev. 12:12
Our Armor Eph. 6:13-17
Our Weapons II Cor. 10:4
Our Authority Eph. 2:6
Maintaining Victory I Pet. 5:8,9

SPIRITUAL WARFARE --- OUR ENEMY

Very Crafty Gen. 3:1
Blinds Unbelievers II Cor. 4:3,4
Very Powerful Eph. 6:12
Must Bind Him Mt. 12:29
Already Conquered Col. 2:15

SPIRITUAL WARFARE --- OUR ARMOR

Truth - God's Word Jn. 8:31,32
Breastplate of Righteousness Tit.2:7,8
Shoes Of Peace Phil. 4:8
Shield Of Faith Heb. 11:6
Helmet Of Salvation Rev. 12:11

SPIRITUAL WARFARE --- OUR WEAPONS

God's Word Heb. 4:12
Prayer Eph. 6:18
Names Of God Jer. 10:6
Worship II Cor. 2:14
His Cross Jn. 3:14, 15

SPIRITUAL WARFARE --- OUR AUTHORITY

From Him Mt. 28:18-20
He Controls All Jn. 3:35
He Hold Keys Rev. 1:17,18
He Binds And Looses Mt. 6:19
All According To His Will I Jn. 5:14,15

SPIRITUAL WARFARE --- MAINTAINING VICTORY

Needs Follow-Up Jn. 15:1,16
Needs Fellowship Heb. 10:25
Needs To Memorize God's Word Ps. 119:11
Beware Of The Devil Eph. 4:27
Resist Devil Jas. 4:7

SPIRITUAL WEAPONS --- GOD'S WORD

Exalt His Name Phil. 2:9,10
Employ His Power Eph. 6:10
Enforce His Authority Col. 2:10
Hold Up His Cross Col. 2:15
Magnify His Glory Rev. 19:16

SPIRITUAL WEAPONS --- PRAYER

Needs God's Help Ps. 60:11,12
Needs Persistence Lk. 18:7,8
Needs Concern Ps. 126:5,6
Use His Word Jn. 6:63
Practice Fasting Ezra 8:21-23

SPIRITUAL WEAPONS --- GOD'S NAMES

Triumphant Ex. 15:1-3
Deliverer Ps. 18:1-3
Lord Of Hosts Jer. 50:34
The Strong One Lk. 11:21,22
King of Kings Rev. 17:14

SPIRITUAL WEAPONS --- WORSHIP

Beautiful Weapons II Chron. 20:21,22
He Is King Of Glory Ps. 24:7-10
Use Singing Ps. 59:16,17
Need Both Glory & Strength Ps. 96:6,7
Need Both Praise & Sword Ps. 149:6

SPIRITUAL WEAPONS --- HIS CROSS

Serpent's Head Wounded Gen. 3:14,15
Satan Last Rulership Jn. 12:31
Satan Already Judged Jn. 16:11
Overcome Fear Of Death Heb. 2:14,15
Effective In Every Place Rev. 7:9

WARFARE PASSAGES FOR GROUP PRAYER
SESSIONS

It Is Written Mt. 4:1-11
All Under His Feet Eph. 1:15-23
Every Knee Must Bow Phil. 2:5-11
All Created By Him Col. 1:9,20
He Is Worthy To Reign Rev.5:1-14

Taken From Tearing Down Strongholds by Richard Webster, Campus
Evangelical Fellowship, publisher.

DYNAMIC IN CHRISTIAN MINISTRY: LIFE IN THE SPIRIT

"Those who belong to Jesus Christ have crucified the sinful nature--its passions and lusts. Since we live by the Spirit let us keep in step with the Spirit."
(Gal. 5:24, 25 NIV)

"The Christian is a new creation, in a new sphere with a Sovereign, living a new life, all of which speaks of differentiation and distinctiveness. The Christian is a marked man. There is a distinct line of cleavage between the man 'in the flesh' and the man 'in the Spirit.' There is a definite boundary between 'the world' and 'the heavenlies' and the man who through redemption has stepped over the border line is thereby a sanctified man. Christ, the Saviour, has become his sanctification."
(Ruth Parson Life on the Highest Plane pg. 224)

MARKS OF THE SELF-LIFE

- 1. Self-pleasing--disobedient
(2 Tim. 3:2)
- 2. Self-seeking--slandorous of others; gossipers
(2 Tim. 3:2; Rom. 1:29, 30)
- 3. Sensitivity; self-self-pitying
- 4. Self-defensive; self-trust--insolent; arrogant, boastful
(Rom. 1:30)
- 5. Self-sufficiency; self-glorying
- 6. Self-consciousness--heartless to others (Rom. 1:31)
- 7. Self-exaltation; self-ambition--greed
- 8. Self-righteousness: claiming a form of godliness but denying its power (from God) (2 Tim. 3:4)
- 9. Sexual immorality, impurity, debauchery (Gal. 5:19-21
Rom. 1:24-27; 1 Cor. 6:9, 10)
- 10. Idolatry (loving something or someone else more than God)
(Gal. 5:19-21)
- 11. Involvement in spiritism of any sort
- 12. Hatred, envy, jealousy
(2 Cor. 12:20)
- 13. Discord, rage, anger
(Gal. 5:19-21)
- 14. Disobedience and arrogance
(Jude 8-10)
- 15. Unceasing inner conflict
(Rom. 7:22, 23; Gal. 5:17)

MARKS OF THE SPIRIT-CONTROLLED LIFE

- 1. A life of deep and abiding peace
(Jn. 14:27; 16:33; Heb. 4:11)
- 2. A life of constant victory over sin (1 Cor. 15:57; Rom. 8:37;
2 Cor. 2:14)
- 3. A life of constant growth into Christ-likeness (2 Cor. 3:18;
Rom. 8:29)
- 4. A life of consistent fruitfulness
(Jn 15:2, 5, 8; Phil. 1:11)
- 5. A life expressing the work of the Spirit:
 - Love (Col. 3:14; 1 Jn. 3:11-17)
 - Joy (1 Th. 5:16)
 - Patience (Col. 3:12)
 - Kindness (Eph. 4:32; 1 Th.5:15)
 - Goodness (Heb. 13:16)
 - Faithfulness (Gal. 5:22, 23)
 - Gentleness (Gal. 5:22, 23)
 - Self-control (1 Cor. 9:24-27)
 - Humility (Col. 3:12)
 - Compassion (Col. 3:12)
 - Truthfulness (Col. 3:9)
 - Thankfulness (Eph. 5:20; 1 Th. 5:18)
 - Submission (Eph. 1:4)

CHRISTIAN MINISTRY: LIFE IN THE SPIRIT (continued)

SELF-LIFE

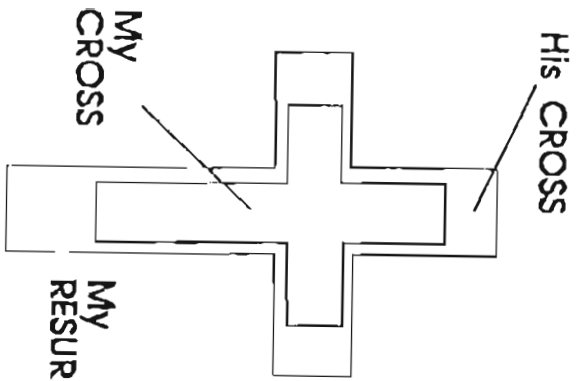
- ant defeat (Rom. 7:15, 18, 4; 1 Cor. 3:3; 2 Tim. 3:3)
- no or no spiritual growth (1 Cor. 3:1, 2; Heb. 5:12-14)
- fruitlessness (1 Cor. 15:2; Lk. 13:6, 7)
- For the world (1 Cor. 4:4; 1 Jn. 2:15, 16)
- 20. Hypocrisy (Eph. 5:8; 1 Jn. 1:5,6)
- 21. Thanklessness; bitterness (Rom. 1:21)
- 22. Theft, lying and deceit; obscene talk

MARKS OF THE SPIRIT-CONTROLLED LIFE

- 6. A life of supernatural power for ministry and spiritual warfare. (Jn. 14:12; 1 Jn. 5:14, 15; Eph. 6:10-16; Acts 1:8)
- 7. A life of holiness (sanctification) (1 Th. 3:13; 4:3; 5:23; 1 Pet. 1:2; Jude 24; Eph. 1:4)
- 8. A life filled with delight in the Word of God, prayer, and fellowship with other believers. (1 Pet. 2:3; Col. 3:16)
- 9. A life filled with spiritual wisdom, discernment, and understanding (Col. 1:9; Phil. 1:10)

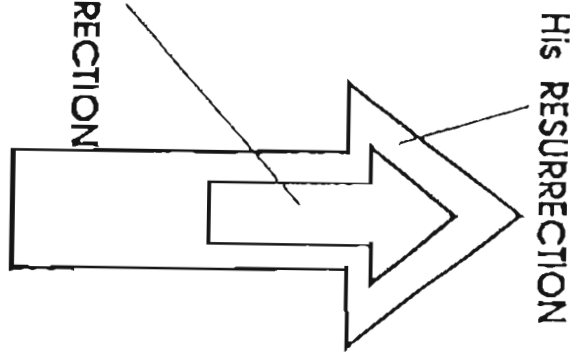
What does the Spirit of God impress upon your heart as your practice in Christian living? Does this list indicate that you are living a life that is according to the flesh or according to the power and control of the Holy Spirit? Who reigns?

Believer's Legal Position in Christ



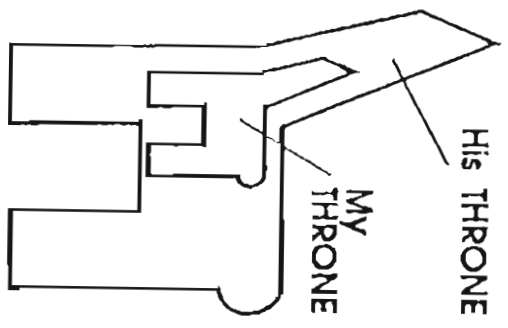
CO-CRUCIFIXION

- Luke 9:23
- Gal. 2:20; 5:24
- Heb. 2:14, 15



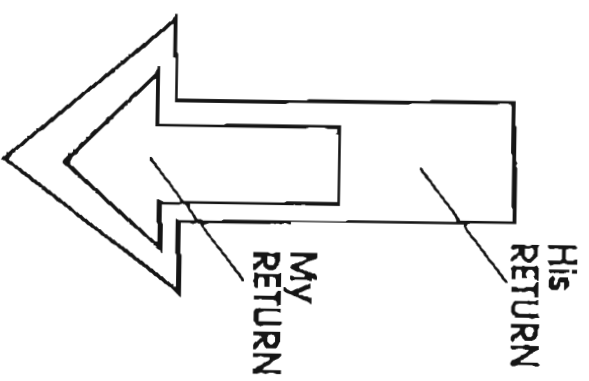
CO-RESURRECTION

- Rom. 6:3-11
- Col. 2:13-15; 3:1
- Eph. 2:1-5



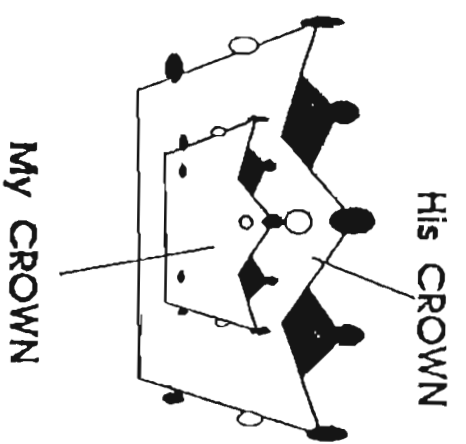
CO-EXALTATION

- Eph. 1:18-22
- Eph. 2:6



CO-RETURN

- Col. 3:4



CO-REIGN

- II Tim. 2:12
- Col. 3:4
- Rev. 22:5

SUBSECTION OF

- Angels
- Principalities
- Powers
- I Pet. 3:22
- I Cor. 6:2-3
- Phil. 2:9-11

Set your mind on your legal position in Christ

BASIS FOR A SPIRIT-CONTROLLED LIFE

FACT NO. 1:

Because of new birth and God's work, the believer is:

1. A Saint by Calling

Eph. 1:4 "Chosen . . . that we should be holy."
Rom. 1:6,7 "Called to be saints."
1 Peter 2:9 "Ye are a chosen generation . . . a holy nation."

2. A Saint by Position in Christ

Heb. 10:10 "Sanctified through . . . the body of Christ
. . ."
Acts 26:18 " . . . Them which are sanctified by faith
that is in me."
1 Cor. 1:30 "Christ . . . made unto us . . .
sanctification . . ."
1 Cor. 1:2 "Them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus
called to be saints."

3. A Saint by Provision

1 Thess. 4:7 "God hath . . . called us . . . unto
holiness."
Eph. 5:25-27 "Christ loved the church, and gave himself for
it; that he might sanctify and cleanse it
. . ."
Eph. 5:3 "All uncleanness . . . let it not once be
named among you as becometh saints."
1 Pet. 1:15, "As he who called you is holy, be ye
yourselves
16 also holy in all manner of living."

FACT NO. 2

Identification with Christ in death and resurrection results in:

1. Death to Sin

Rom. 6:10, 11 "The death he died, he died unto sin once . . .
even so reckon yourselves to be dead unto
sin . . ."
Rom. 6:18, "Being made free from sin, ye became servants
22 unto righteousness . . ."
Rom. 6:14 "For sin shall not have dominion over you . . ."

2. Death to Self-life

2 Cor. 5:15 "They that live should no longer live unto
themselves."
Gal. 5:24 "They that are Christ's have crucified the
flesh . . ."

BASIS FOR A SPIRIT-CONTROLLED LIFE

3. Death to the World

Gal. 6:14 "The world is crucified unto me and I unto the world."

John 15:19

1 John 3:1

Rom 6:10 "That we might live unto God."

11

We need to take God at His Word and respond in obedience to His provision for us:

- _____ 1. Ask the Holy Spirit to show any sin in your life and deal with it through confession and restitution. Unconfessed sin allows a foothold for the enemy--self and Satan. (Ps. 66:18; 51:9) The cross is the only answer to sin.
- _____ 2. Present your body (Rom. 12:1) and the members of your body to Christ for instruments of righteousness (Rom. 6:11-14). This yielding to the Lordship of Christ on a daily and every-moment basis is critical for maintaining victory over the self-life.
- _____ 3. Claim the Lordship of Christ in your life--desiring His will for life and living. (Matt. 7:21; Rom. 12:2)
- _____ 4. Ask of God the Holy Spirit to reveal areas in your life where you are grieving Him (saying yes to sin, Eph. 4:30) or quenching Him (saying no to God's will, 1 Thess. 5:18).
- _____ 5. Obey the Holy Spirit, since He only fills those who walk in obedience. (Eph. 5:17-21). When He is grieved and quenched, the self-life can only be in control, not the Spirit of God. Be sensitive to His voice.
- _____ 6. Ask God to make real in your experience your identification with Christ in death, burial, and resurrection (Rom. 6:1-11) so that as you respond in conformity to His death, He lives out His life in you.
- _____ 7. Recognize that Christ is your life, righteousness, sanctification--all flows from His life in you. (1 Cor. 1:30) Your effort to make it so can only result in self-works.
- 8. Be careful that you avoid making any provision for temptations that you know could lead to sin, grieve the Holy Spirit, and allow the self-life a hold. Keep short accounts.

ARE YOU EXPERIENCING CHRIST'S POWER IN YOUR LIFE?

Why do we need the Holy Spirit's power? We need it because God's power flows along God's pylons. The power flows in the direction of the fulfillment of his purposes. The power of Christ is spiritual power, enabling strength give for his moment to his servant for his task; strength to bear witness to him effectively, to draw attention to someone other than ourselves. "Witnesses to me" means exactly what it says. (See 2 Cor. 4:6, 7; 1 Cor. 2:1-5). We need the Spirit's power -

- * to overthrow false ideas and ideologies or systems of thought by which men live (2 Cor. 10:3, 4)
- * to face difficulties courageously (Phil. 4:13)
- * to endure physical pain bravely (1 Pet. 4:12-14)
- * to believe Christ is with us steadfastly when we don't feel his presence with us at all (Heb. 13:5, 6)
- * to fit in with other Christians humbly and helpfully, and support them in their hours of weakness and distress as well as in their daily routine (2 Cor. 1:4-7)
- * to recognize temptations speedily and to resist them firmly (1 Cor. 10:13)
- * to absorb solid teaching gratefully (Col. 2:6-9)
- * to stand up for the truth uncompromisingly and with courtesy (Rom. 1:14-16; 16:25-27)
- * to recognize continually that our natural resources, i.e., what we are by nature and past experience and what we have achieved by grace, are utterly inadequate to face today's task, but that Christ's grace is sufficient for us this very day (2 Cor. 3:16; 4:7)
- * to have the ability to find some real delight in our weaknesses, for whenever we are weak, then, and then only, are we strong (2 Cor. 10:9-12).

How do we get the power of Christ's Spirit? True spiritual power, like joy and fellowship, is not an end in itself but a by-product graciously thrown in as we seek to fulfill the Christian obligations for which the power is needed. As we lay hold of the promise God has given us, the power is turned on. "Seek the Lord and his strength," says the Word of God. The Lord first; then his strength is found in his presence for the fulfillment of his will in our lives.

If we seek the Lord for the Lord's sake, then spiritual strength is surely given us that we may go on seeking him singleheartedly and go out to serve him faithfully. We may not be conscious of the power at the time, only of our weakness. It may be only when we hear later of blessing coming to others through our words or deeds that we can be sure the power of God was truly released. The power of God is imparted in the process of witnessing and worshiping, not just for the purpose of witnessing and worshiping. I can do all things through the empowering Christ, who continually imparts power, rather than giving it as a reservoir for us to draw on at will.

If we take the time to abide in his presence - i.e., to live in constant conscious dependence on him, browsing daily in his inspired Word - we can be sure that the power of Christ's Spirit will be released in us.

(Taken from CHRISTIANITY TODAY, January, 1977)

WHO AM I?

I am the salt of the earth.	(Matt. 5:13)
I am the light of the world.	(Matt. 5:14)
I am a child of God.	(John 1:12)
I am part of the true vine, a channel of Christ's life.	(John 15:1,5)
I am Christ's friend.	(John 15:15)
I am chosen and appointed by Christ to bear His fruit.	(John 15:16)
<hr/>	
I am a slave of righteousness.	(Romans 6:18)
I am enslaved to God.	(Romans 6:22)
I am a son of God; God is spiritually my Father.	(Romans 8:14,15; Gal. 3:26; 4:6)
I am a joint heir with Christ, sharing His inheritance with Him.	(Romans 8:17)
I am a temple --a dwelling place-- of God. His Spirit and His life dwells in me.	(1 Cor. 3:16; 6:19)
<hr/>	
I am united to the Lord and am one spirit with Him.	(1 Cor. 6:17)
I am a member of Christ's body.	(1 Cor. 12:27; Eph. 5:30)
I am a new creation.	(2 Cor. 5:18,19)
I am reconciled to God and am a minister of reconciliation.	(2 Cor. 5:18,19)
I am a son of God and one in Christ.	(Gal. 3:26,28)
<hr/>	
I am an heir of God since I am a son of God.	(Gal. 4:6,7)
I am a saint.	(Eph. 1:1; 1 Cor. 1:2; Phil. 1:1; Col. 1:2)
I am God's workmanship --His handiwork-- born anew in Christ to do His work.	(Eph. 2:10)
I am a fellow citizen with the rest of God's family.	(Eph. 2:19)
I am a prisoner of Christ.	(Eph. 3:1; 4:1)
I am righteous and holy.	(Eph. 4:24)
I am a citizen of heaven, seated in heaven right now.	(Phil. 3:20; Eph. 2:6)
I am hidden with Christ in God.	(Col. 3:3)
I am an expression of the life of Christ because He is my life.	(Col. 3:4)
I am chosen of God, holy and dearly beloved.	(Col. 3:12; 1 Thess. 1:4)
<hr/>	
I am a son of light and not of darkness.	(1 Thess. 5:5)
I am a holy partaker of a heavenly calling.	(Heb. 3:1)
I am a partaker of Christ; I share in His life.	(Heb. 3:14)
I am one of God's living stones, being built up in Christ as a spiritual house.	(1 Peter 2:5)
I am a member of a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession.	(1 Peter 2:11)
<hr/>	
I am an alien and stranger to this world in which I temporarily live.	(1 Peter 2:11)
I am an enemy of the devil.	(1 Peter 5:8)
I am a child of God and I will resemble Christ when He returns.	(1 John 3:1,2)
I am born of God and evil one --the devil-- cannot touch me.	(1 John 5:18)
I am not the great "I Am" (Exod. 3:14; John 8:24,28,58), but by the grace of God, I am what I am.	(1 Cor. 15:10)

GRACE GIFTS

The essence of the victorious Christian life is believing what is already true about you. Do you have a choice? Of course! Satan will try to convince you that you are a unworthy, unacceptable, sin-sick person who will never amount to anything in God's eyes. Is that who you are? No, it is not! You are a saint whom God has declared righteous. Believing Satan's lie will lock you into a defeated, fruitless life. But believing God's truth about your identity will set you free.

These statements help describe your identity in Christ. Read this list aloud to yourself repeatedly until it becomes a part of you. Pray through the list occasionally asking God to cement these truths in your heart:

Since I am in Christ, by the grace of God...

- I have been justified -- completely forgiven and made righteous. (Rom. 5:1)
- I died with Christ and died to the power of sin's rule over my life. (Rom. 6:1-6)
- I am free forever from condemnation. ~~3:1~~ (Rom. 8:1)
- I have been placed into Christ by God's doing. (1 Cor. 2:12)
- I have received the Spirit of God into my life that I might know the things freely given to me by God. (1 Cor. 2:12)

- I have been given the mind of Christ. (1 Cor. 2:16)
- I have been bought with a price; I am not my own; I belong to God. (1 Cor. 6:19,20)
- I have been given the Holy Spirit as a pledge guaranteeing my inheritance to come. (2 Cor. 5:14; Eph. 1:13,14)
- Since I have died, I no longer live for myself, but for Christ. (2 Cor. 5:14,15)
- I have been made righteous. (2 Cor. 5:21)

- I have been crucified with Christ and it is no longer I who live, but Christ who lives in me. The life that I am now living is Christ's life. (Gal. 2:20)
- I have been blessed with every spiritual blessing. (Eph. 1:3)
- I was chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world to be holy and am without blame before Him. (Eph. 1:4)
- I was predestined --determined by God-- to be adopted as God's son. (Eph. 1:5)
- I have been redeemed and forgiven, and am a recipient of His lavish grace. I have been made alive together with Christ. (Eph. 2:5)

- I have been raised up and seated with Christ in heaven. (Eph. 2:6)
- I have direct access to God through the Holy Spirit. (Eph. 2:8)
- I may approach God with boldness, freedom and confidence. (Eph. 3:12)
- I have been rescued from the domain of Satan's rule and transferred to the kingdom of Christ. (Col. 1:13)

- I have been redeemed and forgiven for all my sins. The debt against me has been canceled. (Col. 1:14)
- Christ Himself is in me. (Col. 1:27)
- I am firmly rooted in Christ and am now being built in Him. (Col. 2:11)
- I have been spiritually circumcised. My old unregenerate nature has been removed. (Col. 2:11)

- I have been made complete in Christ. (Col. 2:10)
- I have been buried, raised and made alive with Christ. (Col. 2:12,13)
- I died with Christ and I have been raised up with Christ. My life is now hidden with Christ in God. Christ is now my life. (Col. 3:1-4)
- I have been given a spirit of power and live and self-discipline. (2 Tim. 1:7)

- I have been saved and set apart according to God's doing. (2 Tim. 1:9; Titus 3:5)
- Because I am sanctified and am one with the Sanctifier, He is not ashamed to call me brother. (Heb. 2:11)
- I have the right to come boldly before the throne of God to find mercy and grace in time of need. (Heb. 4:16)
- I have been given exceedingly great and precious promises by God by which I am a partaker of God's divine nature. (2 Peter 1:4)

BECAUSE GOD LOVES ME

I Corinthians 13:4-8

Because God loves me He is slow to lose patience with me.

Because God loves me He takes the circumstances of my life and uses them in a constructive way for my growth.

Because God loves me He does not treat me as an object to be possessed and manipulated.

Because God loves me He has no need to impress me with how great and powerful He is because He is God nor does He belittle me as His child in order to show me how important He is.

Because God loves me He is for me. He wants to see me mature and develop in His love.

Because God loves me He does not send down His wrath on every little mistake I make of which there are many.

Because God loves me He does not keep score of all my sins and then beat me over the head with them whenever He gets the chance.

Because God loves me He is deeply grieved when I do not walk in the ways that please Him because He sees this as evidence that I don't trust Him and love Him as I should.

Because God loves me He rejoices when I experience His power and strength and stand up under the pressures of life for His Name's sake.

Because God loves me He keeps on working patiently with me even when I feel like giving up and can't see why He doesn't give up with me, too.

Because God loves me He keeps on trusting me when at times I don't even trust myself.

Because God loves me He never says there is no hope for you. Rather, He patiently works with me, loves me, and disciplines me in such a way that it is hard for me to understand the depth of His concern for me.

Because God loves me He never forsakes me even though many of my friends might.

Because God loves me He stands with me when I have reached the rock bottom of despair, when I see the real me and compare that with His righteousness, holiness, beauty, and love. It is at a moment like this that I can really believe that God loves me.

Yes, the greatest of all gifts is God's perfect love!

Dick Dickinson

Inter Community Counseling Center, Long Beach, California

The Christian's Three-Fold Arena of Conflict

THREE AREAS FOR WHICH WE NEED INFORMATION

- 1 - WORLD
- 2 - FLESH
- 3 - DEVIL

I. THE WORLD

To fully understand the world as it applies to the Christian, you must see that it involves a philosophy and an organized system to express that philosophy.

A. Satan is the god of this world. (II Cor. 4:4)

The word "world" is the Greek word "aion", (ahay-ohn') which refers to an age, a period of time or course of time. The use of this Greek word is referring to a spirit of the age that rejects the true God and sets up a counterfeit life and system. It has a substitute religion with the creature at the center rather than the Creator.

B. Jesus said Satan is the prince of this world. (John 12:31)

The word "prince", "archone" (ar'-khone) means to be first in rank or power. It is the one who reigns or rules over something.

The word "world" here is the Greek word "kosmos", (kos'-mos) which indicates an orderly arrangement. This would be the earth and its inhabitants. This pictures an orderly system of which Satan is the ruler.

Satan rules an organization of fallen men and angels who are separated from God and are His natural enemies.

This world is the counterfeiter's counterpart to God's rule and kingdom. It includes individuals and nations.

C. The world is described as a means to extend the dynamics of man's flesh life in 1 John 2:16-17. In this, John declares the world entices the flesh through a threefold manner:

1. The desire for pleasure
2. The desire for possessions
3. The desire for prestige

D. Christ has overcome the world. (John 16:33)

It was through His death and judgment on the cross that Jesus was to defeat the world.

By His cross, Jesus judged the prince or god of this world. (John 12:31, John 16:11)

When the general is defeated, so is the whole army. Satan's power

to control is limited, and his time is limited. Now Christ has robbed him of his captives and led many captive to Himself. (Eph. 4:8)
Satan's judgment is evident through the death and resurrection of Jesus. (Heb. 2:14-15)

II. THE FLESH

In addition to the devil and the world, our enemy is the "flesh." This is that spiritual capacity which is in each human, that part that is in rebellion toward God.

- A. The flesh has numerous titles. Its title "flesh" (sarx) is given in Romans 8:3-4 and Galatians 5:16-19. It is also called:
 1. "Our old man" Romans 6:6; Eph. 4:25
 2. "Sin which indwells me" Romans 7:17
 3. "Sin which dwells in me" Romans 7:20
 4. "The evil present with me" Romans 7:21
 5. "A different law in my members" Romans 7:23
 6. "The law of sin which is in my members" Romans 7:23

- B. The strength of the sin nature functions in the realm of rebellion against the law of God. (Romans 7:21-25)
 1. The devil uses the flesh as a tool to gain control in our lives. When Paul warned that we must "put off" the old man, it was in that context that he urged that we be aware of not giving "place to the devil." (Eph. 4:22,27)
 2. Each believer had every legal claim Satan had against him cancelled at the Cross. However, a believer's willful indulgence in fleshly sins gives Satan a place or a claim against us which he will quickly exploit.
 3. The flesh was defeated at the Cross through our co-crucifixion with Jesus. When we trusted Jesus as our Savior, we were baptized into Christ by the Holy Spirit. This placed us into union with Christ in both His death and resurrection. By this, flesh was legally judged so that its right to rule constantly in our lives was removed.

- C. Victory over the flesh is gained by the believer through four steps:
 1. Recognizing the fact of the defeat of the sin nature. (Romans 6:6)
 2. Reckoning ourselves dead to sin BUT alive to God. (Romans 6:11)
 3. Refusing to let sin rule us. (Romans 6:12)
 4. Relinquishing the control of our lives to God. (Romans 6:13)

III. THE DEVIL

The Apostle Peter warned us to "Be sober, be vigilant, because your adversary the Devil, as a roaring lion, waiteth about, seeking whom he may devour." (I Pet. 5:8)

A. The Devil is given many names.

Lucifer, in his fallen state and condition, became Satan, the personal adversary of God and man. In the Old Testament, Satan is referred to in seven books under different names: in Genesis, I Chronicles, Job, Psalm, Isaiah, Ezekiel and Zechariah. In the New Testament, he is referred to by all the writers and will be found mentioned in nineteen books (the four Gospels, Acts, Paul's Epistles to the Romans, I and II Corinthians, Ephesians, I and II Thessalonians, I and II Timothy, Hebrews, as well as James, John, Peter, Jude and Revelation).

Some of the names of Lucifer include:

1. Abaddon, "abaddon," (ab-ad-dohn') = destroyer. Rev. 9:11
2. Adversary, "antidikos," (an-tid'-ee-kos) = an opponent. I Pet. 5:8
3. Angel of Light. II Cor. 11:14
4. Angel of the Abyss. Rev. 9:11
5. Apollyon, "apolluon," (ap-ol-loo'-ohn) = destroyer. Rev. 9:11
6. Beelzebub, lord of the flies. Matt. 10:25, 12:24,27; Mark 3:22; Luke 11:15,18,19
7. Belial, "Beliyaal," (bel-e-yah'-al) = worthless, lawless. Deut. 13:13; Judges 19:22; 20:13; I Sam. 1:16; 2:12; 10:27; 25:17, 25; 30:22; II Sam. 16:7; 20:1; 23:6; I Kings 21:10,13; II Chron. 13:7
Belial, (bel-ee'-al) = worthless, lawless. II Cor. 6:15
8. Cherub. Ezek. 28:14, 16
9. Devil, "diablos," (dee-ab'-ol-os) = traducer, false accuser
Matt. 5:1, 5, 8, 11; 13:39; 25:41; Luke 4:2, 3, 5, 6, 13; 8:12; John 6:70; 8:44, 13:2; Acts 10:38; 13:10; Eph. 4:27; 6:11; II Tim. 2:26; Heb. 2:14; James 4:7; Jude 9; Rev. 2:10; 12:9, 10; Rev. 20:2, 10
10. Dragon, "drakon," (drak'-own) = fabulous kind of serpent.
Rev. 2:10; 12:9; 20:2, 10
11. Father (of the wicked). John 8:38, 41
12. Father of lies. John 8:44
13. God of this world. II Cor. 4:4
14. King (of the locusts). Rev. 9:11
15. King of Tyrus. Ezek. 28:12
16. Liar. John 8:44
17. Lucifer, "heylel," (hay-lale') = the morning star (in the sense of brightness). Lucifer comes from the Hebrew root word "halal," (haw-lal') = to be clear of sound, to shine. Isa. 14:12
18. Murderer. John 8:44

19. Power of darkness, "skotos," (skot' os) - shadiness, i.e., obscurity, darkness of error. Col. 1:13
20. Prince of devils, "archon," (ar'-krone) = a first in rank or power, chief, ruler, prince. Matt 9:34; 12:24; Mark 3:22
21. Prince of the power of the air. Power, "exousia," (ex-oo-see'-ah) privilege, capacity, freedom, delegated influence or authority, jurisdiction or control. Eph. 2:2
22. Prince of this world (kosmos) John 12:31; 14:30; 16:11,
23. Satan, hater, accuser. I Chron. 21:1; Job 1:6-8, 12; 2:1-3, 6, 7; Psalm 109:6; Zech. 3:1,2; Matt. 4:10; 12:26; 16:23; Mark 1:13; 3:23,26; 4:15; 8:33; Luke 4:8; 10:18; 13:16; 22:3,31; John 13:27; Acts 5:3; 26:18, Rom. 16:20; I Cor. 5:5; II Cor. 2:11; 11:14, 12:7; I Thess. 2:18; II Thess. 2:9; I Tim. 1:20; 5:15; Rev. 2:9, 13, 24; 3:9; 12:9; 20:2,7
24. Serpent, "nachash," (naw khawsh') = a snake from its hiss, i.e., whisper. Gen. 3:1, 2, 4, 13, 14; Rev. 12:9, 14, 15
25. Son of the morning. Isa. 14:12
26. Spirit. Eph. 2:2
27. Tempter. Matt. 4:3; I Thess. 3:5
28. Thief. John 10:10
29. Wicked One. Matt. 13:19, 38; Eph. 6:16; I John 2:13, 14; 3:12; 5:18
30. Wolf. John 10:12

B. The Devil has a stated purpose.

His design is to form and maintain a dominion antagonistic to God. He seeks to provide for his subjects conditions, surpassing in attractiveness and benefits, those of the Kingdom of God, from which he revolted. In this age he is busy blinding the eyes of unbelievers to keep the gospel hidden from them. To prevent the true Gospel from being preached and accepted, he offers clever substitutes. His is a program of counterfeits and challenges.

	WHAT GOD HAS	HOW SATAN COPIES	SCRIPTURE
1.	Prophets	False Prophets	Matt. 24:11
2.	Church	Synagogue of Satan	Rev. 2:9
3.	Trinity	Devil, False Prophet, Beast	Rev. 16:13
4.	Ministers	Ministers of Satan	II Cor. 11:4, 5
5.	True Doctrine	Doctrines of Demons	I Tim. 4:1
6.	Sacrificial System	Sacrifice To Demons	I Cor. 10:20
7.	Communion Service	Cup of Demons, Table of Demons	I Cor. 10:21
8.	True Gospel	False gospel	Gal. 1:7, 8
9.	God's Throne	Satan's throne	Rev. 13:2
10.	True Worshippers	Satan worshippers	Rev. 13:4
11.	Apostles	False apostles	II Cor. 11:13
12.	Christ	Anti-christ	I John 2:18
13.	Brethren	False brethren	Gal. 2:4

His efforts will lead him to deceive the whole world; (Rev. 12:9) deceive all the people upon the earth. (Rev. 13:14)

C. Insights into the devil are given by two Old Testament Prophets.

Isaiah is the first to tell us about the devil from the start. He introduces him to us by the name of Lucifer. Lucifer was probably an Archangel in the Kingdom of God in Heaven, holding a position under Jehovah, the Creator, which made him leader of a great host of angels. He was a bright, glorious being, clothed with purity and holiness in his original form.

While Isaiah tells us about Lucifer's fall, Ezekiel tells us about his start. Under the figure of the King of Tyre, we have a very interesting insight. "Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy taberets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created. Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire". (Ezekiel 28:13, 14)

He was resplendent, not only in the beauty of his person, but also in that beauty and glory which surrounded and covered him as he held the position given him by his Maker. There are some key points we must see in this passage.

1. He was in Eden, the garden of God. This was before the Garden of Eden of Adam and Eve.
2. He was covered with precious stones, suggesting his great importance. These stones are displayed only three times as recorded in the Bible:
 - a. In the breastplate of the high priest, as a manifestation of divine grace.
 - b. In the New Jerusalem, which reflects the glory of God.
 - c. As the covering of this great angel, which signals the highest in creation. No distinction could be imposed on any creature more exalting than is imposed by these covering stones.
3. He was the workmanship of God.
 - a. Workmanship, "melakah," (mel-aw-kaw') = ministry, employment, made or fashioned for God's purpose of employment and ministry. What was that ministry?
4. That workmanship fashioned him for God's special ministry. We get a glimpse by understanding what was fashioned or worked "into" him by God when He created him.
 - a. Taberets, "toph," (tofe) = a tambourine, a timbrel. It comes from a root word "taphaph," (taw-tat') = meaning to drum or beat in rhythm.
 - b. Pipes, "neqeb," (net'-keb) = a pipe used as a musical instrument. A wind instrument widely used.

5. He was created.
6. He is the anointed cherub.
 - a. Anointed, "mimshach," (mim-shakh') = outspread, i.e., with outstretched wings, anointed. His position and ministry was expanded.
 - b. Cherub, "kerawh," (ker-ooh') = an angelic being of the highest order, created with indescribable powers and beauty. They are proclaimers and protectors of God's glorious presence, His sovereignty, and His holiness. In Scripture, they designate the place and abode of the presence of God as in the Garden of Eden, the inner room of the Tabernacle, and later, the Temple.
7. He was assigned to cover.
 - a. Covereth, "sakak," (saw-kak') = to entwine as a screen, to fence in, cover over, protect, defend, hedge in.
 - b. It seems clear that Lucifer was created above all angels and had specific service to protect and defend the Throne of God. 2
8. He walked in the midst of the stones of fire. This may refer to the time of creation (earth and man), or the manifestation of that consuming fire Jehovah is. In either case, the suggestion is that this angel's first estate was one in which he walked in unbroken relation to divine holiness.
9. Ezekiel 28:15-17 tells even more. Lucifer was perfect in his beauty (v.12) and ways. Yet sin crept in and God removed him. "Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee. How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most high." (Isaiah 14:11-14)

Here we learn even more about Lucifer. Because of his arrogance (pomp) and pride, he desired to do and tried to do what brought about his defeat. Let's look at just a few key words here.

1. The noise of his viols.
 - a. Noise, "hemyah," (hem-yaw') = sound, make loud sounds.
 - b. Viols, "hebel," (neh'bel) = a lyre, psaltery, viol.
It is evident this refers to stringed instruments.
2. Fallen from heaven. Lucifer was removed from the heavenly presence of God and assigned to the area of the earth and its atmosphere.
3. Thou hast said in thine heart, "I will." This reveals the depth to which he was taken with himself. He wanted to be in the highest heaven, ruling over the angels, in authority over the earth, but related to the extreme

1. C. Fred Dickason, "Angels, Elect and Evil" (Chicago:Moody Press, 1975) P.63
 2. Lewis Sperry Chafer, "Systematic Theology, Vol. II" (Binghamton,N.Y.:The Rail-Ballou Press, 1947) P.42

heights of the very divine presence of God and even above Him. He was going to be "like the Most High." His purpose was to gain authority over heaven and earth.

A NEGLECTED ASPECT

D. What was Lucifer's ministry in heaven?

From the two detailed descriptions given by Isaiah and Ezekiel, a very important picture begins to emerge.

1. Lucifer protected God's throne. The total responsibility for covering God's throne was assigned to him. From the use of several words having to do with light it is evident the covering or hedge about God's throne was light, glory. Is it not strange that the Scripture does not tell us what the covering is or how it is done? Well, maybe Scripture does tell us. Let's consider something else.
2. Lucifer was created with great and exceptional beauty. In addition, he was functional as well. We get an insight into that function through a key word in Isaiah 14:11.
 - a. Thy viols, "nebel," (neh'-bel) = a lyre, psaltery or violin. The word is plural and therefore means Lucifer had the capacity within himself to function as many stringed instruments.
3. Add to this thought what was said in Ezekiel 28:13, with two key words there
 - a. Thy taberets, "top," (tofe) = tambourine, timbrel. These are percussion instruments and the word gives the idea of a set of drums. So Lucifer was also created with the capability of beating rhythm as on drums, cymbals, chimes and tambourines. Since the word is plural, we have reason to view Lucifer as having, in addition to the stringed section, a rhythm section for the making of music.
 - b. Thy pipes, "neqeb," (nek'-keb) = a pipe used as a musical instrument, such as a flute and other wind instruments, enabling him to provide the harmony of chords which is the basic structure for melody as we know it today.

So now we see all the pieces falling into place. Try to get this picture clear in your mind of what scripture has described as the devil's first estate.

THE COMPLETE STORY

Lucifer is the most beautiful, most perfect of all of God's created beings. He was given the most prestigious, most important and most exalted position in the universe. That was to continuously keep the throne of God covered with glory. To guard and hedge God's throne so there would never be anything approach it except that which is the purest. Lucifer was to do this through music.

Before his fall, Lucifer led the angelic host in praise and worship of the Father. His ability to provide the musical accompaniment was so perfect that all of Heaven was continually filled with glory.

From what the Bible reveals, music seemed not to have any secular purpose whatsoever. In fact, we never see music even used in evangelism. Though it can be used in that way, the true and divine purpose of music seems to be for one thing alone - worshipping God.

When sin entered Lucifer, it came about when he got his eyes off God and onto his own beauty and brilliance. He then began to desire worship for himself, instead of being willing to give worship to God. As a result, Lucifer began a program which resulted in one-third of the angels following him and being cast out of Heaven.

When Lucifer was cast from heaven, music fell with him. But remember, the devil never lost his ability to create, so he desires today to have worship toward him through music. He creates today music for worship of himself, just as he created music for worship of God before he was cast out of heaven. This then is the real motivating force behind the music now captivating the minds of young people. It seems the anointing which Lucifer had is still on his music. But can you see that it is not pure or real - that it is a false anointing?

Today at rock concerts, young people are taken over by devilish and demonic power as they worship Lucifer through his degraded and enslaving music. Their twisting bodies and extended fists in satanic salutes reveal they are under the control of another power. The purpose of the devil's music is to have people worship him. He once led in worship of God and he wants to be "like the Most High." Since he is fallen, he now wants the worship that God alone is worthy of.

Remember that when God removed Lucifer from heaven, music fell with him. Since the fall of Lucifer, there has been a vacancy in heaven. However, God is not without His resources. In His resources, He will still have His throne covered, flooded with glory, the glory of worship. The Father now looks to the redeemed to sing the songs of love, of praise and of majesty. It is you and I who can now through our praise, worship and songs, cover the very throne of God with that which His heart still longs. He will rejoice in our response to be sure, but there is an added blessing for us in it. For as we praise Him and cover His throne with the glory of our praise, we will realize a wonderful presence and fellowship as we find the Lord inhabits the praise of His people.

KNOW YOUR ENEMY

THE THREE FOLD NATURE OF EVIL INFLUENCE

In Ephesians 2:1-3, Paul describes sinful behavior as stemming from basis of **human nature, environment and the demonic** - all three simultaneously. One part may play a leading role, but all three parts need to be considered. These three compelling influences - need to be seen as three strands combining to make one sturdy cable.

1. THE WORLD: "the ways of this world"
2. THE DEVIL: "the ruler of the kingdom of the air"
"the spirit who is now at work in those who are disobedient"
3. THE FLESH: "the cravings of our sinful nature . . . its desires and thoughts"

Here a set of overriding principles help us to understand how Paul perceived evil as influencing the lives of people in general, Christians or non-Christians. Christians will still need to contend with the same sources of evil influence, but Christians have a new means of overcoming these influences through the power of Christ.

When he spoke of "the ways of this world," Paul was thinking of the powerful influences on societal attitudes, habits and preferences that are at odds with God's standard of holiness. This influence begins at birth with values that are passed on from the parents and extended family. It is reinforced all throughout life, both formally and informally, through the educational system and the media as well as through peer pressure. It continues to be transmitted through patterns of thinking, traditions, customs and even institutions.

"The ruler of the kingdom of the air," is a powerful supernatural being in charge of a whole host of evil spirits often thought by the ancients to reside in the air. Paul is clear that this evil agent and his emissaries exert a very close and personal kind of influence over individuals. This spirit exerts a powerful, compelling influence. Many English translations miss this description. He uses a word that is part of his vocabulary of power and could be translated, "The spirit who is now powerfully at work in..."

"The flesh" is Paul's favorite expression to convey the inner drive of people to act in ways deviant to the standard of God's righteousness. Paul likely envisioned Satan working so as to intensify the human craving for physical satisfaction. As such, it is still a temptation of the flesh, but it is charged with the powerful, compelling, supernatural activity of the powers of darkness.

Paul, therefore, presented the true character of evil influence in all three of its manifestations. The source of evil tendencies is both **internal** and **external** to people as well as **supernatural**. Individuals possess an internal inclination toward evil, and their environment (peers, media, societal norms and so forth) also strongly influences them. The demonic explanation for evil behavior needs to be seen as the thread that ties together all the evil influences. In practice Satan exploits the depraved tendencies of the flesh and exercises a measure of control over all levels of a social order. Giving in to those temptations does not just confirm the weakness of the flesh, it opens up the lives of believers to the control of the devil and his powers.

Through the cross of Christ Christians gain their freedom from these compelling and enslaving influences. Through the cross of Christ our flesh was crucified, and we can live under the guiding and enabling impulses of the Holy Spirit. Finally the cross of Christ marked a decisive victory by God over the powers of evil. Through union with Christ believers can resist Satan and be victorious over his kingdom.

Adapted from Power of Darkness by Clinton E. Arnold IVP 1992

THE DISCIPLINE OF DISCIPLESHIP

Discipleship requires the discipline of cross-bearing. Three things seem to be necessary for us each day: our daily food (for which we are to pray, Matt. 6:11); our daily work (in which we are to be faithful, I Thess. 4:11, 12; II Thess. 3:10-13), and our daily cross. Our Lord said, "If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me" (Luke 9:23), "And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple" (Luke 14:27; Matt. 16:24).

This cross is not that of our Saviour, who suffered once for our sins upon the Tree, for we add no part to the price of our redemption; and least of all, is it bearing an outward cross, around one's neck as we see in America, or on one's shoulder, as I have seen in Ethiopia. It is the denial of self, in the deepest meaning of that word, and of all that life has to offer, in full surrender to the will of God; in the spirit of Calvary's Cross, to be sure. I find its depths to be plumbed in the experience and language of others:

"I take, O Cross, thy shadow for my abiding
place;
I ask no other sunshine, than the sunshine of
His face;
Content to let the world go by, to know no
gain nor loss,
My sinful self my only shame, my glory, all
the Cross."

"Whatever else Thou sendest, oh, send this --
Not ecstasy of love or lover's kiss,
But strength to know the joy of sacrifice,
To see life deeply as with opened eyes!
Oh, grant me this, dear God,
Through tears or loss --
To know the joyous secret
Of Thy Cross."

Because of His Cross, not in addition to it, we are daily crucified unto the world and all that is therein of good or evil. To bear our cross, because of His, is to learn of Him, the Meek and Lowly in heart, and to be disciples.

One kneels humbly, perhaps bewildered and blinded with tears, beside the Teacher, who in tenderness and true love for our souls desires to teach us this discipline. The world dazzles us, but is dim in comparison with Him; loved ones allure, but He is the altogether Lovely One. His love has broken every barrier down, and we whisper, "Lord Jesus, at any Cost, by any Cross, make me Thy disciple."

Taken from The Disciplines of Life, by V. Raymond Edman.

God's Rewards for Scriptural Disciplines

God loves to honor His Word & bless His people; take Him at His Word!

1. DAILY BIBLE READING (GROWTH)--1 PET 2:2
2. MEMORIZING GOD'S WORD (PURITY)--PS 119:1-11
3. MEDITATING ON GOD' WORD (SUCCESS)--PS 1:2-3
4. APPLICATION OF GOD'S WORD (ANSWERED PRAYER)--JN 15:7
5. FASTING (HEALTH & DISCERNMENT)--ISA 58
6. PRAYING (POWER)--JAS 5:16
7. SACRIFICIAL GIVING (BLESSING)--MAL 3:10
8. EARLY RISING (PRODUCTIVITY)(STUDY HOW MANY GREAT CHRISTIANS DID SO)--
PSA 57:8; 63:1
9. READING REVELATION (BLESSING)--REV 1:3
10. WITNESSING (ETERNAL FRUIT)--PROV 11:30
11. HONORING THE LORD'S DAY (BLESSING/HERITAGE)--ISA 58

CAN YOU LOVE YOURSELF?

Some of your heart attitudes are negative and some are positive. A negative heart attitude will bring about a series of negative responses in yourself and others, such as:

(1) negative reaction from others; (2) a deepening negativism in yourself; (3) an improper relationship to God; (4) an effect on your actions, and (5) poor health.

Read the list and put a check by eight of the heart problems that are most common to you. Write your definition of the word beneath it. Verify the meaning in a dictionary. Next, look up the Scripture verse, read it several times, savoring the intent, then write in your own words how you can use that verse to erase a negative idea. Memorize the Scriptures.

From this time on, anytime a negative heart attitude surfaces, remove it by quoting and acting according to the Bible verse you have memorized.

<u>Heart Problem</u>	<u>Scripture Solution</u>
1. Anger	Psalm 37:8
2. Anxiety	Philippians 4: 6, 7
3. Doubt	Matthew 21: 21, 22
4. Bitterness	Ephesians 4: 30-32
5. Envy	Colossians 3: 2
6. Fear	Psalm 34: 4
7. Guilt	Romans 8: 1
8. Irritability	Colossians 3: 15-17
9. Impatience	James 1: 2-4
10. Resentment	Romans 12: 19
11. Selfishness	Romans 15: 1-3
12. Depression	Matthew 5: 4
13. Stubbornness	Proverbs 29: 1

Counseling the Defeated

Section 3

SPIRITUAL WARFARE

Eph. 6:10

We have to realize that we are called, in the Christian life, to a battle, not to a life of ease; to a battle, to a warfare, to wrestling, to a struggle. Despite all that is against us, whether in realms above or in the world in which we live with all its strains and stresses, as Christian people we can be enabled to triumph, to rejoice in the midst of it all, and to know that victory is assured. We need to notice the order first, "Be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might," then, "Take unto you the whole armour of God."

Be strong because you are who you are, because you are what you are. The name of God is upon us, the name of Christ is upon us. Why should I be strong? For His sake, even more than for my sake. We must be persuaded of our own weakness. Then we can see that we need the power of his might. Power means the manifestation of that might. Might means inherent power, something a man is given, power of His might that His might becomes mine as I go forth to battle. When under attack, remind yourself of His strength; Look at Him, he says, look at His power. You have been looking at the enemy and you have seen his strength; you have looked at yourself and you are trembling in your weakness and in your ineffectiveness; well now, you need to look at Him--"Be strong in the Lord."

To "be strong in the Lord" means meditating about Him and His strength. One of the main reasons for reading the Scriptures regularly. He met in single combat the devil with all his power in operation, and he easily defeated him. The Lord proves and demonstrates His power on the cross and in the resurrection; therefore, "Be strong in the Lord and the power of His might."

How exactly are we related to all this power and might? It is one thing to remind ourselves of our Lord's almightiness, of the glorious power that resides in Him, and that he has triumphed over all; but how is that related to me? How does that help me, how does that avail me in my own personal problems and conflict and wrestling with these powers and forces that are set against me?

The first thing I must remember is that the Lord Jesus Christ is "the Captain of our Salvation" and we are "looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith." We are simply individual soldiers in a great army which is fighting a great campaign. In other words, the real, the ultimate issue is not so much my fight with the devil, as God's fight with the devil. The battle is not yours, but the Lord's. We must realize as we fight this fight of faith and wrestle with these principalities and powers and face the assaults of the world and the flesh and the devil, that God is involved in it with us. This campaign cannot fail, because God's honor is involved in it.

When we are under attack and we see the might and the power of the enemy, we are conscious of our weakness. We must remember that this is the Lord's battle. He cannot allow this to fail because His character, His glory, and His honor are involved at every point. "Be strong in the Lord"--remember that he is there, and that it is His battle.

God is exercising power on our behalf. (Ps.34:7) "The angel of the Lord encampeth around about them that fear him, and delivereth them." He is a very powerful angel. (Ps. 91:1) "He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty." What a place to be in! (Jn 10:29) "No man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand." What a comfort! "Nothing shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." We must remember that the power that is working in us is invincible because it is His.

OUR STRENGTH

"Finally, be strong in the Lord, and in the strength of His might." (Eph. 6:10 NASB)

The command to be strong is in the present tense, the passive voice, and the imperative mood in the original Greek. Each of these factors have great significance for us.

1. Present tense - means to be continually strong.
2. Passive voice - means that you, the subject, receives the action.
3. Imperative mood - means that it is a command.

Put it all together and it means, "Allow yourself to be continually made strong by the Lord in the strength of His might." We have just studied how this is done through the filling of the Holy Spirit. He strengthens us with the power of the Lord's might, which is unlimited. So we don't need to fear Satan when we are filled with the Spirit.

Eph. 6:11

First we are told to be strong in the Lord's power--this is our general resistance to the enemy. Having dealt with this, he now takes a position to deal with the particulars. The strength alone is not sufficient, wonderful though it is. We still need protection which is provided by the armor. Put on the whole armor of God and keep it on. There is never a holiday in the spiritual realm.

THE ADVERSARY

Eph. 6:12, READ

The believer's emphasis in spiritual warfare must be upon a biblical approach to the subject.

Subjective feelings, emotional desires and fervent sincerity are not sufficient weaponry against Satan.

The defeat of our enemy depends on our reliance upon the Word of God and the Person and work of our Lord Jesus Christ. The believer who does not become familiar with spiritual warfare will indeed be a poor soldier of Jesus Christ.

Warfare With the Flesh - Rom. 8:6, Rom. 7:15-25 (read in newer translation) Understanding ourselves

1. Man has a depraved nature which presents a great challenge to any desire to do right. This depraved nature resulted from man's fall.
2. God described our heart. Mt. 15:16-20
3. We have inherited this cursed nature from Adam. Rom. 5:12-19
4. Gal. 5:19 Works of the flesh (Supply definitions as handout)

adultery	witchcraft	wrath	murder
fornication	hatred	strife	drunkenness
uncleanness	variance or	seditions	revelings &
lasciviousness	quarreling	heresies	such like
idolatry	emulations or	envyings	
	jealousy		

Gal. 5:21 points out that those who are doing sins in continual practice, are not those who will inherit God's kingdom.

This warfare with our flesh is a lifetime warfare which we must meet.

READ JOHN KNOX PRAYER

Giving way willfully to practice sins of the flesh gives occasion for Satan to have his way in a believer's life.

JOHN KNOX (Prayer)

"Lord Jesus, receive my spirit, and put an end at Thy good pleasure to this my miserable life; for justice and truth are not to be found among the sons of men . . . Be merciful unto me, O Lord . . . Now after many battles, I find nothing in me but vanity and corruption. For in quietness I am negligent, in trouble impatient, tending to desperation . . . pride and ambition assault me on the one part, covetousness and malice trouble me on the other; briefly, Oh Lord, the affections of the flesh do almost suppress the operation of Thy Spirit . . . In none of the aforesaid I do delight; but I am troubled, and that sore against the desire of my inward man which sobs for my corruption, and would repose in Thy mercy alone; to which I claim, and that in the promise that Thou hast made to all penitent sinners of whose number I profess myself to be one."

Although all legal claim of Satan against us was canceled at the cross, a believer's willful indulgence in fleshly sins gives the enemy a place or a claim against us which he will be quick to exploit.

Willful indulgence in fleshly sins without claiming our ground of victory in the Lord Jesus Christ can produce a bondage to Satan.

There comes a time where the practice of a particular fleshly sin may move from a sin of the flesh into a sin controlled and dictated by satanic, demonic activity. This means that the compulsive inner desire of the old nature is joined by a strong spirit of demonic power that begins to dictate in a given area the behavior of that believer. Once spiritual wickedness has gained a foothold in a life, it seeks to go on to develop a whole hierarchy of power of darkness against that person's life.

Three steps to victory over the flesh

1. A walk of honesty. (Mark 7:21-23)
Realize your heart is deceitful and wicked and ask the Holy Spirit to show you the fleshly sins in all their ugliness.
2. A walk of death. (Rom. 6:13; Gal. 2:20; 5:24 (Read Gal. 5:24; Rom. 6:11)

Spiritual warfare in any of its victories is achieved through objective fact (truth) and not through subjective feelings.

Rom. 6:6 states clearly what my union with the death of Christ did to my sin nature. My sin nature was crucified with Christ not only to pay the debt sin deserved, but also to render powerless that sin nature so the believer would no longer have to be held in its control. Overcoming fleshly sins in subjective experience now necessitates that a person reckon (appropriate) himself dead unto sin through Jesus Christ.

Victory over the flesh is always an active aggressive day-to-day and moment-by-moment appropriation of the absolute truth of Gal. 2:20 (READ). The only thing to do with the old nature is to let it die.

READ PRAYER - Daily Practical Prayer for Appropriating Death
With Christ

3. A walk in the Spirit. (Rom. 6:11; Gal. 5:16-25)
We must reckon ourselves alive unto God, as well as dead unto sin. Rom. 6:4-5 says we have newness of life in Him. The Holy Spirit enters all believers lives the moment we believe and are saved. (John 3:6; Rom. 8:9-10)

A Biblical procedure for obeying the command to be filled with the Spirit.

1. Engage in an honest inner examination. (Acts 20:28)
2. Confess all known sin. (1 John 1:9)
3. Yield yourself to God. (Rom. 6:13)
4. Express your desire for the Holy Spirit to fill you. (Eph. 5:18; Luke 11:13)
5. Believe you are filled. (Rom. 13:23)
6. Continue to obey God's revealed will as expressed in the Scriptures.

DAILY PRAYER - Prayer for Spirit's Filling/Walking in Spirit

Warfare with the World

Kosmos - the whole world system over which Satan rules (John 12:31; 1 John 5:19) as our enemy; the world is the whole organized system, made up of varying and changing social, economic, materialistic and religious philosophies which have their expressions through the organizations and personalities of human beings. 1 John 2:16, the world is an extension, a larger expression of man's depraved inner nature. The problem man has, however, begins to intensify when the world system as an expression of man's fleshliness begins to provide an atmosphere, a climate, a system which promotes these fleshly sins.

Worldliness is a matter of heart attitude

World tempts us to:

- | | |
|------------------------|--|
| 1. Gain its treasures. | 5. To be ashamed of the Lord Jesus.
Luke 9:26; Rom. 10:11 |
| 2. Seek its approval. | 6. To exalt our intellectual system
over God's truth. 1 Cor. 18-31 |
| 3. Seek its power. | 7. Conform to its standards. Col. 2:8
Jn. 15:18-19; 17:6, 9, 14-16; Rom.
12:1, 2 |
| 4. Seek its honor. | 8. Dictate our values. |

The believer can handle the world's temptations and walk before God in victory over the world. We can have victory through our faith. (1 Jn. 5:4-5) We have victory through our union with the Lord Jesus Christ. (1 Jn. 16:33; Gal. 1:4)

PRAYER - For Victory Over World System

The Sword of the Spirit

The Word of God is our only inspired sourcebook on spiritual warfare.

1. We each need to begin a program of Scripture memorization and meditation, (This may be the single greatest step to overcome the world, the flesh and the devil.)

Outline on Satan

- I. Satan's Original State (Ex. 28:12-17)
 - A. He was created full of wisdom and beauty. (v. 12)
 - B. He was given a place on God's Holy mountain. (v. 14)
 - C. He was created a holy and righteous being. (v. 15)
 - D. Pride in his heart was the beginning of his fall. (v. 17)

- II. Satan's Rebellion and Fall (Is. 14:12-15)
 - A. Lucifer sought to exalt himself to the position of Jehovah. (vv. 13-14)
 - B. "I will be like God."

III. Satan's Title and Names

His names describe his activity.

- A. Satan - Adversary (Zech. 3:1; 1 Peter 5:8)
- B. Accuser - Condemn (Rev. 12:10)
- C. Lucifer - Light Bearer ((Isa. 14:12)
- D. Dragon - Fierce Enemy (Rev. 12:7)
- E. Devil - Slanderer (1 Peter 5:8)
- F. Murderer and a Liar - (John 8:44)
- G. Deceiver - Distort the truth (Rev. 20:10)
- H. Prince of the World - Manipulator of World Affairs (John 12:31)
- I. Prince of the Air - his realm surrounds the earth (Eph. 2:2)
- J. Destroyer - All that is holy (Rev. 9:11)
- K. Tempter (Matt. 4:3)
- L. Evil One (Matt. 13:38)
- M. god of this age (2 Cor. 4:4)

IV. Satan's Awesome Power

- A. Satan has power to defeat a believer if he does not appropriate God's provided victory. (Eph. 6:11-12)
- B. Satan has absolute sovereign rule over the realm of demons. (Luke 11:14-18)
 - 1. He has a throne. (Rev. 2:13)
 - 2. He rules a Kingdom. (Matt. 12:26)
 - 3. He masquerades as an angel of light. (2 Cor. 11:14-15)
 - 4. He has meeting places. (Rev. 2:2)
- C. He has power to oppose the mightiest of angels. (Jude 9; Dan. 10:5, 12-13)
- D. He holds in bondage lost people. (1 John 5:19)
- E. Satan's power is limited only by the will of Almighty God. (Job 1:10-12)

V. Satan's Sphere of Activity

- A. He has access to heaven. (Job 1:6; 1 Peter 5:8)
- B. His field of operations is the earth. (Job 1:7; 1 Peter 5:8)

VI. Satan's Strategy of Work

- A. He authored sin and continues to agitate man to sin. (Gen. 3:1-6)
- B. He causes sickness and suffering. (Acts 10:38)
- C. He has power of death. (Heb. 2:14)
- D. He provides snares or traps for men. (1 Tim. 3:7)
- E. He injects wicked purposes into man's heart. (John 13:2; Acts 5:3)
- F. He can enter and control a man. (John 13:7)
- G. He seeks to take away the Word of God from our understanding. (Mark 4:15)
- H. He places the false among God's own. (Matt. 13:39)
- I. He attempts to torment God's servants. (Luke 22:31; 2 Cor. 12:7)
- J. He can hinder God's servants from carrying out their desires. (1 Thess. 2:18)
- K. He casts God's servants into prison. (Rev. 2:10)
- L. He accuses believers before Christ. (Rev. 12:10)

VII. Satan's Destiny

- A. He's under the sentence of doom. (Isa. 14:15)
- B. He is under an unending curse. (Gen. 3:14-15)
- C. He is cast out of heaven during the Tribulation. (Rev. 12:7-10).
- D. During Christ's earthly reign cast into the bottomless pit. (Rev. 20:1-3)

E. Satan will be eternally consigned to the Lake of Fire. (Rev. 20:10)

VIII. The Believer's Victory over Satan

- A. Jesus' triumph is the security of the believer's victory. (Matt. 4:1-11); Rom. 5:12-19)
 - 1. Christ defeated Satan at the cross and he has given that victory to all believers. (1 John 3:8; Col. 2:15; Heb. 2:14-15)
 - 2. In our Lord's exaltation, the believer has the Savior's victory imputed to him. (Eph. 1:19-23, 2:4-6; Heb. 1:13; 1 Peter 3:22)
- B. In salvation, the believer is legally set free from Satan's power. (Acts 26:18; Luke 10:17-20); 2 Cor. 4:4; Eph. 2:1-3; Col. 1:13)
- C. Through his sanctified walk with God, the believer maintains his legally purchased freedom.
 - 1. He must yield to God and resist the devil. (James 4:7; 1 Peter 5:8)
 - 2. He must not give ground or foothold to the devil. (Eph. 4:27)
 - 3. He must put on his provided protection in the whole armor of God. (Eph. 6:10-18)
 - 4. Special warnings about Satan's tactics.
 - a. Do not accuse others judgmentally. (2 Cor. 2:1-11)
 - b. Avoid hypocritical actions. (Acts 5:1-11)
 - c. Do not disobey what is known to be God's will. (Eph. 4:17-32)
 - d. Make sure that your testimony is consistently obvious to all men. (1 Tim. 3:7)
 - e. Constantly guard against pride. (1 Tim. 3:6)
 - f. Avoid strife and a contentious spirit. (1 Tim. 2:3-6)

Facing Satan's Kingdom (Eph. 6:11)

"Many Christians know little or nothing about the armor and would not even be able to name its parts. Certainly this puts limitations on its benefits to them. An armor is certainly intended as protection against penetration. If the Christian does not have on the armor of God it would seem that he is vulnerable to invasion by the powers of darkness." Ernest Rockstad, Demon Activity And The Christian.

"If our Lord were to remove from us His protection and shielding for even a moment, Satan would not hesitate to kill us." Mark Bubeck.

Ephesians is the Christian's handbook on spiritual warfare against the devil and his kingdom. We are pictured in a close demanding, fatiguing encounter. These spirit beings are very structured, organized and disciplined.

In order to enjoy full victory, we must put on the whole armor of God. One translation says, "For ye must wear all the weapons in God's armory if ye would find strength to resist the cunning of the devil."

No matter how fierce the battle becomes, no matter how much pressure Satan brings to bear, no matter that to human perspective it seems otherwise, we will remain triumphant as we realize what God has provided.

FOUR KEYS TO VICTORY OVER SATAN

1. The believer's union with Christ.
2. The Person of the Holy Spirit.
3. The whole armor of God.
4. The allness of prayer.

I. Union with Christ

- A. In Ephesians, 40 times "in Christ" or its equivalent is found. (Identify these and list the benefits of being in Christ.) It is significant that "in Christ" is emphasized before we are instructed in spiritual warfare.
- B. The work of Christ belongs to every believer and the old bondage and fear of Satan has been broken. All of Christ's victory has become ours.
- C. What does being in Christ have to do with victorious living and resisting Satan?
 1. "In Christ" we are in the mighty victory of the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. Phil. 2:9-11 reveals something of this great power that we have by being in His name. His name is "above every name"--that speaks of a place of security and invincible strength.

It's important to daily pray the security and strength of His name over your personal life, your family, and the call of God upon your life.

2. "In Christ" we are united to Christ in all of the victory that He achieved in His redemptive work.

In His incarnate form, as one of us, He achieved our redemption and totally defeated the kingdom of darkness (Heb. 2:14, 15; 1 John 4:2, 3). (John tells us that this truth is so threatening and devastating to the kingdom of darkness that fallen beings will not freely admit that Jesus Christ has come in human flesh.)

Victory over Satan upon our lives comes because we are included in the perfect worthiness of Christ in His humanity who always lived a human life that was worthy of God's best blessing.

3. "In Christ" we are included in the work and victory won by His death (Heb. 2:14, 15). God puts us into the death of Christ with all of its victory over our enemies. Romans 6:11, 12 tells us to aggressively lay hold of our union with Christ in His death and apply it as a part of our responsibility in warfare. We must affirm as truth the fact that we are dead to the rule of sin, but alive to God's reign.

The cross and the blood of our Savior are a great threat to Satan's kingdom. In the cross, Jesus Christ brought Satan's kingdom to nothing.

We must aggressively apply the death of Christ, claiming all of its benefits to our personal lives, families and ministries. We become invincible with Christ in His death. (Col. 2:15)

4. "In Christ" we are in His resurrection. The same mighty power that raised up our Lord Jesus Christ from the grave belongs to us and is ours. (Phil. 3:10, 11; Eph. 1:18-20)
5. "In Christ" we are being seated with Christ in the heavenlies. (Eph. 2:6) Eph. 1:20-23--we are united with Christ in all of His ascended authority and power. From this place of authority we are to resist the devil and defeat him.

II. Person of the Holy Spirit

"Finally be strong . . . in his mighty power." (Eph. 6:10)

John 16:7-11--The convicting ministry of the Holy Spirit has its primary expressions before we come to salvation. After salvation, He brings conviction upon believers if they have unconfessed sin in their lives.

We must see the difference between the Holy Spirit's loving work towards the believer and Satan's accusing, destroying actions. Satan has clever ways of heaping guilt and self-condemnation upon believers. He and his workers try to destroy a believer's sense of self-worth with accusations. The Holy Spirit may point out acts of disobedience, but also helps us to see the forgiveness and cleansing available through the blood of Christ.

A. The Spirit's Indwelling Ministry (Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 6:19, 20)

1. We do not need more of Him; He needs more of us.
2. We can ask Him to produce daily fruit. (Gal. 5:22, 23)
3. We can ask for Him to make truth real in our lives (illuminating work, 1 Cor. 2:9-12).
4. Indwelling work includes sanctifying us--keep us growing in grace, gives us His peace, enables us to practice love, and distribute gifts (Rom. 12).

B. The Spirit's Baptizing Ministry (We are placed in Christ at conversion. 1 Cor. 12:12, 13)

C. The Spirit's Sealing Ministry (Eph. 1:13, 14; 4:30; 2 Cor. 1:21, 22)

1. We are sealed unto God the moment we are saved.
2. The sealing work guarantees your security and assurance of eternal life. (Jn. 10:27-29; Eph. 1:13; 4:30).
3. Satan and his kingdom will ceaselessly challenge your assurance of salvation. Our security is hidden deeply in our faith--not even Satan, himself, can convince us to doubt.

D. The Spirit's Quickening Ministry (Rom. 8:11; Eph. 2:4, 5)

1. We are brought to life from Satan's kingdom where he had a terrible hold upon us. (Eph. 2:1, 2)

2. There are three aspects of quickening.
 - a. Made spiritually alive.
 - b. Enabled to walk in the Spirit daily. (Gal. 6:16-26)
 - c. Our future glorification. (Rom. 8:11; 1 Cor. 15: 42-58; Phil. 3:21; 1 Thess. 4:13-18)

E. The Spirit's Interceding Ministry (Rom. 8:26, 27; Eph. 6:18; Jude 20)

1. We are helped by the Holy Spirit from our prayers.
2. We are enabled by the Holy Spirit's control to pray according to God's Word in God's will.

F. The Spirit's Filling Ministry (Acts 4:31; Eph. 5:17, 18)

1. We are filled so the Holy Spirit might accomplish the things He entered our lives to do.
2. We are to be fruit-bearing, exercising our gift and go forward in victory in "His mighty power."

G. The Benefits of the Spirit's Filling

1. An inner benefit - Eph. 5:18, 19.
 - a. Make music to God in our heart.
 - b. Experience inner peace, love and joy.
 - c. A quiet rest and assurance all is well.
2. An upward benefit - Eph. 5:18, 19
 - a. Produces joyful worship.
 - b. As the spirit of gratefulness and thankfulness is in us, it flows up to God.
3. An outward benefit - Eph. 5:21-6:9; 6:10-18.
 - a. Interpersonal relationships can be what God desires when filled with the Holy Spirit.
 - b. Enables the believer to manifest a servant's heart.
 - c. Prepares the believer to claim victory over Satan and his kingdom.

H. The Basics of the Spirit's Filling - "Be filled with the Spirit." Eph. 5:18.

1. Regeneration - Finding New Birth (Jn. 3:1-16)
 - a. God's free gift of eternal life is to be received as your personal possession.

It becomes yours the moment you reach out by faith and claim the finished work of the Lord Jesus Christ as payment for your sins.

- b. All spiritual victory begins here.
2. Elimination - Grieving the Spirit (1 Th. 5:19; Eph. 4:30)
- a. Unconfessed sin in the believer's life grieves the Holy Spirit.
 - b. The filling of the Holy Spirit requires three conditions:
 - (1) Quench not - 1 Th. 5:19.
 - (2) Grieve not - Eph. 4:30
 - (3) Walk in - Gal. 5:16.
 - c. When a believer realizes he is grieving the Holy Spirit, he needs to determine the cause then confess with a contrite heart.
3. Dedication - Yielding to God (1 Th. 5:19)
- a. Quenching the Holy Spirit refers to resisting or rejecting the will of God for one's life.
 - b. Yielding to God's plan allows the Holy Spirit's filling to make us invincibly strong. Invincible meaning having the capacity and power to do God's will.
 - c. Dedication involves yielding totally to God's purpose. (Rom. 6:13, 19)
 - d. Wicked spirits seek to rule over lives through subtle trickery (Eph. 6:11 and coercion, force (Eph. 6:12). Satan desires to manipulate us and force us to accomplish his plans.
 - e. God will empower us to do His will. (Phil. 2:13)
 - f. Romans 12:1 - We must yield to the Lord and His plan in every experience of life, even the hard and painful ones.
 - g. Every battle Satan launches against us somehow fits into God's sovereign plan. Even as we resist and reject Satan's purpose in attacking us, we must yield to the lessons and purposes God has in allowing us to face the battle. Failure to seek the Lord's teaching inevitably prolongs the battle.
 - h. Yieldedness says "Lord, I hear you in this battle. I want to profit from it. I yield to what you are teaching me."

4. Expectation - Expressing Our Faith (Acts 4:31)
 - a. The Spirit's filling does not result from efforts of prayer.
 - b. The Spirit's filling comes as the results of God's loving gift, available to every believer.
 - c. Confession and yielding to God's will should be expressed in prayer.
 - d. A spirit of faith and expectancy is appropriately expressed toward the Lord in prayer.

5. Continuation - Walking in the Spirit (Gal. 5:24-26)
 - a. Walking in the Spirit requires moment-by-moment dependence upon the Spirit, not by our own human effort.
 - b. We need to completely depend upon the Holy Spirit, that He and He alone can and will guide and help us.
 - c. Begin each day with prayer of expectancy, expressing our desire to experience the Holy Spirit leading and enablement in every moment and happening of the day.
 - d. Reflect on the day in the evening and offer praise and thanksgiving for the success realized through the Spirit's walk in you.
 - e. Confess and repent of the time you relied on your own efforts. This is a life-long process that we need to practice if we desire to walk in the Spirit.

(Use Prayer for the Spirit's Filling)

Satan is commander and chief. }

- Level 1 Principalities or Princes - guide Satan's affairs. They have different levels of authority. (Dan. 10:13)
- Level 2 Powers - exerts great power against believers.
- Level 3 Ruler of Darkness - seem to give command to spiritual wickedness.
- Level 4 Spiritual Wickedness - a whole legion of them dwelt in one man. (Mark 5:9)

(Back to the Bible "How to Resist Satan" by Epp)

1. Principalities - These are princes in Satan's kingdom who have sections or provinces of this world under their control. The word "principalities" has earthly rulers --the entire range of men and things connected with the government.

There seems to be no question but that all earthly governments from the main government on down to the smallest segments are attacked by these evil spirits. They seek to manipulate and influence men who are in office. No wonder we are instructed to pray for those in government. When we do, we resist and thwart the efforts of the Evil One in persuading men to follow the path he has mapped out for them.

2. Powers - this is plural, not singular. This word represents an exceeding large section of Satanic forces who are evil spirits of great energy and force. Their particular method of operation is to attack the personal feelings and thought-life of Christians and non-Christians. These demons do not come showing their real colors. They operate under disguises, such as self-interest, self-revenge, self-gratification, etc. People guilty of such actions possibly never realize that evil spirits have added their persuasive powers to the base desires inherent in the human heart. We have an Adamic nature which is prodded by some situations. When this fleshly nature is combined with stimulations from the outside by demons, human reactions are intensified. It is also part of the functions of these evil spirits to defame character. We find it much easier to say evil of a person than good. However, when we are under the direction of the Holy Spirit, this tendency is reversed, and we find it easier to speak good rather than evil. Part of the nefarious work of demons is to raise up tale-bearers among the brethren. It is true Satan is called the accuser of the brethren, but sometimes brethren become accusers of the brethren. These powers, with untiring energy, seek to destroy peace in the lives of God's people. This apparently is their particular assignment, and they work hard at it.
3. Rulers of the Darkness of the Age (World) - These evil spirits foster superstition, fortune-telling and false teaching of various kinds. They delude people into watching signs, seeking the interpretation of dreams or to follow mental suggestions or emotional impressions they receive, regardless of the source.
4. Wicked Spirits in Heavenly Place (High Places) - These are religious demons who intrude into the highest religious experiences. They come as angels of light and are controlling men behind pulpits, and in some cases, the thinking in religious schools. Some of these evil spirits will pose as the Holy Spirit, Himself.

Some of the modern so-called "demonstrations of the Holy Spirit" are actually manifestations of the presence of evil spirits. Some people drawn into such movements have been exposed to the worse type of demonism. These religious demons' special sphere of work is in heavenly places which, for one thing, includes the very air around us. (Eph. 2:2; Jn. 8:44; Acts 13:10; 1 Jn. 5:19)

God's whole armor is sufficient to equip us to stand against all the evil Satanic powers.

(See the Armor Prayer) - The Greek verb indicates this is to be an action for which the believer is himself responsible. He is to equip himself for encounters with the father of lies. (John 8:44)

I. The Belt of Truth (Eph. 6:14a)

Whenever we are assaulted by Satan we can be sure that a lie will be present some place. There is no more important weapon than truth. (Eph. 4:25)

Four Strongholds of Truth. (These are part of the belt of truth)

1. Jesus Christ is the Person of Truth (John 14:6, 1:14; John 8:31, 32) He is our total protection from Satanic takeover.
2. The Word of God is the word of truth. (2 Tim. 2:15; James 1:18; Psalm 119:42-43)
3. The Spirit of Truth will illumine the Word to my spiritual understanding. (1 Cor. 2:10-12)
4. The Church is the pillar and foundation of Truth. This means we must live a disciplined life which allows for no lie. (1 Tim. 3:14-15)

These four cords are woven together to make a belt. The prince of darkness and untruth is conquered by the soul abiding in the light of truth.

(BELT PRAYER)

II. The Breastplate of Righteousness (Eph. 6:14b)

Satan uses the weapon of accusation, for he wants to destroy the heart of man. Our failures provide Satan with much ammunition.

The Roman soldier's breastplate was of unique importance in his armor, covering his body's most vulnerable organs. A wound by the enemy's sword meant almost certain death. We are to stand in Christ's righteousness, not our own. It is at this point that Satan keeps so many Christians off balance. Having failed to grasp the truth of their righteous standing in Christ, they fall ready victims to him. The Christian who does know that his safety lies in Christ, will often find that Satan attacks him from another angle.

The favorite strategy of the Devil in this case is to persuade the Christian that he can live as he please since he is fully protected before God and Christ.

Righteousness - defeats Satan absolutely.
Righteousness - is all that Satan is not.
He is unrighteous, wicked, evil, full of darkness. (John 8:44, 13:2, 1 John 3:8)

Righteousness is one of God's attributes. (Ps. 48:10, 119:137, 145:17; Jer. 23:6)

Imputed Righteousness - is a judicial act by God where He gives to me Christ's righteousness. (Phil. 3:8-9) Putting on the breastplate of righteousness is a daily reminder of this truth. There is no stronger protection against Satan's accusations about our unworthiness than to keep this truth of "imputed righteousness" ever before our minds. (Rom. 8:1) We need to rest confidently in Christ's righteousness at all times. Because I have become the receiver of Christ's righteousness, I need to pursue a life of godliness that reveals a Spirit filled life.

The Breastplate's Protection

1. It gives us courage and assurance. When Satan is accusing us of our failures--it is heartening to know that it is the Lord's imputed (infused) righteousness that makes us worthy. (Eph. 4:24)
2. It allows us to repudiate self-righteousness and receive a transfusion of hope and faith.
3. Satan could not touch our Lord's righteousness. (Heb. 4:15)

The threefold process of sanctification:

1. Our Position - set apart and declared to be righteous.
2. Our Process - a lifetime of living (1 Th. 5:23-24; Rom. 15:16; 1 Cor. 6:11; Phil. 2:12; 1 Tim. 4:7; 1 Peter 2:2)
3. Our Perfection - will not be reached in this life (Eph. 4:11-12; Col. 3:5, 8, 12-14) but when He comes for us. (1 John 3:2; Phil. 1:6)

We must put the breastplate on in an aggressive, active way that will bring defeat to Satan and his kingdom.

(PRAYER FOR BREASTPLATE)

III. The Shoes of Peace (Eph. 6:15; John 14:27) When you lose your peace then there's only fear, panic and torment.

Good shoes are necessary for stability and surefooting. (Rom. 5:1) Justified--declared righteous in God's sight. Inner peace comes when we accept the plain fact of what God has done. As we accept this fact, peace will come. Positional peace is an objective, legal fact. Because God in His own work and plan has justified us. We have peace with God. We have different shoes for different activities: walking, golf, basketball, track and etc.

Experiential Peace - Peace of God for warfare peace.

(Phil. 4:6-7) The peace of God is an emotional, experiential peace. This can become ours by doctrinal praying. Pray back to God the truth of being "in Christ." Pray through your understanding from the Word of the Person and work of the Holy Spirit. We do not face the enemy alone but with the God of peace, we need have no fear. (Rom. 16:20) There is nothing so precious that it is worth while to lose the peace of Christ for the sake of it. We cannot avoid having enemies but we must avoid having enmity in the heart. And our fasting will be unstable against the power of darkness if we fail to forgive anyone who has wronged us.

How do we maintain a walk in the shoes of peace? (Prov. 16:7) As we seek to walk in obedience to our Lord, the special protective presence of God's peace abides with that person. Disobedience will make us vulnerable to the attacks of Satan. Illustration--Saul (1 Sam. 15:22-23)

(Eph. 2:13-14a) A walk in peace: we are walking in Him. Only in Him are we justified and have peace with God. Peace with God, the peace of God, the God of peace, and the Person of peace, the Lord Jesus Christ, are the essentials of shoes that enables us to firmly stand.

PRAYER OF SANDALS OF PEACE

IV. The Shield of Faith (Eph. 6:16)

All of the blazing missiles of the Kingdom of Satan can be extinguished, quenched, put out by the protection of the shield of faith.

This shield is large. (Ps. 5:12) The Lord's protection is in front of us, behind us, above us, beneath us, on our right hand, and on our left hand. God provides thorough protection. Job 1:10 proves that Satan would torment and kill all the righteous if it were not for God's shielding.

Faith in and of itself can provide no protection if the object of the faith is faulty. (Prov. 30:5) Faith is merely the means the believer has of appropriating the shield. God is the object of our faith. He is the shield. This provides us with the confidence of protection.

The Lord's Purpose in Battle

As Satan's fiery darts penetrate the shield of faith--if in God's sovereignty He allows them to do so--they cease to be Satan's flaming missiles but become the refining and purifying messengers of God's love. Under His sovereign eye God never lets Satan's work go any further than He intends. (James 1:2-4; 1 Peter 1:6-7; 1 Cor. 10:13)

We must remain God-centered and never become Satan-centered. We need to be thanking God for his purpose in allowing the battle. Jer. 18:6 is a biblical principle we must respect and never forget. Just as controlled fire is one of man's greatest assets, so the controlled fires of Satan's afflictions in God's hands are in our lives for good. (Gen. 15:1) The shield of faith in its fullest meaning is the sovereign omnipresence of our Triune God. (2 Sam. 22:3, 26; Deut. 33:29)

Through faith, we are aware of the presence of the Lord between us and the enemy. I'm to place the armor on by prayer each day. Why?

So we can meditate upon the significance of each part of the armor, resulting in loving worship of our Lord. "Lord, I know that nothing can come into my life without your okay as I stand trusting You for protection."

We must never forget that the blood of Christ is the basis for the believer's acceptance by our holy and righteous heavenly Father. (Eph. 1:7, 2:13; 1 Peter 1:2, 19; Heb. 9:7-14; Rev. 12:11) Christ's death through the shedding of His blood effectively shields us. (Heb. 2:14-15)

PRAYER FOR SHIELD OF FAITH - THE SHIELD IS RED

V. The Helmet of Salvation. (Eph. 6:17a; Rom. 12:2; 2 Cor. 11:3)

Satan's target is our minds. He wants to keep us ignorant of God's truth so that he can control our minds. If the mind goes, everything goes. (James 1:8; Ps. 86:11) If Satan cannot get control of all your mind, he will take what you give him now for he knows he will get more later.

Satan's Strategies to control the Mind. (Eph. 2:1-3; Col. 1:21; Rom. 8:6-7)

Acts 5:3 We see Satan attacks the mind of the believer relentlessly and ruthlessly. He seems to have the power to project his thoughts into our minds so that we think his thoughts are our thoughts.

(Luke 2:30) Jesus Christ is our Helmet of Salvation. (Ps. 27:1; Acts 4:12; Matt. 1:21)

The best way to keep Satan's thoughts out is to keep Christ's thoughts in. We need to memorize His words. Jesus is the living Word of God and the Bible is the written Word of God. The power of God's Word is essential to spiritual warfare. (Ps. 119:11) If the helmet of salvation is covering our minds, we need never lose hope. We take Him, His mind, His Word, His power and His presence. The emphasis is not on being saved from our sins but rather on what is available to us since we have been saved. It is a salvation of protection insuring victory over the attacks and pressures of Satan's kingdom. We will be able to stand through the most severe onslaught of the Evil One because he knows he has been received by a greater one, thus the receiver and possessor of deliverance, clothed and armed in the victory of His Head.

PRAYER OF THE HELMET

VI. The Sword of the Spirit. (Eph. 6:17b)

The Greek word "the Word of God" is *rhema* rather than *logos*, indicating the spoken rather than the written Word of God.

Matt. 16:16, 18-19 the word over came--shall not prove stronger. Our Lord is saying that His church will be able to go right through those gates and take from Satan what he would like to keep as his own.

We have two weapons against Satan, the Word of God and prayer.

The Word of God (John 1:10) Lord Jesus the Living Word.

God is eternal - His Word is eternal.

God is omnipotent - His Word is all powerful to defeat Satan.

God is immutable - His Word is never-changing

God is holy - His Word is holy

Luke 4 gives us an example how Jesus used memorized Scripture to defeat the devil. To use the Sword correctly we need to depend on the Holy Spirit to guide us. If we grieve or quench the Holy Spirit, Satan will be quick to take advantage.

The Allness of Prayer (Eph. 6:18) By our attitude to prayer we tell God that what was begun in the Spirit we can finish in the flesh. Some people do not pray out of pure neglect. Others are unable to pray because of spiritual bondage. The one who does not pray cannot be strong in the Lord and has become a "prisoner of war" in the spiritual warfare.

Praying in the Spirit means praying in harmony with the Spirit or under His control. Pray in harmony with or the truth of the Word of God. Pray the Psalms back to God as our prayers. Prayer examples in the Word: Matt. 6:7-13; John 17; Eph. 1:15-19; 3:14-19; Phil. 1:9-11; Col. 1:9-12.

In spiritual warfare we must stand guard through prayer, watching over himself, family, church, Lord's work.

Acts 16, Paul and Silas reveal warfare praying. Instead of feeling sorry for themselves they prayed and sang songs of victory.

We are to pray for all saints here and worldwide.

Eph. 6:19 that all believers would speak with boldness the Gospel effectively.

The spoken Word is the sword of the Spirit and thus effective and powerful only as it is energized by the Holy Spirit. The repeating of Bible verses without His enabling, can prove to be an empty ritual. He who would be effective in spiritual warfare and wield the sword of the Spirit for the defeat of the devil must take heed to these admonitions. "Do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God." "Be filled with the Spirit." "Do not quench the Spirit." (Eph. 4:30; 5:18; 1 Th. 5:19) The spoken word overcomes Satan in his role as accuser (Rev. 12:10b-11). A word spoken in confidence in the efficacy of the shed blood of Jesus, the Lamb of God, to cleanse from all sin, silences the accusations of the devil. The sword is not effective without the breastplate! Protection is to be found in having on the full armor of God and in meeting Satan head-on with the spoken Word of God.

The alert believer will find in the Scriptures, the answers for any and every attack of Satan. When the Holy Spirit illuminates a particular portion, it may be an indication its message will shortly be needed in the spiritual warfare. The child of God is responsible to be storing up an arsenal of these weapons and to be diligent in using them by speaking out the Word against every assault of the enemy. The proper wielding of the sword of the Spirit is particularly important in direct confrontation with wicked spirits.

Let us go on to victory, operating always from the victory our Lord and Savior has already won for us!

SATAN THE ACCUSER

Satan is the accuser. However, unlike the characters in Bunyan's book, Satan does not accuse us face to face. His strategies are much more deceptive. I believe that Satan accuses us in three ways. First, he denounces us by encouraging us to accuse ourselves.

Some Christians have a problem with perpetual introspection. This constant self-examination is dangerous because it often leads to self-accusation. The Devil knows that if he can get you to accuse yourself--to dwell on the memories of past sins--then he has won the battle.

If you don't put on the breastplate of righteousness every day, your memory is going to accuse you day and night. If you dwell on these memories, you will end up putting yourself on a shelf, and God won't be able to use you. You will lose ground to the Devil.

Besides our memories of past mistakes, Satan also uses our feelings to accuse us. When we are run down from lack of sleep, poor eating habits, a lack of exercise or an illness, we have a tendency to give in to feelings of depression, self-pity or anger. It's at these times, when we are feeling depressed, that the Devil comes to us and says, "That's right! Keep throwing fuel on the fire. You have a right to feel sorry for yourself. Remember all the things you've done and all the things people have done to you." Before you know it, you are defeated.

What is the answer when we begin to accuse ourselves? The breastplate of righteousness. God knows our struggles better than we do or Satan does. We can take these memories and feelings to Him. What does the Lord do about them? He puts them under the blood of Jesus Christ. They are gone. He buries them in the depths of the sea (see Micah 7:19). He blots them out like a thick cloud (see Isaiah 44:22). He takes them off the record. We are made righteous and worthy in His eyes. Nothing Satan can say or do will change our position in Christ. And the Devil can take the joy out of the Christian life only when we allow him to.

It's important to distinguish between Satan's accusations and God's convictions. God convicts us in love; Satan accuses us in hatred. The Holy Spirit uses the Word to convict us. Satan uses feelings and memories to accuse us. When God convicts us, it draws us closer to Him; but when Satan accuses us, it pulls us away from the Lord. God's conviction leads to discipline and devotion. Satan's accusations lead to depression and discouragement. When God convicts, it is so we might look ahead and have hope. When Satan accuses, he wants us to look back and to give up.

Satan encourages us to accuse ourselves. Put on the breastplate of righteousness by faith and claim the righteousness of Christ. Your sins are forgiven. Your record is clean. The Lord ceases to remember your sins, and you should do likewise.

THE BELIEVER'S VICTORY OVER SATAN

- A. The triumph of Jesus Christ is the surety of the believer's victory. (Matt. 4:1-11; Rom. 5:12-19)
 - 1. Christ defeated Satan at the cross and has given that victory to all believers.
 - 2. In our Lord's exaltation, the believer has the Saviour's victory imputed to him. (Eph. 1:19-23; 2:4-6; Heb. 1:13; 1 Pet. 3:22)
- B. Through God's salvation, the believer is legally set free from Satan's power. (Acts 26:18; Luke 10:17; 2 Cor. 4:4; Eph. 2:1-3; Col. 1:13)
- C. Through his sanctified walk with God, the believer maintains his legally purchased freedom.
 - 1. He must yield to God & resist the devil. (Jam. 4:7; 1 Pet. 5:8)
 - 2. He must not give ground or foothold to Satan through fleshly sin. (Eph. 4:27)
 - 3. He must put on his provided protection in the whole armor of God. (Eph. 6:10-18)
 - 4. Special warnings for us to heed against Satan's tactics.
 - a. Do not accuse others judgmentally. (2 Cor. 2:1-11)
 - b. Avoid hypocritical actions. (Acts 5:1-11)
 - c. Do not disobey what is known to be God's will. (Eph. 4:17-32)
 - d. Make sure that your testimony is consistently obvious to all men. (1 Tim. 3:7)
 - e. Constantly guard against pride. (1 Tim. 3:6)
 - f. Avoid a striving, contentious spirit. (2 Tim. 2:23-26)

GOALS VS DESIRES

The secret to achieving God's goals is learning to distinguish a godly goal from a godly desire.

A GODLY GOAL - is any specific result reflecting God's purpose for your life that does not depend on people or circumstances beyond your ability to control.

A GODLY DESIRE - is any specific result that depends on the cooperation of other people or the success of events or favorable circumstances you cannot control.

When a desire is wrongly elevated to a goal, and that goal is frustrated, you must deal with all the anger, anxiety and depression which may accompany that failure. But by comparison when a desire isn't met, all you face is disappointment. When you begin to align your goals with God's goals and your desires with God's desires, you will rid your life of a lot of anger, anxiety and depression.

GOD'S GOAL FOR OUR LIVES IS CHARACTER DEVELOPMENT: becoming the person God wants me to be. Because it's a godly goal, no one can block it except you.

PERHAPS THE GREATEST SERVICE PERFORMED BY TRIALS AND TRIBULATIONS IN OUR LIVES IS TO REVEAL WRONG GOALS.

WHEN YOU BASE YOUR SELF-WORTH ON THE SUCCESS OF YOUR OWN PERSONAL PLANS, YOUR LIFE WILL BE ONE LONG, EMOTIONAL ROLLER COASTER RIDE.

IF YOU WANT TO INCREASE YOUR SIGNIFICANCE, FOCUS YOUR ENERGIES ON SIGNIFICANT ACTIVITIES: THOSE WHICH WILL REMAIN FOR ETERNITY.

IF YOU WANT FULFILLMENT IN YOUR LIFE, DISCOVER YOUR UNIQUE GIFT AND ABILITIES AND USE THEM TO EDIFY OTHERS AND GLORIFY THE LORD.

SATISFACTION COMES FROM LIVING RIGHTEOUSLY AND SEEKING TO RAISE THE LEVEL OF QUALITY IN THE RELATIONSHIPS, SERVICES AND PRODUCTS YOU ARE INVOLVED WITH, DEEPENING THEM THROUGH A COMMITMENT TO QUALITY.

HAPPINESS IS THE MAN WHO WANTS WHAT HE HAS. AS LONG AS YOU FOCUS ON WHAT YOU DON'T HAVE, YOU'LL BE UNHAPPY.

SECURITY ONLY COMES FROM RELATING TO THAT WHICH IS ANCHORED IN ETERNITY.

PEACE OF GOD IS SOMETHING YOU NEED TO APPROPRIATE DAILY IN YOUR INNER WORLD IN THE MIDST OF THE STORMS WHICH RAGE IN THE EXTERNAL WORLD. YOU CAN CONTROL THE INNER WORLD OF YOUR THOUGHTS, EMOTIONS AND WILL BY ALLOWING THE PEACE OF GOD TO RULE IN YOUR HEART ON A DAILY BASIS

How To Know God's Will For Daily Decisions

"Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven."
(Matt. 6:10)

Greek: "Let be done thy wil."

Key -- Will to do His will (John 7:17)

*We devise our own way -- God directs the steps

1. What is God's Design for it?
 - * Why did He create it?
 - * What are His purposes for it?
2. What is my responsibility?
 - * What are my real motives?
 - * What does my conscience tell me?
 - * How will others be affected?
 - * Do I have all the facts?
3. Whose authority am I under?
 - * Does Scripture directly forbid it?
 - * Does God give testimony against it?
 - * What do my parents say?
 - * Does it violate the law?
 - * Does it violate church teaching?
 - * Is my employer against it?
4. What suffering will be involved?
 - * What are God's limitations?
 - * How will Satan oppose this?
 - * Am I prepared to stand alone?
5. Whose ownership is at stake?
 - * Have I yielded my rights?
 - * Am I being a good steward?
6. Will moral freedom result?
 - * Will it defraud?
 - * Does it avoid appearance of evil?
 - * Does it edify?
7. Will it bring true success?
 - * How will it advance God's kingdom?
 - * Will it build maturity?
 - * How will God be glorified?

HELPING PEOPLE - Burchett

The main thing is to make sure that you challenge the realm of darkness by standing in the authority of Jesus Christ. Study Col. 1:13 with Heb. 2:14, 15. Be sufficiently bold. It is Christ's power exercised in believing prayer that will turn the tide.

The Deliverance Encounter

Never employ the extraordinary when the ordinary will work. Stay as standard as possible. As long as a man is able to receive truth, he is responsible to appropriate and act on it.

1. Make the correct appraisal in each particular case.
2. Many people are deceived and need to face the real problem.
3. II Cor. 7:10 - Get full conviction and real repentance. In prayer of definite repentance, naming the sin by name, claim the offered blood of Jesus for cleansing.
4. Show a delivering truth. After a definite break with (the) sin, show him John 8:36. Now pray again, and this time claim what God provides.
5. Give practical helps.
 - a. Make needed restitution.
 - b. Set up a plan of private and public worship.
 - c. Revise daily schedule so as to avoid exposure to temptation.
 - d. Warn to expect continued pull, emotional let-downs.
 - e. Arrange follow-through meetings.
6. Help him resist the devil. Memorize Eph. 1:17-23; Col. 2:9, 10; I Jn. 3:8; Rev. 12:11.
7. Protect and cleanse yourself. Before and after each session, and hold on in prayer for the one counseled.
8. We must teach who we are in Christ.

Lessons for Individual Development

I. A More Serious View of Sin

Indifference is the shield behind which serious sin develops. II Pet. 2:14, I Thess. 2:16 - Sin always carries with it the tendency to increase, to apply the death grip on its victim.

A. Basic sin list - Gal. 5:19-21

A Helpful list from this text might be arranged as follows:

1. Sexual sins - immorality, impurity, sensuality.
2. Religious evils - idolatry, sorcery.
3. Relational sins or wrong attitudes - enmities, strife, jealousy, outburst of anger, disputes, dissensions, factions, envyings.
4. Sins of indulgence - drunkenness, carousings.

B. God's judgment and view of sin.

Gal. 5:21; I Cor. 6:9, 10; Eph. 5:3-7; Gal. 5:24

C. Deepening the conviction of sin.

Three aspects of the sin problem.

1. Legal guilt or condemnation (Rom. 3:9, 10; Gal. 3:22).
2. Inner defilement and tendencies toward evil (Rom. 7:17).
3. Wrong actions - omissions and commissions (Jas. 4:17; I Jn. 3:4).

(Helping People continued)

II. Our Identification with Christ

A. Distinguish between provision and obligation.

Meditate on what Christ did for us (in our stead) as distinguished from what Christ must yet do in us.

Take a sheet of paper, strike a line down the middle. On the left side, write "Provisions" and on the other, "Obligations." Turn to Col. 3, at verse 3 underline you are dead and with Christ: Verse 5, underline Put to death. Go over these questions, according to verse 3.

1. What died?
2. When did this occur?
3. How do you explain the seeming contradiction between verse 3 and verse 5? (First we are told that we Christians are dead indeed, and next we are told that we have yet to experience a putting to death and are to get on with it.)

B. Study basic truths of Romans 6.

1. Christ died for us.
2. Christ died for me.
3. Christ died on my behalf as my substitute.
4. I, therefore, died and rose with Him.
5. I may now claim this freedom from sin, and His new resurrection life, in my daily experience.

III. The Filling of the Holy Spirit

Being filled with the Spirit provides God's special help when one especially needs it. Check the three hindrances to filling:

1. Ignorance
2. Fall into sin
3. Neglect as time passes

IV. My Place in the Local Church

- A. If you could have the one ministry you most desire, which would it be?
- B. In light of Scripture, what spiritual gift would this particular ministry require?
- C. What spiritual equipment do you feel God has given you?

V. The Spiritual Warfare

- A. Spiritual warfare is normal.
Study I Cor. 15:58; Eph. 6:10-13; and I Pet. 5:8-10.
- B. Satan is a formidable foe.
Study Eph. 2:1, 2; John 8:44.
- C. Battle Satan intelligently.
Study James 4:4-8.
- D. Satan's many devices.
Study II Cor. 2:11.

(Helping People continued)

E. Giving Satan advantage.

Study II Cor. 2:11; Eph. 4:27; Luke 22:31, 32.

Failures that give Satan advantage:

1. Habit - pattern in a particular sin, when the will is bound (see Eph. 4:26, 27).
2. Serious passivity - refusal to use ordered spiritual means of resistance and warfare.
3. Living in terms of a lie instead of the truth. Serious deception.
4. Occult involvement.

God says

Rom. 8:37 - More than conquerors

Phil. 4:13 -

I can do all things through Christ.

Rom. 8:31 - God is for me.

Satan Says

Defeated

No good. You can't.

Hopeless

F. The way out.

1. Reestablishing ourselves in the victory of Christ.
2. Exercising our spiritual weapons.

G. Reestablishing ourselves in the victory of Christ.

Use the Provisions/Obligations Chart. Use the verses on chart - Jn. 12:32; I Jn. 3:8; Jn. 1:14; Eph. 1:15-2:11; Heb. 10

H. Exercising our spiritual weapons.

Study Jas. 4:7; I Jn. 2:14; I Pet. 5:9; Col. 2:9, 10; Heb. 2:7-15; I Pet. 3:22; Rev. 12:11.

J. Use battle praying.

1. Claim the blood of Christ to cover and cleanse any specific area of sin defeat. I Jn. 1:7
2. Acknowledge Jesus Christ as Lord of all your life, especially any realm of defeat. Col. 1:13
3. In the name and authority of the Lord Jesus Christ resist, refuse and order the enemy out of that area. Mark 11:22-24.
4. Ask for a new filling of God's Holy Spirit.
5. Enter immediately into praise and thanksgiving. Use the last verses of Rom. 8.

VI. A Life of Intercession

Our prayer authority comes from our position in Christ. John 14:13, 14.

MAN IN BIBLICAL PERSPECTIVE

"What is man, that Thou rememberest him? Or the son of man, that Thou art concerned about him? (Heb. 2:6, NAS)

Modern philosophy and theology, in seeking to "emancipate" man from the shackles of biblical revelation, have actually done man a great disservice. The Bible presents a true and helpful view of man that not only helps us to know ourselves but to know God and find eternal fulfillment.

Some evolutionists say that man is the product of an accident who hopefully is progressing toward authentic manhood by forces residing in man and perhaps, by help from someone up there. Without objective chart or compass, man chooses and careens through the broken course of this world meeting all sorts of obstacles, overcoming some and by being overcome. Man is a chance being in a chance universe without God to guide. He is lost in a mechanistic universe, subject to the fortunes of mathematical probability. We make shallow footprints in the sands of time which are soon washed away leaving little or nothing of lasting value; and having spent, we are spent.

In such a view of man, there is no absolute good or evil, not objective morality, no reality beyond the material, no real goal, no power to save, no direction from above, no hope beyond. From ooze man came and to ooze he shall return--all of him. And this is what man is from the evolutionary viewpoint.

To deny the biblical view of man is to rob him of all that he is or can be. It both degrades and elevates him beyond what is right. Man has created in the image of God. His personality reflects God's personality and grants the possibility of fellowship with God. His original holiness granted the freedom of fellowship. To deny this is to rob man of the glory that is his.

To deny the fall of man and to hold that man has great potential for evolving upward toward the best is to elevate man above what is right for a sinner. It presumes too much, expects too much. The failure of men, nations, and the united nations testifies to this.

To deny the fall and man's sinnership before God is to deny him the privilege of God's salvation through the substitutionary sacrifice of the God-man, our Saviour. Jesus came to save the lost. Those who know they are condemned may turn to Him in trust. The Son became human to rescue man from himself--from sin and darkness and the grave--and to raise him to life and fellowship, truth, purpose, usefulness, and to heaven itself.

We are creature-sinners whom God honors by creation and salvation in Christ.

C. Fred Dickason; Moody Bible Institute, Chicago

DIVINE TRANSPLANTATION

"For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. For all of you who were baptized into Christ clothed yourselves with Christ." (Gal. 3:26, 27, NAS)

Christianity is unique among the world's religions in the relationship that believers bear to its Leader. No one has ever thought of being "in Buddha" or "in Confucius" or "in Muhammad." But every believer in Christ has been placed into Christ by the baptism affected by the Holy Spirit. The instant we trust Christ we are "in Christ."

Perfect position. "In Christ" speaks of a new spiritual position before God and of a new spiritual life union with God's Son that enables a new life pleasing to God. The Bible says, "Therefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. (2 Cor. 5:17)

This results from a divine transplantation. Once we were in Adam. Because of our living and legal union with him, we were separated from God, dead in sins, condemned and unable to live for God. Now believing, we are "in Christ," and because of our living and legal union with Him we are reconciled to God, alive in righteousness, fully accepted and given the privilege to live for God and to enjoy Him forever.

Now all this marvelous change occurred when, upon trusting Christ, the Holy Spirit baptized us into Christ (Gal. 3:26, 27; Rom. 6:1-4). This divine transplanting affects all believers (1 Cor. 12:13; Gal. 3:26).

Everone of us is a partaker now of all that Christ is and all that He has done. Who is He? He is the eternal Son and we are sons of God eternally. He has perfect righteousness and we are made righteous in Him (2 Cor. 5:21). He has life in Himself and we have life in Him (John 5:21, 26; 6:57).

What has He done? Christ died to pay for our guilt, rose again bodily, ascended into heaven and is seated at the right hand of God (Heb. 1:3). Death has no more rule over Him and He reigns in life (Rom. 6:9, 10). In our spiritual position in Christ, we died with Christ, rose with Him, ascended with Him and now are seated with Him in the heavens (Rom. 6:3-8; Eph. 2:4-6). This position can't be improved!

Perfect confidence. The position "in Christ" grants the believer full assurance of acceptance before God. In Christ we face absolutely no condemnation (Rom. 8:1). In Him we have His acceptance before God (Eph. 1:6). We are complete in Christ (Col. 2:10) and in Him we now may live to God (Gal. 2:19, 20) and one day we shall be a partaker of His glory and reign with Him in life and righteousness (Rom. 5:17; Col. 3:2-4). Let us draw near in full assurance.

C. Fred Dickason; Moody Bible Institute, Chicago

THE NORMAL CHRISTIAN LIFE

"And do not get drunk with wine, for that is dissipation, but be filled with the Spirit." Eph.5:18 (NASB)

We begin life in Christ when the Holy Spirit plants new life in us by the new birth (Jn 3:3, 5). At believing, we are all baptized by the Holy Spirit into Christ and into His body, the Church (Rom. 6:1-6; 1 Cor. 12:13). At the same time, He indwells us and seals us (Gal. 3:2, 14; Eph. 1:13). This is living in the Spirit (Rom. 8:9).

But now we are to go on walking in the Spirit (Gal. 5:25; Rom. 8:4). This calls for being filled with the Spirit (Eph. 5:1).

The filling of the Spirit should not be considered an unusual, ecstatic experience received by a few who somehow get through to God. It is the normal Christian life. God requires it of all those who are born of the Spirit.

The tragedy is that so few know how to be filled and others care less. But we shall give account of our lives at the judgment seat of Christ and we shall squander the potential of our lives here and now if we are not normally, habitually filled with the Spirit (2 Cor. 5:9; 10; Rom.8:12, 13; Matt. 16:23-27).

What is it to be filled with the Spirit? It means that the person of the Holy Spirit controls my person. This control causes me to be Christ-like and affects every area of my life.

We need His control and power in our lives to overcome our enemies of the world, the devil and the flesh. If we walk under His control these will not dominate us (Gal. 5:15, 17; 1 Jn. 4:4).

We need His control for the normal expression of the Christian life. The fruit of the Spirit is a direct result of the Spirit's control (Gal. 5:22, 23).

We need His control for effectively serving Christ in witness to the lost and in building the body of Christ (Acts 4:31; Eph. 2:20-22; 4:7-16). We need Him in family and social relationships (Eph. 5:18-6:9).

How can we be filled with the Spirit? The one simple requirement is obedience to the Spirit. God through the Spirit has spoken in His Word (1 Cor. 2:9-13). We follow the Spirit when we are full of the Word and follow it (Col. 3:15, 17). He always leads in agreement with His Word. His Word has some particular commands: 1) "Quench not the Spirit" (1 Thess. 5:19), but yield to Him and trust your life to Him and trust your life to Him; 2) "Grieve not the Spirit" (Eph. 4:30), but confess and forsake all known sin; 3) "Walk in the Spirit" (Gal. 5:16, 25), depending on Him and directed by Him. Then we shall be filled to the glory of Christ.

C. Fred Dickason; Moody Bible Institute, Chicago

RESULTS OF THE SPIRIT'S FILLING

"And do not get drunk with wine, for that is dissipation, but be filled with the Spirit, speaking to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody with your heart to the Lord; always giving thanks for all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to God even the Father; and be subject to one another in the fear of Christ." Eph. 5:18-21 (NASB)

To be filled with the Spirit is to enjoy the normal Christian life. This comes as we yield ourselves to God and to His will, as we confess and forsake our known sins and as we walk in dependence upon the Spirit's power and particulars revealed in His Word.

Then the Holy Spirit can control us, working in us to will and to accomplish His good pleasure as we consciously depend on Him. (Phil. 2:12, 13)

The results of His control over us will be noticeable. However, we will not expect perfection. We will be continuing our constant battle with our "flesh." It is specifically for victory in this warfare that the Spirit indwells us and would control us (Gal. 5:16-18). The Spirit's work of changing us from one stage of Christlikeness to another implies growth while yet imperfect (2 Cor. 3:18). The Spirit is perfect, but He is pleased to use imperfect creatures redeemed by the grace of God. When He controls us, though, we do not sin. But when we sin, we have taken control from Him and asserted our rebellious wills. When this happens, we must confess our sins for return to His control (1 Jn. 1:9).

Positively, His control leads us out of our selfish control into more and more of the Spirit's control. We are to know an ever-increasing control by the Spirit as he continues to show us what yieldedness and obedience mean.

This leads to maturity, a condition of adjustment to life and its demands with proper attitudes and proper development of character and resources. Maturity is not static but dynamic. Spirit control maybe instantaneous and monetary, but maturity demands time and experience under the Spirit's control. All believers should be spiritual (Eph. 5:18), yet only the mature are generally allowed to have leadership positions (1 Tim. 3:6).

The primary evidence of the Spirit's control is not the spectacular and miraculous, but Christlike character and behavior. The fruit of the Spirit (Gal. 5:22, 23) is a reflection of Christ's life growing within. There will be response to the grace of God in worship and praise, thanksgiving and in humble concern for others in the home, the church and the community (Eph. 5:18-6:19). The Spirit will teach us, lead us and empower us for evangelization and edification (Acts 4:29-31; 1 Cor. 12:14-27).

C. Fred Dickason; Moody Bible Institute, Chicago

RECOGNIZE SATAN'S TACTICS

We need to use each piece of armor against the enemy's many methods of warfare.

- A. First tactic is division. (He is the Divider.)
 - 1. Divided loyalties. (Matt. 6:24; James 1:8)
 - 2. God provides the *girdle of truth*. This speaks of integrity as a soldier who is completely devoted to winning the battle. Our whole life must be pulled together by truth.
- B. Second tactic is denouncing and accusing.
 - 1. He works in our consciences, constantly reminding us of our past mistakes and sins.
 - 2. God provides the *breastplate of righteousness*. Satan wants us to dwell on past failures instead of living for Christ today. (Eph. 6:14)
- C. Third tactic is destroying as the great destroyer.
 - 1. He wants to move in and bring war. We are not armored for battle against good or good people.
 - 2. God provides the *shoes of peace*. We are standing in peace and resting in the finished work of the Lord Jesus Christ; Satan cannot destroy us.
- D. Fourth tactic is causing doubt.
 - 1. He loves to throw the fiery darts of doubt at us.
 - 2. God provides the *shield of faith*. Faith is in the Word of God and in the God of the Word when we have faith in the power of God. He will shield us from Satan's attacks and give us victory. (Eph. 6:16)
- E. Fifth tactic is causing great discouragement.
 - 1. He assails us with setbacks and frustration until we are ready to quit. When we lose hope, we lose the battle.
 - 2. God provides the *helmet of salvation*. Salvation means conqueror and He is our Hope of deliverance so we can keep going in the midst of discouragement.
- F. Sixth tactic is causing us to deny the faith.
 - 1. He tries to get us to deny everything the Word of God teaches.
 - 2. God provides the *sword of the Spirit*, the memorized Word of God. When Satan tries to cause us to deny our faith, we need to take the sword of the Spirit and answer his denials with God's affirmations - "It is written..."

Satan is using every evil tactic he can to defeat us. This is why we need the whole armor of God. We must also depend on the energy that God provides (Eph. 6:18). Why should we pray for all the saints? Because we are all in the same battle. If they fall, it will effect us. We gain new energy and strength for the battle through prayer (1 Thess. 5:17). Prayer is the means by which we receive God's unlimited source of energy. Because we are living in the evil day, we must be strong in the Lord. The enemy is strong and the outcome is serious. We are either going to be victors or victims. We must be strong because Jesus paid dearly for our victory. Put on the whole armor He has bought for you and claim the victory in Him.

POWER OF DARKNESS

As he poured over the pages of the magazine, reading and rereading every word, the fact came home to Fraser that Satan is indeed a conquered foe. Christ, our risen Lord, in every truth "bruised his head" upon the cross of shame. "Having put off from Himself (through His death) the principalities and powers. He made a show of them openly triumphing over them in it." (literal translation). This he had believed as a matter of doctrine. Now it shone out for him in letters of light. Victory was his in Christ. Satan had desired to have him, determined to wreck his life and work of the missionary then and there. No words could tell what the long struggle in the dark had been like. What other could have said it as He said it? "Triumph thou because of me. Overcome, even as I also overcame" (see Rev. 2:21).

Long years before, Fraser had responded in obedience to the claims of that glorious one Who, for him, had died upon the cross. Now, in the Lisu mountains, he responded again to the liberating power of the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony. Their, in that shack, the victory of this experience was told by Fraser long afterwards, as far as words could tell it, in conversation with the writer.

I read it over and over, that number of *The Overcomer*. What it showed me was the deliverance from the power of the evil one comes through definite resistance on the ground of the cross. I am an engineer and believe in things working. I had found that much of the spiritual teaching one hears does not seem to work. At any rate my apprehension of other aspects of the truth had broken down. The passive side of leaving everything to the Lord Jesus as my life, while blessedly true, was not all that was needed just then. Definite resistance on the ground of the cross was what brought me light. I felt like a man perishing of thirst, for whom some clear, cold water had begun to flow: for I found that it worked.

People will tell you, perhaps after a helpful meeting, that such a truth alone is the secret of victory. No—we need different truth at different times. "Look to the Lord," some will say; but "Resist the devil" is also Scripture (James 4:7), and I found it worked! The cloud of depression disappeared. I found that I could have victory in the spiritual realm whenever I wanted it. The Lord Himself vocally resisted the devil: "Get thee behind Me, Satan!" In humble dependence on Him, I did the same, talking to Satan, using the promises of Scripture as weapons. And they worked! Right then, the terrible oppression began to pass away. I had to learn gradually how to use the new found weapon of resistance. I had so much to learn. It seemed as if God were saying, "You are crying to Me to do a big work among Lisu; I am wanting to do a big work in you yourself."

This aspect of truth opened up more and more. The enemy does not retire at the first setback. Some time later Fraser was tried by the persistent recurrence of evil thoughts which almost came to be an obsession.

These thoughts were present with me even when I was preaching. I went out of the city to a hidden gully on the hillside and there voiced my determined resistance to Satan in the matter. I claimed deliverance on the ground of my Redeemer's victory on the cross. I even shouted my resistance to Satan and all his thoughts. The obsession collapsed then and there like a house of cards, to return no more.

James 4:7 is still in the Bible. Our Lord cried "with a loud voice" at the grave of Lazarus. He cried "with a loud voice" on the cross. In times of conflict I still find deliverance through repeating Scripture out loud—appropriate Scripture brought to my mind through the Holy Spirit. It is like crashing through opposition. "Resist the devil, and he will flee from you."

RECONCILE THE PAST

The Bible exhorts the believer to live according to the truth. When we fail to do so we suffer spiritual loss. We are told to confess and reject all sinful patterns of past behavior and not allow these to influence us today (Titus 2:12); 1 Pet. 1:14, 18). All neglect of such responsibility will cause repercussions in other areas of life--emotional, mental, physical, social and spiritual. The Apostle Paul could say "Forgetting those things which are behind" (Phil. 3:13) only because he had reconciled his past (See Verses 4-12).

Some of the patterns which we may have received in and from the past may be due to error (about God, ourselves, life, events etc.), or unconfessed sin (not knowing something was sinful, or accepting a way of protecting ourselves, or placing wrong values on things events, people, responsibilities, or by accepting false guilt etc.) or allowing habits to develop (such as spiritual lethargy, negativism, physical, mental, emotional, volitional patterns etc.), or allowing incorrect relationships to continue in our life (manipulating people, being manipulated, defensiveness, protecting ourselves by being reserved, or overcorrective, pretending, self-righteous attitudes etc.) and one of the most serious, having been hurt and not willing to place the blame where it belongs.

It is helpful to go back into one's life and deal with the past on the basis of the truth. When we do so we are seeking to honor God and obey His Word. Follow these suggestions carefully:

Ask the Lord to turn His searchlight on you and on your past. Trust Him to bring to your remembrance all those times which you need to reconcile. Make a choice--before God--to be honest.

1. Start with your earliest memories as a child. Write out (reject the temptation to just think about it or talk it out) write out every time you sinned or were hurt. Be complete, name the people involved, state what happened, be truthful and honest, do not protect yourself or other people, and do not fantasize.
2. Evaluate the past on the basis of the truth. If you sinned then confess it to God truthfully and receive His forgiveness and cleansing (1 John 1:9). If you were hurt by someone, and it was their fault, then put the blame where it belongs and state ". . . they should not have done that to me."

When you have finished writing out the event, then stop and completely forgive the person (Mark 11:25, 26). These two activities of putting the blame where it belongs and forgiving the person are very important. The weakening and enslaving influence of the past cannot be broken by dealing with it superficially.

3. Resist the temptation to hurry with this. Do not generalize by putting many events into one. Be specific. This is not introspection, so do not indulge in self-pity, criticism, or do it as a martyr.
4. When you have finished each event and have confessed and/or forgiven the person--then carefully do two things:
 - a. Make an affirmation that Satan, the Accuser, may no longer use what you have written out against you. State audibly with firmness, "In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ I take this event away from Satan and declare he may not use it against me anymore" (Eph. 4:27; 5:11; 6:14).
 - b. Choose to receive the healing the Lord Jesus died to provide for those who believe in Him and live according to His Word (Isaiah 53:5). State audibly the following: "Now that I have made this right with You, Heavenly Father, I receive the healing You have provided for me."
5. When you have finished your work (do not overlook the grudges you may have against God) then count it finished. It may help to burn the pages you have written out.
6. When you think of a bad event in your past, or become aware that you are responding on the basis of something you have already dealt with, then state, "I have dealt with that truthfully and it is settled. I refuse to allow it to influence me today."
7. When you sin today--confess, forgive and make the affirmations.

BITTERNESS

1. Confess as sin.
2. Claim the Blood of Christ.
3. Ask God to reclaim "ground" given to Satan. Eph. 4:27
4. Ask God to tear down strongholds.
5. Build Godly strongholds.
6. Make a list of the benefits of the hurt.

Why did God allow it to happen?

7. Learn scripture that deals with suffering.
I Peter



Twelve Steps to Forgiveness

1. Write on a sheet of paper the names of the people who offended you. Describe in writing the specific wrongs you suffered (e.g. rejection, deprivation of love, injustice, unfairness, physical, verbal, sexual, or emotional abuse, betrayal, neglect, etc.). Don't forget to consider God and yourself. God doesn't need to be forgiven, but we sometimes hold false expectations of God that lead us to anger or bitterness toward Him. We need to release God from those false expectations and feelings. And some of us need to forgive ourselves for weaknesses and sins which God has long since forgiven.
2. Face the hurt and the hate. Write down how you feel about these people and their offenses. Remember it is not a sin to acknowledge the reality of your emotions. God knows exactly how you feel, whether you admit it or not. If you bury your feelings you will bypass the possibility of forgiveness. You must forgive from the heart.
3. Acknowledge the significance of the cross. It is the cross of Christ that makes forgiveness legally and morally right. Jesus took upon Himself all the sins of the world — including yours and those of the people who have offended you — and He died "once for all" (*Heb 10:10*). The heart cries, "It isn't fair! Where's the justice?" It's in the cross.
4. Decide that you will bear the burden of each person's sin (*Gal. 6:1,2*). This means that you will not retaliate in the future by using the information about their sin against them (*Luke 6:27-34, Prov. 17:9*). All true forgiveness is substitutionary as Christ's forgiveness of us was.
5. Decide to forgive. Forgiveness is a crisis of the will, a conscious test to let the other person off the hook and free yourself from the past. You may not feel like making this decision, but this is a crisis of the will. Since God tells you to, you can choose to do it. The other person may truly be in the

wrong and subject to church discipline or even legal action. But that's not your primary concern. Your responsibility is to let him off your hook. Make that decision now; your feelings of forgiveness will follow in time.

6. Take your list to God and pray the following, "I forgive _____ for _____." If you have felt bitter toward this person for some time, you may want to find a Christian counselor or trusted friend who will pray with you about it. (*Jas 5: 16*)
7. Destroy the list. You are now free. Do not tell the offenders what you have done. Your forgiveness is between you and God only! The person you may need to forgive could be dead.
8. Do not expect that your decision to forgive will result in major changes in the other persons. Instead, pray for them (*Matt. 5:4*) so they may too find freedom of forgiveness (*Gal. 5:1, 13, 14*).
9. Try to understand the people you've forgiven. They are victims also.
10. Expect positive results of forgiveness in you. In time you will be able to think about the people who offended you without feeling hurt, anger, or resentment. You will be able to be with them without reacting negatively.
11. Thank God for the lessons you have learned and the maturity you have gained as a result of the offenses and your decision to forgive the offenders (*Rom. 8:28,29*)
12. Be sure to accept your part of the blame for the offenses you suffered. Confess your failure to God and to others (*1 John 1:9*) and realize that if someone has something against you, you must go to that person (*Matt. 5:23-26*).

VICTORY AND RESISTING

Victory demands more than recalling to fix our attitude: it calls for activity in resisting the powers of evil. We resist in the following ways.

A. In Allegiance to God.

Victory demands submission to our Captain and obedience to His commands. We cannot love the world and God at the same time (James 4:4; I John 2:15). God resists those who side with Satan in pride (James 4:5-6). We are to humble ourselves and submit to God. Then we can resist the devil and he will flee from us (James 4:7). The sharp cracks of the commands in James 4:7-10 (Gk. aorists) say to take your stand with God and resist the devil. Our lives must be His.

B. In Armor from God.

We can stand against Satan and demons only in the armor provided by God. Each item mentioned by Paul in Ephesians 6:10-18 has its proper and necessary function. The whole armor (panoply) speaks of what we have in Christ as his provision for battle.

*Interpreters vary somewhat on the meaning of each piece of equipment. The major question is perhaps this: do certain pieces represent Christian position or practice? In all discussion we must remember they are perfect protection that enables a successful stand against Satan and his demons. Their source is God, but they must be "put on" or used. For instance, the "breastplate of righteousness" is taken to mean practical righteousness in our living, it is better taken, I believe, to mean God's gift of right standing in Christ. The meaning of Old Testament sources for these expressions seems to favor this (Isa. 54:14-17; 59:16-20). Further, our practical righteousness depends upon our obedience to God's standards for Christian living. This is far from perfect and indeed, the very object of Satan's attack through accusations. Our answer is that we stand in Christ's own righteousness, not our own and that we are developing by God's grace in practical righteousness, (Zech. 3:1-2 and Rev. 12:11 also refer to our righteous standing in the blood of Christ.) Likewise, "truth" which is pictured as a belt around the waist provides readiness to answer "the lie" of Satan. We must know the truth as contained in God's Word and hang our offensive weapons on it. The useful sandals of "the gospel of peace" speaks of the readiness to share the peace with God with others---dedication to evangelism.

The "shield of faith" speaks of a large-sized defense against Satan's attempts to break up our composure and cooperative advance. The "helmet of salvation" may refer to the protective attitude that we are on the winning side and final victory in the Lord who will return to bring us final deliverance (salvation) to take vengeance on all his enemies, including Satan (II Thess. 1:6-10; Rev. 19:11-20; 1:3,7-10). The "sword of the Spirit", which is the Word of God, is the basic offensive weapon. The Holy Spirit uses the Word, for He is its author. The term here is not logos, as a reference to the whole Bible, but rhema which refers to the utterances or sayings of the Scripture. We are to use the particulars and principles of God's Word to counter the enemy, fitting them to the occasion as our Lord did with Satan in His temptations (cf. Matt. 4:1-11). Some include prayer as an offensive weapon, as it well might be. Communication with our Captain in specific requests, will bring answers that defeat the enemy; and by it we are kept watchful and dependent upon the person and power of Christ.

There are defensive garments, useful garments and offensive weapons included. Our victorious Captain has supplied us with all we need to successfully resist and defeat the devil. We must appropriate ("put on") these provisions to attain victory in our lives.

C. In Action of Godliness

Some of the armor described above clearly involves action on our part. There are some positive things we must do and avoid doing. We can pray for deliverance from testings that are too much for us (Matt. 6:13; 26:41). We can pray for protection of God's servants (II Thess. 3:1-2) and for the advance of the Gospel (Eph. 6:10-18). We can be alert, watching in soberness (Matt. 26:41; I Thess. 5:6-8; I Pet. 5:8). We are to guard our attitudes and actions to avoid leaving an opening for Satan's fiery darts or temptations (I John 5:18; Matt. 16:23). Forgiving removes an occasion for Satan to cause divisions or discouragement among the brethren (II Cor. 2:10-11). Putting away attitudes or actions of vengeance and doing good instead overcomes evil with good (Rom. 12:17-21). We are to make no provision for the flesh (Rom. 13:14). Anger must be controlled, lest bitterness develop and the devil take advantage of the opportunity (Eph. 4:25-27).

In general, dedication to the cause of Christ, obedience to the commands of Christ, an cultivation of the life of Christ serves as a practical bulwark against Satan (Jas. 4:4-8; I Pet. 5:7-9).

VICTORY IS IN CHRIST

The grace of God that granted us such a perfect position in Christ requires a fitting response. We must renew our dedication to Christ, reject false philosophies of life, and rely upon the armor of God.

Renew allegiance to God. Whether in personal battle against demonization or helping another in the battle, the believer must place himself under the authority of Christ. If he is to exercise authority from Christ in warfare, then He must be under the authority of Christ in life. Rebels cannot fight the great rebel; they are, in a sense, cooperating with the enemy. No one can serve two masters (Matthew 6:24).

God requests and requires full allegiance to Christ. Christ challenged His followers to such yieldness (Matthew 16:24-26). We must choose whom we are to serve. We must hate (choose against allegiance to) all relationships of life that would hinder us from serving Christ, and we must love (choose for dedication to) Christ and the life He would cultivate for us (Galatians 2:20; 6:14). It means walking in the light of God's Word by depending upon the indwelling of the Holy Spirit and allowing Him to produce the fruitful character of Christ within us and to carry on the fruitful work of Christ through us (John 15:5-10,16; Galatians 5:16,22,23; Ephesians 5:18).

Victory over the enemy, especially in confronting demonization, demands submission to the Captain of the Lord's Host. We must humble ourselves under the mighty hand of God, Who cares for us. Then we will be able resist the devil, and he will flee from us (James 4:7).

It is in this context that the request of God through Paul comes to us with even more meaning, "I urge you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living and holy sacrifice, acceptable to God, which is your spiritual service of worship" (Romans 12:1).

Reject false world views. Paul continues: "And do not be conformed to this world, but be ye transformed by the renewing of our mind, that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect." (Romans 12:2). This involves the rejection of false views of reality, of values, of methods to know and please God. We are not to be forced into the mold of this world's system or philosophy.

All allegiance to creature-centered pleasure and profit must be broken. New attitudes toward God, life, ourselves, and others must replace old ones. We must seek to live as God would have us to do.

Practically, this involves renouncing before God the devil and all his works. Any involvement in things occultic and demonic must be confessed and a stand must be taken against them. Specific confession and renunciation are tools that strip the enemy of his assumed rights that may have allowed his influence or invasion. We have seen the enemy wince and retreat under such treatment. As doors have been opened for demonic influence through specific actions or attitudes, so they must be closed in specific manner. God honors specific stands and specific prayers.

Paul writes in II Corinthians 10:4-5: For the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but divinely powerful for the destruction of fortresses. We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the knowledge of God, and we are taking every thought captive to the obedience of Christ.

By this Paul is saying that all philosophical or religious claims to truth are tested by the truth of God's revelation in the person of Christ and our relationship to Him in the grace of God. We are in Him Who is true, and the whole world lies in the wicked one (I John 5:19-20).

Demonized persons must renounce all false religious systems and practices such as Hinduism, yoga, Buddhism, transcendental meditation, martial arts, Christian Science, Jehovah's Witnesses, and so on. Christians who have received mystical healings or special gifts by the laying on of hands may have actually participated in a typical occult transference. That also should be confessed and renounced. Participation in any New Age movement practices or in mind-control groups or secret societies must be judged also. Upon confession and a stand against these things, God will break their hold over the life of the believer and remove demonic ground for harassment.

An excellent source of information giving perspective and insight into various types of occultic practices is the book Occult Shock and Psychic Forces, by Clifford Wilson and John Weldon. They treat various expressions of the "new medicine" (as in the New Age movement) and the influence of parapsychology.

VICTORY AND RELYING

Victory is found ultimately in relying upon God, trusting Him for our welfare and in our warfare. We can rely on these supports:

A. The Power of Christ.

There is no higher authority or power. God has given Christ all authority in Heaven and on earth (Matthew 28:18; Ephesians 1:20-23; Philippians 2:9-10). The Christian stands in the authority of Christ as His official representative (II Corinthians 5:20). With such backing, we have nothing to fear. In that name we can resist and command evil powers, and they must obey. And yet in all this we must not glory in delegated power, but in our relationship to the Savior (Luke 10:17-20). However, we ourselves must be subject to Christ's authority (Romans 12:1-2). We must first submit to God, then we can resist the devil in the authority of Christ (James 4:7).

B. The Providence of God.

God cares for the believer and guards him as the apple of His eye (Deuteronomy 32:10). We are not to be fearful of men or angels (Hebrews 13:6), nor of events of life or even death itself (Romans 8:38-39; Revelation 12:11). God is for us, and no one can prevail against us (Romans 8:31-32). He will provide all we or our loved ones need, and we are not to be overcome with anxiety (I Peter 5:7-9; Philippians 4:6). He is our Refuge and will defeat our enemy (Deuteronomy 33:27). God rules over all, controls all, and uses all for His glory and our good. With such a God Who providentially controls all things and cares for us, we have nothing to fear.

C. The Promise of God.

When we have done all to stand, we shall stand; for God is able to make us stand (Ephesians 6:10-11,13). His promise is clear: "Submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you" (James 4:7, NASB). When we have resisted him in the faith, standing firm in Christ, he must flee. It is the promise of God.

SUMMARY

If we are to have victory that is rightfully and certainly ours in Christ, we must remember Satan's power and schemes. We must recall that Christ is our Victor and that we are victors in Him. God may allow Satan some action, but He guards his own. We must resist the devil in allegiance to God, in the armor He provides, and in actions that leave us no opportunity for his success. In the final analysis, we can and must rely upon God's authority, control and promises of victory.

DECEPTION

Truth of every kind makes free, while lies bind up in bonds. Ignorance also binds up because it gives ground to Satan. Man's ignorance is a primary and essential condition for deception by evil spirits. Even though the heart is renewed, and the will has turned to God, yet the deeply ingrained disposition of self-deception, and the presence, in some measure, of the blinding power of the deceiver on the mind, betrays itself in many forms, as the following statements from Scripture show.

- James 1:22 A man is DECEIVED if he is a hearer, and not a DOER of the Word of God.
- 1 John 1:8 A man is DECEIVED if he says he has no sin.
- Gal. 6:3 A man is DECEIVED when he thinks himself to be "something" when he is nothing.
- 1 Cor. 3:18 He is DECEIVED when he thinks himself to be wise with the wisdom of the world.
- James 1:26 He is DECEIVED by seeming to be religious, when an unbridled tongue reveals his true condition.
- Gal. 6:7 He is DECEIVED if he thinks the unrighteous will inherit the kingdom of God.
- 1 Cor. 15:33 He is DECEIVED if he thinks that contact with sin will not have its effects.

DECEIVED! How the word repels, and how involuntarily every human being resents it as applied to himself, not knowing that the very repulsion is the work of the deceiver, for the purpose of keeping the deceived ones from knowing the truth and being set free from deception.

All "truth" is in harmony with the only channel of revealed truth in the world--the written Word of God. All "teachings" originating from deceiving spirits:

1. Weaken the authority of the Scriptures.
2. Distort the teaching in the Scriptures.
3. Add to the Scriptures the thoughts of men.
4. Or put the Scriptures entirely aside.

The ultimate objective being to hide, distort, misuse or put aside the revelations of God concerning the cross of Calvary, when Satan was overthrown by the God-man, and where freedom was obtained for all his captives.

DECEPTION (continued)

There is also a degree of deception by deceiving spirits in connection with counterfeits of God and Divine things, which leads on to possession; and this, too, depends upon the extent of the counterfeits which have been accepted by the believers. Through "possession" by accepting the counterfeit of the workings of the Holy Spirit, believers can, unknowingly, be brought to:

1. Put their trust in evil spirits.
2. Rely on them.
3. Surrender to them.
4. Be guided by them.
5. Pray to them.
6. Listen to them.
7. Obey them.
8. Receive messages from them.
9. Receive Scripture text from them.
10. Help them in their desires and working.
11. Stand by them.
12. Work for them.

Believing they are in these attitudes towards God, and doing these things for God.

DEMON POSSESSION

Christians are as open to possession by evil spirits, as other men, and become possessed because they have, in most cases, unwittingly fulfilled the conditions upon which evil spirits work and, apart from the cause of willful sin, given ground to deceiving spirits through (1) accepting their counterfeits of the Divine workings and (2) cultivating passivity and non-use of the faculties; and this through misconception of the spiritual laws which govern the Christian life.

Jessie Penn-Lewis, War On The Saints; CLC: Fort Washington, N.d.

BELIEVERS UNDER ATTACK

1. Demons oppose reception of the gospel that Christians are to spread. They are used by Satan to prevent understanding of it (Luke 8:12), to blind the minds of unbelievers (II Cor. 4:3,4), and to hinder progress of Christian workers (I Thess. 2:18).

2. Demons wage direct warfare with believers, described by Paul as hand to hand combat ("wrestling," Be pale Eph. 6:12). The opponents are not "flesh and blood" (human), but are spirit beings described as rulers, powers, world forces of this darkness, spiritual forces of darkness, and spiritual forces of wickedness. These are demons not men. These terms are found in other listing of the ranks of demons (Col. 1:16; 2:10,15 ; Eph. 1:21;3:10: Rom. 8:38). "This reference to hand-to-hand combat emphasizes the personal nature of this struggle. Each believer has his own struggle to face."

3. Demons accuse and slander in several ways. Satan slandered God before Eve. He accuses believers before God (Rev. 12:10), and it appears from the breastplate of righteousness provided in our armor that he inserts accusing thoughts in the believer's mind (Eph. 6:14). He obviously must extend his power through demons to do this.

4. Demons plant doubt about God's truth, His goodness, and his concerns about us and our welfare (Gen. 3:1-5). this seems to be the reason for the "shield of faith" (Eph. 6:16).

5. Demons promote rebellion and defection (Gen. 3:1-5).

6. Demons tempt to specific sins, such as hypocrisy and lying (Acts 5:3), illicit sex (I Cor.7:5), occupation with worldly values and pursuits (I John 2:15-16; 5:19), dependence upon human wisdom and strength (I Chron. 21:1-8; Matt. 16:21-23), pride in spiritual matters (I Tim. 3:6), and over concern and discouragement (I Pet. 5:6-10).

7. Demons incite persecution (Rev. 2:10).

8. Demons seek to weaken the church of Jesus Christ through false teachers (I Tim. 4:1-5). These demons pose as "angels of light," but are in reality messengers of Satan (II Cor. 11:13-15). They promote erroneous doctrine, denying that Christ is the God-man (I John 4:1-4), and distract to false life styles (Col. 2:18-23). They also weaken the church through false followers. The enemy has his tares in the same field with God's wheat (Matt. 13:38-39). These hinder the working of the body of Christ and confuse its true nature and testimony.

9. Demons promote division in the Church. When there is serious differences in opinion, Satan has an opportunity. Paul warned about the lack of forgiveness to a truly repentant brother. This, he stated, is one of "his schemes" (II Cor. 2:10-11). It is obvious that Paul knew of Satan's methods but the Corinthians did not.

10. Demons take advantage of anger unresolved and developing into bitterness. We are warned in this regard, "And do not give the Devil an opportunity" (Eph. 4:26-27).

11. Demons would lure us away from pure devotion to Christ (II Cor. 11:3). Satan hates Christ and cannot tolerate our love for Him.

12. Demons would lead us into compromising situations and actions that involve actual fellowship (koinonia) with demons (I Cor. 10:20). This may involve participating in heathen ceremonies of investigating the secrets of the occult.

13. Demons discourage us in battle, telling us that we are weak and losers and that they are strong and will win. This is lying propaganda, but it will work if we believe it. This seems to be the reason for "the helmet of salvation" (Eph. 6:17), which in I Thess. 5:8 is termed "a helmet, the hope of salvation." This refers to that hope or confidence in the Savior's deliverance from judgment and the effects of evil. We are on the winning side, and we must keep this in mind.

Dr. C. Fred Dickason, Demon Possession and the Christian, A New Perspective,
Moody Press; 1987

A DAILY CHECK LIST FOR THOSE IN OPPRESSIVE BONDAGE

1. Daily resolve to believe God and to fight for your deliverance. Passivity and hopelessness is deadly defeat. They are the opposite of the three virtues of Christianity: faith, hope and love.
2. Daily thank God for your warfare and for what He is teaching you through the battle.
3. Break and pull down all relationships established by Satan and wicked spirits between yourself and others. Just as God authors relationships within His will and purpose, so our enemy seeks to author relationships between yourself and others. This can be broken by using a prayer of this type:

In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ I will accept only relationships between () and me that are authored by the Holy Spirit. I smash and break down all relationships between () and me that are authored by Satan or wicked spirits.

(If you sense that there might be demonic activity in another person's life, with whom you are experiencing tension, exercise a prayer of this type:)

In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ I break and smash all strength and communication which the powers of darkness with assignment against me are trying to establish with (). I smash and pull down all such communication and strength in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ.

4. Go through strong doctrinal praying everyday, perhaps using one of the warfare prayers outlined earlier.
5. Reject aggressively all thoughts of discouragement, hopelessness, fear and self-condemnation. These are out of harmony with one's position in Christ.
6. Keep your mind full of positive thoughts and declarations of faith. Words of hymns are a wonderful source for such positive thinking.

A DAILY CHECK LIST FOR THOSE IN OPPRESSIVE BONDAGE - 2

7. Affirm God's greatness, His love and goodness by faith. Never let satanically-caused feelings project into your mind doubt about God's greatness.
8. Memorize and meditate daily on the Word of God.
9. Seek to search out your true feelings and thoughts from those that are demonically caused. Reject all wrong thoughts in a prayer of this type:

In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I reject this thought and feeling of () which is contrary to God's will. I choose to accept only thoughts in harmony with the Holy Spirit, and I cover my thought life with the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ.

10. If you fail and the enemy wins a battle, confess your failure to the Lord immediately, and keep with the fight. You may lose a few skirmishes, but you've already won the battle because you are united to Christ in His victory (Luke 10:17-20).

MIND

Ways Satan attacks the mind:

1. Eph. 4:17, 18 Darkens the mind
2. 2 Cor. 4:3, 4 Blinds the mind
3. 2 Cor. 11:3 Corrupts the mind
4. Mark 4:15 Prevents understanding
5. Eph. 6:11 Deceives (wiles)
6. 2 Cor. 11:14 As the angel of light (he gives his light) which leads to further darkness
7. 1 Tim. 4:1 Seduces away from truth to lie, freedom to bondage

Scripture speaks of the mind in many different ways:

1. Rom. 8:5, 6 Carnally minded
2. Col. 2:18 Fleshly minded
3. Titus 1:15 Defiled mind
4. Rom. 1:28 Reprobate mind
5. Jas. 1:8; 4:17 Double minded
6. Eph. 4:17 Vain mind
7. Luke 12:29 Doubtful mind
8. 2 Cor. 11:3 Corrupted mind
9. Acts 14:2 Evil mind

When a mind is in tune with God it becomes:

1. Acts 20:19 Humble mind
Col. 3:12
2. 2 Cor. 8:12 Willing mind
3. 2 Tim. 1:7 Sound mind
4. Acts 17:11 Readiness of mind
5. 2 Pet. 3:1 Pure mind
6. Rom. 8:6 Spiritually minded

THE BATTLE FOR THE MIND

Sometimes Christians, in seeking fellowship with God, allow their minds to become passive. Their sincere desire to hear from God, especially in prayer, causes them to open their thought-life to whatever comes in, thinking that only God will speak to them. Blanking out all thoughts as much as possible, they assume they are now ready to hear from the Lord. They do not understand that God speaks to our spirits, and our spirits then communicate to our minds--and that all of this is in accord with the written Word. For the Spirit and the Word must agree.

To leave our minds wide open, without questioning and discerning the source of input, advances Satan's purposes. We can become confused when our spirits caution us, but our minds speak so loudly against that caution that we feel guilty if we do not obey.

Demons often apply a mental force that is much different from the gentle constraint of the Holy Spirit when he gives direction. This powerful coercion from the enemy commands us to carry out an order without question. God's admonition to "try the spirits" (1 John 4:1) is seldom beneficial at this point, for any questioning seems to be disobedience. Such demons usually apply additional pressure by instilling the thought that the matter must be accomplished in haste: "Don't ask questions, just hurry." And so, if we are not aware of the enemy's devices, we scurry about until we are spiritually, mentally, and physically worn out--which is exactly what Satan wants (see Dan. 7:25).

At times, believers fall prey to what appear to be "good" thoughts, thoughts that seem religious and right. Because these thoughts seem good, there is never the inclination to question them. But because they were not born in the spirit by the Holy Spirit they will never bear fruit. Many Christians with good hearts fall for the lies of these "spirits of religion" and their efforts have little effect on furthering the kingdom of God. They constantly keep busy doing good deeds but their motivation is not from God's Word or His Spirit.

Mature Christians are careful when they use the expression "God told me." They understand that whatever they hear must be carefully confirmed by God's Word as well as by other mature Christians. The Holy Spirit living in others will confirm the direction that God gives. It is the Holy Spirit in others that bears witness with our spirit, either confirming or denying the input.

It is extremely important to test every theory and determine the source of every thought. Failure to discover the origin of what we hear or read provides the enemy with a place to work.

Ray Besson, THE REAL BATTLE, Tyndale; 1988

THE CHRISTIAN AND HIS MIND

It is clear from a number of Scriptures that the mind is the target of Satan's attacks. Here are steps to help one towards a healed mind:

1. A Complete Surrender to God

The teaching concerning the renewing of the mind follows immediately after the command to present the body as a living sacrifice to God (Romans 12:1). Many a Christian has discovered a new clarity of mind with regard to spiritual truths after he has completely surrendered to God.

2. Submit the Mind to the Surgery of the Cross

We are commanded to put off the old man and be renewed in the spirit of our mind (Eph. 4:22, 23). It is at the Cross of Christ that man has been crucified (Rom. 6:6; Gal. 5:24). It is well to make this affirmation: "I claim for my mind the full deliverance accomplished through Christ's death upon the cross."

3. Choose to Place Your Mind Under God's Control

Choose that the mind be removed from the realm of the natural and from the control of Satan and brought into the realm of the spiritual and under the influence of God. Here is an affirmation to make in this connection: "I choose to take my mind in the realm of the spirit, to be energized and directed by the Holy Spirit of God."

4. Fill the Mind With the Word of God

Steep the mind in the Word of God. Make much use of the Bible. Read and study it regularly and systematically. Commit portions of it to memory. Meditate upon its truths, claims, promises, and obey its commands.

The renewing of the mind is not a correction which can be made once and for all. It is rather a continuing process and a work to which a person should daily lay claim. With the presence of the world, the devil and our own flesh, it is always possible for the darkness to spread and for the old mind once again to be manifested.

The control of the mind is within the reach of every child of God. It is accomplished through the application of certain scriptural principles. Here are some steps to follow:

1. Test Your Thoughts

Test every thought that comes to the mind. Make use of the "fanning mill" which God has given to us in Philippians 4:8. If a thought is not true, honest, just, pure or lovely, it is not allowed. If a thought concerns something not of good report, not the best, or not praiseworthy, it is to be banished.

2. Refuse Negative Thoughts

Refuse immediately to give consent to every negative thought that comes to the mind. If necessary, it is well even to make this affirmation when a wrong thought comes: "I give no consent to that."

In refusing the negative thought, the believer must count on his union with Jesus Christ in His death upon the cross. Christ's death has also provided for the mind and for the thoughts. As we claim victory in Him, it is possible to be set free from that which troubles. In refusing to give consent to the thought, it is well to affirm: "I reckon myself dead to that in the Lord Jesus Christ."

3. Resist the Devil

It is very possible that the wrong thought is coming from Satan or one of his emissaries. When this is the case, it is necessary to stand against him as a person who is present although unseen. "Resist the devil, and he will flee from you" is the command and promise of James 4:7. If peace of mind does not come through the refusal to give consent to a negative thought while reckoning oneself dead to it, then this active resistance of the Devil becomes a necessity. Do not hesitate to speak it out thus: "I resist you, Satan, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. I refuse to receive the suggestions you would give to me and I command you to be gone from me."

4. Share Every Thought Immediately with the Lord

"In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God." (Phil. 4:6 RSV)
The way to the throne of grace is always open through the shed blood of our Lord Jesus Christ.

When we are trusting in Him we can come with boldness and be assured that we will "obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need." (Heb. 4:16) "Casting all your anxieties on him, for He cares about you." (1 Pet. 5:7 RSV)

One of the greatest problems to plague the uncontrolled mind is unpleasant memories. Without the proper control the thoughts can revolve around past sins, tragic experiences and grievances against other people.

Deliberate faith in the finished work of the Lord Jesus Christ is the answer to past sins. That of which one was guilty before receiving Christ has been forgiven and forgotten by God. He declares, "I, even I, am He that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins." (Isa. 43:25) He has also made provision so that He can forgive and forget the sins of the child of God. Our record is kept constantly clear in Heaven by the advocacy of Jesus Christ the Righteous. (1 John 2:1) The record is kept clear here, and we are assured of forgiveness and cleansing as we confess our sins. (1 John 1:9)

When the memory of past sins continues to haunt one, even though they have been properly dealt with, it is evidence either of a lack of faith in the Word of God and/or a continuing attack by the accuser of the brethren. (Rev. 12:10)

5. Healing of the Memory When You Can't Forget

But what is one to do when he cannot forget?
Healing of the memory can be found at the cross of the Lord Jesus Christ! The method to follow is to lay the whole matter out before the Lord, telling Him what has happened and how you feel.

Ask Him to care for the matter and settle it in His own way and to His own glory. Then count on union with the Lord Jesus Christ in death to sin and determine to have no more to do with the matter. Involved in the healing will be refusal ever to discuss the problem again with anyone. Whenever the thought tends to recur, or there is the temptation to tell someone, the position should be taken and the attitude held: "I have left that at the cross of Jesus Christ and I am trusting God to take care of it."

The healing of memories is available to every child of God who is willing to exercise the proper control of his mind according to his resources in the Lord Jesus Christ.

6. Set Your Mind on Things Above

The mind must be occupied with noble subjects. (Phil. 4:8) There are so many noble subjects which to occupy the mind that it is shameful for a person to be taken up with that which is of lesser importance to say nothing of that with which is wicked and mean. "Set your minds on things which are above, not on the things that are upon the earth." (Col. 3:2 RSV) The one thing needful is to be occupied with the Lord Jesus Christ. Meditate on the person and work of the Lord Jesus Christ. Learn to be occupied with what you are and have in union with the Lord Jesus Christ. You are free from condemnation; you have been made to share the very life of Christ. You are accepted in the Beloved, complete in Him. What He is you are in the world because you are a part of Him. So, rejoice in the Lord!

The healing of the mind! This is the heritage of every child of God. A changed mind that has peace with God. A controlled mind that is bulwarked by the peace of God. (Phil. 4:6,7) An occupied mind that can produce for God and that enjoys the presence of the God of peace. (Phil. 4:9)

Material gathered and adapted from The Healing of the Mind. Ernest B. Rockstad; Faith Life Pub.

THOUGHT CONTROL

Romans 8:5-7

"Those who live according to the sinful nature have their minds set on what that nature desires, but those who live in accordance with the Spirit have their minds set on what the Spirit desires. The mind of the sinful man is death, but the mind controlled by the Spirit is life and peace, because the sinful mind is hostile to God. It does not submit to God's law, nor can it do so."

When a person becomes a Christian, God gives him a new life through the new birth (John 3). He becomes a new creation (2 Cor. 5:17) and receives a new capacity of mind, heart, and will. Many Christians struggle along with their previous pattern of thinking and do not avail themselves of the new freedom and discipline available to them. By activating his new mind and following the scriptural pattern for thinking, a person will have the emotional freedom he seeks. This scriptural pattern is found in several passages.

In Eph. 4:23 Paul said to be renewed in the spirit of your mind. This is allowing the spirit of the mind to be controlled by the indwelling Holy Spirit. The spirit of the mind is that which gives the mind the discretion and content of its thought. The renewal here is basically an act of God's Spirit powerfully influencing man's spirit, his mental attitude, or state of mind.

Romans tells us Do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewal of your mind . . . (Rom. 12:2). This passage is talking about a renovation, a complete change for the better. The word renewal here means to make new from above. Man's thoughts, imaginations, and seasonings are changed through the working of the Holy Spirit. As Dr. Bernard Ramm puts it, "The Holy Spirit establishes the direct connection from the mind of God to the mind of the Christian."

How does one control his/her thoughts:

1. The first step in controlling your thoughts comes from the ministry of the Holy Spirit in your life. This reflects, however, upon your own willingness to let the Holy Spirit work in your life and to stop trying to run your life by yourself. Renewal of the mind brings about a spiritual transformation in the life of the Christian.
2. The second step in the process is to consider the direction of your thought-life itself. What do you think about? As suggested by Proverbs 23:7, What a man thinks in his heart, so is he. As we build up storehouses of memories, knowledge, and experiences, we seem to retain and remember those things which we concentrated upon the most. We are largely responsible for the things we let our minds dwell upon.

We are told in Philippians 4:8 just what we think about. "Finally, brethren, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is just, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is gracious, if there is any excellence, if there is anything worthy of praise, think about these things."

3. The third step is to realize that the Christian does not have to be dominated by the thinking of the old mind, the old pattern. He has been set free. "God has not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind. (2 Timothy 1:7) Soundness means that the new mind can do what it is supposed to do. It can fulfill its function.
4. The fourth step is to let your mind be filled with the mind of Christ. There are three Scripture passages that place definite responsibility upon the Christian in this regard. In Philippians 2:5 Paul commanded, "Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus." This could be translated, "Be constantly thinking this in yourselves" or "Reflect in your own minds, the mind of Christ Jesus." The meaning here for the words "this mind be" is to have understanding, to be wise, to direct one's mind to a thing, to seek or strive for." The main thrust here is for the Christian to emulate in his life the virtues of Jesus Christ as presented in the previous three verses. "Complete my joy by being of the same mind . . . Do nothing from selfishness or conceit, but in humility count others better than yourselves. Let each of you look not only to his own interests, but also to the interests of others." (Philippians 2:2-4)

In verses 6-8, another example of Christ is given--that of humility. The humility came about through submission to the will of God. The mind of Christ knew God and submitted to Him. A Christian following Jesus Christ must give his mind in submission to God.

A second passage, 1 Peter 1:13, tells us to gird up your minds. The words refer to mental exertion, putting out of the mind anything that would hinder progress in the Christian experience. Thoughts of worry, fear, hate, jealousy, and unforgiveness are to be eliminated from the mind. Nowhere in Scripture does it say we are to get rid of these thoughts if we feel like it or tell someone else to get rid of them. The responsibility is upon the individual. It takes effort, determination, and a desire to be rid of these emotions or thoughts. When the desire is there, the ministry of the Holy Spirit is available to assist. Through the work of the Holy Spirit a person can exert his will over those thoughts that work against the Christian life.

Herman Gockel wrote in Answer to Anxiety about this process: "There is more to this whole business than merely getting rid of negative or unworthy thoughts. In fact, the concept of 'getting rid' is itself a sign of negative thinking.

We shall succeed in this whole matter, not in the measure in which we empty our minds of sinful and degrading thoughts, but rather in the measure in which we fill them with thoughts that are wholesome and uplifting.

The human mind can never be a vacuum. He who thinks he can improve the tenants of his soul simply by evicting those that are unworthy will find that for every unworthy tenant he evicts through the back door several more will enter through the front (Matthew 12:43-45). It is not merely a matter of evicting. It is also a matter of screening, selecting, admitting, and cultivating those tenants that have proved themselves desirable."

This is the pattern set forth in Philippians 4:6-8 which tells what to stop thinking about and what to begin thinking about. Many Christians fail to bring into their minds the proper thoughts. Others hold on to the old pattern of thinking while they attempt to bring in the new pattern of thoughts. The result is conflict.

A third passage, 2 Corinthians 10:3-5, talks about casting down every vain imagination and bringing every thought captive. Imagination is the deduction of man's reason. Every thought that would be contrary to the Christian way of life is to be eliminated. Every thought should be brought into subjection to Jesus Christ.

5. The fifth step is this: In order to sustain the new thinking pattern, it is important for the Christian to fill the mind with those thoughts and resources which will help him. Scripture itself fills this need. "How can a young man keep his way pure? By guarding it according to Thy Word. With my whole heart I seek Thee; let me not wander from Thy commandments! I have laid up Thy Word in my heart, that I might not sin against Thee." Ps.119:9-11

We are also told to "desire the sincere milk of the Word, that you may grow." (1 Peter 2:2). The Word of God is the safeguard against sins of the mind.

Solomon said to "Commit your works unto the Lord. (He will cause your thoughts to become agreeable to His will) so shall your plans be established and succeed." (Proverbs 16:3) An attitude of yielding and dependence upon God is a first step. A person who reads, studies, and memorizes the Word of God will find it easier to think and act according to the pattern it sets forth, as Webb Garrison wrote in "The Joy of Memorizing Scripture": 'A mind set' is slowly molded by Scripture that is memorized and often repeated. Anyone who devotes as much as 15 minutes a day to this process for several years undergoes subtle changes. Most of them occur so gradually that he is hardly aware of them."

6. Strengthen our minds with prayer. (John 16:24; 1 John 5:14, 15)



RENEWING THE MIND
ROMANS 12:2

Since the fall of man, everybody is born into this world physically alive but spiritually dead (Eph. 2:1). Having no relationship with God, we progress through those developmental years learning to survive without Him. Defense mechanisms are developed as we learn how to cope, relate, and hopefully succeed in life. Living a life independent of God, centering one's interest on self, is what constitutes the flesh. It becomes mental patterns of thought, a means of living without the benefits of God's presence nor the wisdom of knowing God's ways (Col. 2:8). God's plan is that we be "born again" and then be transformed by the "renewing of our minds" (Rom. 12:1, 2). Although we are new creations in Christ, our minds have been programmed to live without Him. The Christian who remains in this state is a carnal Christian or one who walks according to the flesh.

A. Faith and the renewing of our minds.

Faith is the operating principle of life. It is essential for salvation (Eph. 2:8, 9), and for ministry (I Tim. 1:12; II Tim. 2:2). It is required that stewards (I Cor. 4:1, 2) walk by faith (II Cor. 5:7). Since all that we are in Christ is appropriated by faith, it is crucial that the Christian understands this foundational issue.

1. Faith is dependent upon the object of faith. (Rom. 10:2)
 - a. The only difference between Christian and non-Christian faith is the object.
 - b. We all live and operate by faith.
 - c. Once lost it is hard to regain.
 - d. Jesus Christ is the ultimate object of our faith. (Heb. 11:6; 13:7, 8)
2. How much faith we have is determined by how well we know the object. (Rom. 10:17)
 - a. It can't be pumped up!
 - b. Faith becomes presumption when actions precede understanding.
 - c. God is under no obligation to man.
 - d. God will often put us in a position where we have to trust Him.

B. Strongholds and the renewing of our minds (II Cor. 10:3-5).

1. How strongholds are developed:

a. Stimulation

brief (situations, places, pictures, etc.)
prevailing (family, friends, job, neighborhood,
etc.)

b. Temptation (I Cor. 10:13)

c. Consideration

d. Choice

e. Act

f. Habit (it takes six weeks to establish a habit)

g. Strongholds

Strongholds are mental patterns of thought burned into our minds over time or from traumatic experiences. Strongholds are revealed in unchristian temperaments and behavior patterns often unrecognized by self, or if recognized, seldom understood as choice, "So what if I'm an insensitive person, that's just the way I am."

HOW TO RENEW YOUR MIND

1. IDENTIFY THE ALIEN THOUGHTS YOU WANT REPLACED.

You must name the fantasies, imaginations, and attitudes that you want to get rid of. To say, "I want to be a better Christian," or, "I want to be more joyful," will not do. Generalities are not good. Specifics are needed.

I assume that you know the sins in your life that won't budge. If you have never done it before, now is the time to identify them. Take a sheet of paper and jot down the thought patterns that have to go.

2. BE PREPARED FOR THE DISCIPLINE OF SPIRITUAL WARFARE.

The world, the flesh, and the devil do not surrender without a struggle. The person who is blessed by God is one whose "delight is in the Law of the Lord, and in his Law he doth meditate both day and night." (Ps. 1:2)

Sometimes we are told, "We are in a spiritual battle. As soldiers of the Cross, we must be disciplined; we must put forth effort and sacrifice into the Christian life." Then perhaps a week later, another Christian appears to say the opposite. "I was working too hard at being a Christian; God showed me I must just hang loose- rest in the Lord."

Though these view points appear contradictory, they really are not. Only a Christian who is disciplined in the Word of God can rest in the Lord. Yes, we can cease striving and learn to relax in the confidence that God is equal in every situation. But a lazy, undisciplined Christian cannot do this; he falls apart at the seems when tragedy strikes. The believer who is like a tree planted by the rivers of water is the one who meditates on the Law of God every free moment; his thoughts turn to the Word of God like steel to a magnet.

Declaring war on your thought life means you must set aside time every morning to begin your offensive attack. I suggest 20 minutes as a minimum. Meditation on the Scriptures requires effort; nothing worth having can be achieved without exertion.

You've heard the cliché "A chapter a day keeps the Devil away." Don't you believe it. You can read a chapter with your mind on tomorrow's business deal or with a heart full of revenge. Real meditation requires daily time. We must assimilate a passage and give it our unhurried attention.

3. BE PREPARED TO MEMORIZE THE WORD OF GOD.

"Thy Word have I hid in my heart, that I might not sin against Thee."(Ps. 119:11)
Rather than memorize verses at random, take your list of troublesome thought patterns and find verses of Scripture that speak directly to them.

Specific examples are below.

Memorize these verses so that you have them at your finger tips during the day- you'll need them.

The only alternative that you can have would be to type the verses out on a small notecard so that you can have them for immediate reference. These are the passages that God will use to demolish the present strongholds of your mind and construct a new edifice.

The following Scripture reference can be used to begin the process of bringing your thoughts under the control of the Holy Spirit. Additional passages can be found through careful reading of the Scriptures along with the use of a concordance or Nave's Topical Bible.

COVETOUSNESS

Ps. 119:36; Lk. 12:5; Col. 3:1-2, 5-6; Phil. 4:11-12; I Tim. 6:6; Heb. 13:5

PRIDE

Gal. 6:3,14; Jam. 4:6; I Pet. 5:5-6

LACK OF DISCIPLINE

Rom. 12:1; I Cor.9:26-27; Phil. 4:12-13; Heb. 6:12

LUST

Rom. 6:11-12; II Cor. 10:4-5; Eph. 4:22-24; Phil. 4:8; I Pet. 2:11

ANGER

Ps. 37:8; Pr. 14:29, 16:32; Eph. 4:26,31; Co. 3:8; Jam. 1:19-20

WORRY

Matt. 6:25-34; Phil. 4:6; I Pet. 5:7

BITTERNESS

Eph. 4:31-32; Heb. 12:15

GLUTTONY

Jdgs. 3:14-22; Pr. 23:20-21; I Cor. 9:27; 10:31-33; Phil. 4:12

A DAILY DISCIPLINE FOR RENEWING THE MIND

"Do not conform any longer to the pattern of this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind." Romans 12:2a

RECOGNIZE lies, negative thought patterns accusation, doubts, feelings of rejection/inferiority, etc., as being UNTRUE, NO LONGER VALID to you as a new creation in Christ (2 Cor. 5:17). Objectify these thoughts and feelings, verbalize or write them down ("God will never really forgive me," "I'm not worth loving," "you are a loser," "you're just crazy, and will never change").

REPENT! of all lingering sinful reactions of resentment, anger, hatred and bitterness held against people who have hurt, disappointed, or sinned against you. Actively, by choice, FORGIVE, that God may freely forgive you (Mark 11:25). As long as these feelings linger, continue daily to release them to God until they subside.

REJECT continually, the above specified lies as literal enemies of your growth and freedom in Christ. "Put off your old self" (Eph. 4:22). "Demolish arguments and every pretension that sets itself up against the knowledge of God" (2 Cor. 10:5). DO THIS VERBALLY, TRULY BELIEVING THESE PRETENSIONS ARE INDEED LIES, rooted in your humanity. Pray in the authority of Jesus' name to BREAK THE POWER of these impressions; example, "In Jesus' name, I reject the lie of rejection" (see Matt. 18:18-20).

RE-AFFIRM the absolute truth of God. "Camp out" on portions of Scripture that speak truth to your soul - claim these promises personally, by faith. Ask God, alone or with a trusted friend or counselor, to MAKE THE TRUTH OF HIS UNCONDITIONAL LOVE REAL AT ALL LEVELS OF YOUR BEING. Affirm, and keep affirming, the following promises: "You will know the truth, and the truth will set you free" (John 8:32).

EXAMPLES

Ps. 119:25-32 ASK the Holy Spirit to apply the truth
Ps. 27:7-10 to you with His power. BELIEVE, and keep
Rom. 8:28-39 believing, you will change, based on the
Eph. 3:14-20 authority of the Word of God, not your
thoughts/feelings.

RECEIVE the ministry of the Spirit, by faith, to strengthen your identity. Carve out quiet time to sit quietly and soak in His love, or to listen to anointed praise songs. THANK HIM for what He is doing (Eph. 5:20). Develop the practice of PRAISING HIM - He honors this, and will release His blessing and power to you (Ps. 16:7; 34:1; Heb. 13:15). Claim and receive the promise of Luke 11:13!

REST in the assurance of hope that in due time, HE WILL DO THE WORK of renewing your life. Choose to believe that Philippians 1:6 and 2:13 are true for you.

REPEAT the previous as long as it takes to break mental and emotional strongholds. KEEP AT IT! (Luke 18:1-8)

There are TWO ADDITIONAL ELEMENTS of scriptural truth that apply directly to his process of putting off the old mind and putting on the new identity in Christ.

--GET YOUR EYES OFF OF YOURSELF: John is clear in his first epistle, chapter 3, that we realize personal assurance of God's love for us, and find "rest in His presence," when we actively, obediently practice love for others. God, he states, is "greater than our hearts," and over-rules our own self-condemnation, if we are obedient to honor Him by loving others! Indeed, His love is made complete in us" (1 John 4:12). The simple point here is this: FORSAKE INDULGENCE IN RE-OCCUPATION OF YOURSELF, YOUR IDENTITY, YOUR PROBLEMS. GET IN TOUCH WITH GOD'S HEART, AND MAKE YOURSELF AVAILABLE FOR MINISTRY. He then will perform and perfect His love and will for you.

Note in this regard the point at which God turned the apparent cursing of Job into immediate blessing:

"After Job had prayed for his friends, the Lord made him prosperous again and gave him twice as much as he had before."
Job 42:10

--GET YOUR EYES ON JESUS: Paul is clear that the manner of inner transformation is not rooted in struggle and self-effort, but in simply seeing Jesus as all-sufficient. 2 Corinthians 3:18 states that it is OUR RESPONSIBILITY TO BEHOLD JESUS, to be occupied with Him, in the words of Hebrews 12:2, to "fix our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of our faith." The RESULT is that the Holy Spirit will then work to transform us into the very likeness of Jesus, to literally reflect His glory. My part is to believe and surrender; His part is to touch and transform. Note that this occurs with increasing glory." No instant miracles here--this is a process of growth, and takes time. The quicker and more thoroughly I yield, the quicker and more deeply He transforms.

"If I am to be like Him, then God in His grace must do it, and the sooner I come to recognize it the sooner I will be delivered from another form of bondage. Throw down every endeavor and say, I cannot do it, the more I try the farther I get from His likeness. What shall I do? Ah, the Holy Spirit says, You cannot do it; just withdraw; come out of it. You have been in the arena, you have been endeavoring, you are a failure, come out and sit down, and as you sit there behold Him, look at Him. Don't try to be like Him, just look at Him. Just be occupied with Him. Forget about trying to be like Him. Instead of letting that fill your mind and heart, let Him fill it. Just behold Him, look upon Him through the Word. Come to the Word for one purpose and that is to meet the Lord. Not to get your mind crammed full of things about the sacred Word, but come to it to meet the Lord." Norman Douy, Principles of Spiritual Growth, p. 26

DO YOU HEAR WHAT YOU'RE THINKING?

What are you thinking? How often have you been asked that question? And how many times have you answered, "Oh, I don't know"? At this moment, you probably are not too aware of the thoughts that are actually affecting your behavior, your emotions, your life. You see, many of our thoughts are so automatic, so subconscious that we are not even aware of them.

It's kind of like riding a bicycle. At first Dad might have said, "Turn the direction you're falling." And in the beginning you might have even verbalized these words audibly, or certainly thought about them as you struggled to keep upright your two-wheeler. But after you gained some expertise very little of your balancing was thought through consciously. Instead, you automatically and subconsciously thought, *Now turn this way, now that way.*

Most attitudes and behavior are learned in this way. Your responses to conflict, ways of showing love, your expressions of anger, are all motivated by subconscious self-talk. Some of these subliminal thoughts are constructive and helpful, and positive behaviors result from them. But other subconscious self-talk motivates us to engage in self-destructive and other-destructive behavior.

How can all this be helpful? First, by discovering what undesirable thoughts are lurking beneath the surface. Second, by utilizing some promising methods for getting rid of these automatic beliefs. Third, by replacing these mental distortions with eternal truths. Through this three-step process you can help lift yourself out of depression. Perfectionism, destructive guilt, debilitating stress, and feelings of worthlessness can be dramatically decreased.

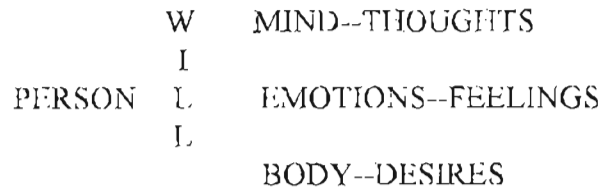
As a psychologist I have come to the conclusion that helping people change what they say to themselves is a key in giving them a new perspective. This book revolves around what we tell ourselves in the privacy of our own minds. Revealing these concealed conclusions to ourselves is the beginning of discovering truth that can be life-changing. But this process of puzzling over our conclusions about life is not easy. Redirecting trains of automatic thinking takes some mental exertion. It's hard work. Yet, time after time, I've seen the procedures described in the following pages bring about dramatic changes in people's lives.

Reprinted by permission from DO YOU HEAR WHAT YOU'RE THINKING?
by Jerry A. Schmidt. Published by Victor Books and © 1983 SP
Publications, Inc., Wheaton, IL.

TAKING CHARGE OF OUR THINKING

INTRODUCTION

- A. Our thought life has a direct bearing on all our other functions. What we think on causes a reaction of our will (choices), our body (desires), and our emotions (feelings). Our thinking will also begin a process that will lead to other thoughts.
 - B. To understand how to live successfully, we must learn how our mind is related to our other functions and how to "take charge" of our thinking.
1. Your thoughts are not you; they are simply a manifestation of one of your functions.



- A. Because of the fall of man and our sin, we have lost control of our functions. Now our functions often control us --as in the alcoholic.
 - B. Most if not all of us have two levels of thinking. The second level is almost always negative and condemning. It is extremely important to recognize this and take charge of it. See the work of David Burns in Feeling Good and Aaron Beck in Cognitive Therapy.
2. Your thoughts may not be caused by you.
- A. They may be caused by the *flesh*. Far from within, out of the heart of man, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries,... and these defile the man. Mark 7:21,22.
 - B. They may be caused by the *world*. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. I John 2:16.
 - C. They may be caused by *Satan and wicked spirits*.
 - a. Satan could talk to Eve before she became a sinner. "Yea, hath God said, ye shall eat of every tree..." Gen. 3:1-5.
 - b. Satan could talk to the Lord Jesus. "And when the tempter came to Him, He said, If Thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread." Matt. 4:3.
3. Your thoughts are not authoritative.
- A. Simply having a thought does not mean it indicates who or what you are. To accept your thoughts as authoritative opens one up to profound error.
 - B. The presence of a thought in our mind does not mean we must obey it.
 - C. The presence of a wrong thought, as in temptation, does not make us sinful or guilty. The Lord Jesus did not become guilty in His temptation.

- D. The presence of a thought does not mean it has come to pass or will come to pass. We do not create reality by our thought life.
4. We must learn to reject wrong thoughts.
- A. When a thought is not in harmony with the Bible, and is not what you desire or believe, then you have not originated that thought, it has come from some other source.
- a. If we blame ourselves for such a wrong thought, then we give that thought control over us. When we do that, it produces guilt or fear or some desire. If Satan put that thought in our mind in some way and we accept it and give way to it, then he has some control over us. He is the deceiver, the accuser, the father of lies.
- b. It is important to reject wrong thoughts:
IN THE NAME OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, I TAKE CHARGE OF MY THINKING AND REJECT THAT THOUGHT OF _____, I BRING ALL MY THINKING INTO SUBJECTION TO THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AND CHOOSE TO BELIEVE THE TRUTH AS REVEALED IN THE SCRIPTURES.
- B. Learn to monitor your thought life. If you have any question as to the origin of a thought, ask yourself what effect the thought has on you. Does it edify you or upset you? If the effect is disturbing, it is not from God or from yourself (unless you are living out of the will of God). If it were from God, you would know.
5. We must learn to think on correct thoughts.
- A. The Scripture: "Finally, my brethren, whatsoever things are true...honest...pure...lovely...of good report...think on these things. Phil. 4:8. We must use the Bible as a sword. We do this, the Holy Spirit can get involved in the process and help us. Eph. 6:17.
- B. Make a list of your negative thinking and dare to correct it from the Bible. Learn to reject and correct your thinking moment by moment.
- C. Suggestion: Stop being afraid of your life. The whole process is simply one of your functions and you can take charge of it -like you take charge of your body. Make some choices as to what you are going to think on. Memorize Scripture and meditate on the verses. Sing worship hymns and think about the words. Listen to good tapes and concentrate on the teaching. In doing all this reject the wrong thoughts that come to you, correct them with the truth, and then believe and live it.

THINKING GOD'S WAY

Philippians 4:8

New International Version	King James Version	
Excellent (arete) moral excellence Will it motivate others to godly living?	Virtue	The six descriptive terms used as adjectives in this verse indicate to us what is involved in "excellent" and "praiseworthy" thinking. "Excellent" (cf. 1 Peter 2:9; 2 Peter 1:3,5) thinking is that which rises above the mundane, transitory, hollow things of this world, to that which is of moral excellence...things that are associated with God's glory and power, things that have eternal value. If it's "praiseworthy" it meets God's approval.
Praiseworthy (epainos) Will it edify all who hear it?	Praise	
1. True (alethes) Will it give an accurate impression?	True	
2. Noble (semnos) honorable Should it be imitated by others?	Honest	
3. Right (dikaios) proper Is it appropriate to say at this time?	Just	
4. Pure (hagnos) uncontaminated Is it motivated by any pride or selfishness?	Pure	
5. Lovely (prosphiles) pleasant Will it brighten the lives of all who hear it?	Lovely	The opposite of dishonest and unreliable; that which is real or genuine. No mind fantasy.
6. Admirable (euphema) esteem Will it damage anyone's reputation?	Good Report	That which is dignified and worthy of respect; has seriousness of purpose and self-respect in conduct.

"FINALLY, BROTHERS, WHATEVER IS TRUE, WHATEVER IS NOBLE, WHATEVER IS RIGHT, WHATEVER IS PURE, WHATEVER IS LOVELY, WHATEVER IS ADMIRABLE--IF ANYTHING IS EXCELLENT OR PRAISEWORTHY--THINK ABOUT SUCH THINGS."

OBSESSIVE COMPULSIVE TENDENCIES

THE GOAL OF THE ENEMY

To use the obsessive compulsive tendencies to make your life miserable and make you question the soundness of your mind to the point where you can not do the simplest things and your life falls apart.

SPIRITUAL PROBLEMS THAT PROMOTE OBSESSIVE COMPULSIVE TENDENCIES

- Fear
- Confusion
- Perfectionism
- False Beliefs concerning how certain things must be done

WAYS THE ENEMY FEEDS OBSESSIVE COMPULSIVE TENDENCIES

1. Questions in the mind. "What about _____?" These questions prey on the fears, perfectionism, confusion, etc.
2. Deception. "If you _____ again, there will be peace." Any peace is short in duration.
3. Increasing the *downward spiral*. The more the thought or behavior pattern is followed, the harder it is to end it.
4. Increasing fear and loss of self confidence. As obsessive compulsive tendencies control more of your life, the less confidence you have until fear and uncertainty are in control.

WHAT TO DO

1. Take action at the critical point in the process. When something has been done and the temptation comes to "check it" –at the point when the fear, confusion or thought to do or think it "just one more time" comes, this is the point when you must say, "No," and move on. Then peace comes.

God says, "Move on and you will experience peace."

Satan says, "Check it again and you will experience peace."

To say "no" and move on at the critical point is not easy, but it can be done.

2. Claim the truth. You do have a sound mind because that is what the Scriptures say God has given you.

CONCLUSION

We are in a battle and Satan has many ways to destroy us. Getting us involved in obsessive compulsive problems is just one way. We need to know how Satan works in this area, *but* it is not enough to just know his tactics. We must resist him to experience the victory and peace which those who are spiritually oppressed desire so much.

BELIEVE THE TRUTH/TEARING DOWN STRONGHOLDS

1. Why should I say I can't when the Bible says, "I can do everything through Him who gives me strength" (Phil. 4:13)?
2. Why should my needs not be met knowing that "my God will meet all your needs according to His glorious riches in Christ Jesus" (Phil. 4:19)?
3. Why should I fear when the Bible says, "God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of a sound mind" (2 Tim. 1:7, NKJV)?
4. Why should I lack the faith to serve God knowing that, "God has allotted to each a measure of faith" (Rom. 12:3, NASB)?
5. Why am I weak when the Bible says, "the Lord is the strength of my life" (Ps. 27:1, NKJV) and "people who know their God will display strength" (Dan. 11:32, NASB)?
6. Why should I allow Satan to have supremacy over my life, for "the One who is in you is greater than the one who is in the world" (I Jn. 4:4)?
7. Why should I accept defeat when the Bible says, "thanks be to God who always leads us in triumphal procession in Christ" (2 Cor. 2:14)?
8. Why should I lack wisdom when I am, "in Christ Jesus, who has become for us wisdom from God" (I Cor. 1:30) and "if any of you lacks wisdom, he should ask God, who gives generously" (James 1:5)?
9. Why should I be depressed when I can recall to my mind and therefore have hope, "because of the Lord's great love we are not consumed, for His compassion never fails. They are new every morning; great is Your faithfulness" (Lam. 3:22,23)?
10. Why should I worry and fret when I can "cast all (my) anxiety on Him (Christ), because He cares for me" (I Pet. 5:7)?
11. Why should I ever be in bondage, for "where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom" (2 Cor. 3:17) and "it is for freedom that Christ has set us free" (Gal. 5:1)?
12. Why should I feel condemned when the Bible says, "there is...no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus" (Rom. 8:1)?
13. Why should I ever feel alone when Jesus said, "I am with you always, to the very end of the age" (Matt. 28:20) and "never will I leave you; never will I forsake you" (Heb. 13:5)?
14. Why should I feel accursed or the victim of bad luck when

the Bible says, "Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us...that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith" (Gal. 3:13,14 NKJV)?

15. Why should I be discontented when I like Paul, "have learned to be content whatever the circumstances" (Phil. 4:11)?

16. Why should I feel worthless when, "He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him" (2 Cor. 5:21 NASB)?

17. Why should I ever have a persecution complex when the Bible says, "if God be for us, who can be against us" (Rom. 8:31)?

18. Why should I be confused since, "God is not the author of confusion but of peace" (1 Cor. 14:33 NKJV)?

19. Why should I feel like a failure when, "in all these things we overwhelmingly conquer through Him who loved us" (Rom. 8:37 NASB)?

20. Why should I let the world bother me when Jesus said, "in the world you have tribulation, but take courage, I have overcome the world" (John 16:33 NASB)?

Taken from Dr. Neil Anderson, Living Free in Christ, Regal Books, 1993.

The **Heart** God Revives

“The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit; a **broken** and a contrite **heart**, O God, thou wilt not despise.” Psalm 51:17

Proud People . . .

- focus on the failures of others.
- have a critical, fault-finding spirit; look at every one else's faults with a microscope, but their own with a telescope.
- are self-righteous; look down on others.
- have an independent, self-sufficient spirit.
- have to prove that they are right.
- claim rights; have a demanding spirit.
- are self-protective of their time, their rights, and their reputation.
- desire to be served.
- desire to be a success.
- desire self-advancement.
- have a drive to be recognized and appreciated.
- are wounded when others are promoted and they are overlooked.
- have a subconscious feeling, “This ministry/ church is privileged to have me and my gifts”; think of what they can do for God.
- feel confident in how much they know.
- are self-conscious.

Broken People . . .

- are overwhelmed with a sense of their own spiritual need.
- are compassionate; can forgive much because they know how much they have been forgiven.
- esteem all others better than themselves.
- have a dependent spirit; recognize their need for others.
- are willing to yield the right to be right.
- yield their rights; have a meek spirit.
- are self-denying.
- are motivated to serve others.
- are motivated to be faithful and to make others a success.
- desire to promote others.
- have a sense of their own unworthiness; are thrilled that God would use them at all.
- are eager for others to get the credit and rejoice when others are lifted up.
- have a heart attitude that says, “I don't deserve to have a part in any ministry”; know that they have nothing to offer God except the life of Jesus flowing through their broken lives.
- are humbled by how very much they have to learn.
- are not concerned with self at all.

Proud People . . . (cont.)

- keep others at arms' length.
- are quick to blame others.
- are unapproachable or defensive when criticized.
- are concerned with being respectable, with what others think; work to protect their own image and reputation.
- find it difficult to share their spiritual needs with others.
- want to be sure that no one finds out when they have sinned; their instinct is to cover up.
- have a hard time saying, "I was wrong; will you please forgive me?"
- tend to deal in generalities when confessing sin.
- are concerned about the consequences of their sin.
- are remorseful over their sin, sorry that they got found out or caught.
- wait for the other to come and ask forgiveness when there is a misunderstanding or conflict in a relationship.
- compare themselves with others and feel worthy of honor.
- are blind to their true heart condition.
- don't think they have anything to repent of.
- don't think they need revival, but are sure that everyone else does.

Broken People . . . (cont.)

- are willing to risk getting close to others and to take risks of loving intimately.
- accept personal responsibility and can see where they are wrong in a situation.
- receive criticism with a humble, open spirit.
- are concerned with being real; what matters to them is not what others think but what God knows; are willing to die to their own reputation.
- are willing to be open and transparent with others as God directs.
- once broken, don't care who knows or who finds out; are willing to be exposed because they have nothing to lose.
- are quick to admit failure and to seek forgiveness when necessary.
- are able to acknowledge specifics when confessing their sin.
- are grieved over the cause, the root of their sin.
- are truly, genuinely repentant over their sin, evidenced in the fact that they forsake that sin.
- take the initiative to be reconciled when there is misunderstanding or conflict in relationships; they race to the cross; they see if they can get there first, no matter how wrong the other may have been.
- compare themselves to the holiness of God and feel a desperate need for His mercy.
- walk in the light.
- realize they have need of a continual heart attitude of repentance.
- continually sense their need for a fresh encounter with God and for a fresh filling of His Holy Spirit.

BREAKING THE CONTROL OF THE ENEMY

There are two ways that the enemy works in the life of the believer that are very confusing to us. These are designed to be that way so he can have a measure of inner influence over us. Both can be very powerful.

The first has to do with a way the enemy establishes a form of control in our life. It is called "conditioning." You will remember studying a psychological form of this in psych. class. Something similar is done by the enemy -- but it is a very powerful form of control. When he wants a pattern of behavior or thinking established in our life he will develop a type of conditioning that will lead a believer into a form of slavery in the area of question. As in psychological conditioning there are "triggers" which introduce the control. Once the pattern gets started, by a thought, etc., it is difficult not to yield. What we must do is recognize it as demonic and work against it by affirmations of faith in dependence on God. When a problem doesn't change as we pray and make the Biblical steps as we are instructed in the Bible -- then it may be due to "conditioning."

Therefore, let me make the following suggestion. When you get up in the morning, and several times during the day, particularly when you are tempted -- make the following affirmation -- as an expression of your trust in God. Be aggressive and specific.

IN THE NAME OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST I BIND ALL TRIGGERS AND CONDITIONING RELATED TO _____. I BREAK DOWN THE CONDITIONING WITH ITS POWER IN MY LIFE AND COMMAND IT TO LEAVE ME. I TAKE CHARGE OF MY MIND, WILL, EMOTIONS, AND BODY AND GIVE MYSELF TOTALLY TO THE LORD JESUS CHRIST TO DO HIS WILL.

It would be good to watch for areas in which there may be such conditioning. Bad experiences of the past are often used as a basis for such work. As we are reminded of the incident there can be an interpretation given to the event, or an accusation, which simply exaggerates what happened and will be used to "teach" us how bad we are, how hopeless our condition is, and we will be led to become more angry, bitter, and passive.

Be sure you pray about this, ask God for wisdom and discernment to see what the enemy has done, and be aggressive in breaking down the conditioning as you see it. It may be necessary to repeat the command a number of times and to do so "sharply." We must never forget that we are dealing with the enemy and his work -- not just a psychological thought.

It will take some time to be free -- so continue with this each day until you are sure you are no longer controlled.

My second suggestion has to do with "ground." By this term I Refer

to what Paul had in mind in Eph. 4:27 when he said "Neither give place to the devil." The word "PLACE" is topos -- a foothold or handhold -- or some way the enemy can control us.

Often such ground is established in our life by a sin we have committed, or by some relationship we have had or do have with a person that may be questionable. Or the ground may be a certain way of thinking ("It's hopeless." "I'm condemned.") or a certain way of living, such as being very passive about one's problems and the will of God (this is usually very serious.) Pride, or dogmatism, hypocrisy, covetousness, etc., are all ways whereby Satan can get an "advantage" (11 Cor. 2:11) in our life and through such ground -- have a measure of control in our life.

It is important that we not only confess our sin to God but that we "take back" the ground from Satan. Ask God to help you to see the areas you need to reclaim, ask Him to help you to be honest, and then **start with your first memory and thoroughly clean up your life.** The following affirmation may be of help to you.

HEAVENLY FATHER, I CONFESS TO YOU THAT I HAVE SINNED IN _____ . I APOLOGIZE TO YOU AND RECEIVE YOUR CLEANSING AND FORGIVENESS. 1 JOHN 1:9

SATAN, I ANNOUNCE TO YOU IN THE NAME OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, THAT I TAKE BACK FROM YOU ALL THE GROUND I HAVE GIVEN YOU IN _____. I REJECT YOU OUT OF MY LIFE AND COVER MYSELF WITH THE BLOOD OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. EPH. 4:27 (SPEAK SHARPLY.)

If you believe there is ground in your life because of some relationship you have had with another person -- then break that spiritual (demonic) relationship by the following statement.

IN THE NAME OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST I CANCEL AND BREAK ALL RELATIONSHIPS ESTABLISHED BY SATAN AND WICKED SPIRITS BETWEEN _____ AND MYSELF. I SEVER ALL SUCH RELATIONSHIPS IN THE NAME OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. EPH.5:11

It would be good to make a list of your close, living relatives, friends that have been influential in your life, and in particular those with whom you have been involved sinfully. use the affirmation and break such relationships each day until you are free. It is very important to do so.

Adapted from Victor Matthews

ROMANS 6-8 PERSONALIZED

ROM 6:1 What shall I say then? Am I to continue in _____ that grace might increase? May it never be! How shall I who died to _____ still live in it? Or do I not know that I, one who has been baptized into Christ Jesus has been baptized into His death? Therefore I have been buried with Him through baptism into death, in order that as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so I too might walk in newness of life. For if I have become united with Him in the likeness of His death, certainly I shall be also in the likeness of His resurrection, knowing this, that my old self was crucified with Him, that my body of sin might be done away with, that I should no longer be a slave to _____; for he who has died is freed from _____. Now if I have died with Christ, I believe that I shall also live with Him, knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, is never to die again; death no longer is master over Him. For the death that He died, He died to _____, once for all; but the life that He lives, He lives to God. Even so I consider myself to be dead to _____, but alive to God in Christ Jesus. Therefore I am not to let _____ reign in my mortal body that I should obey its lusts, and I am not to go on presenting the members of my body to _____ as instruments of unrighteousness; but I present myself to God as one alive from the dead, and my members as instruments of righteousness to God. For _____ shall not be master over me, for I am not under law, but under grace.

What then? Shall I _____ because I am not under law but under grace? May it never be! Do I not know that when I present myself to someone as a slave for obedience, I am a slave of the one whom I obey, either of _____ resulting in death, or of obedience resulting in righteousness? But thanks be to God that though I was a slave of _____, I became obedient from the heart to that form of teaching to which I was committed, and having been freed from _____, I became a slave of righteousness. Paul is speaking in human terms because of the weakness of my flesh. For just as I presented my members as slaves to impurity and to lawlessness, resulting in further lawlessness, so now I am to present my members as slaves to righteousness, resulting in sanctification. For when I was a slave of _____, I was free in regard to righteousness. Therefore what benefit was I then deriving from the things of which I am now ashamed? For the outcome of those things is death. But now having been freed from _____ and enslaved to God, I derive my benefit, resulting in sanctification, and the outcome, eternal life. For the wages of _____ is death, but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus my Lord.

I know that the Law is spiritual; but I am of flesh, sold into bondage to _____. For that which I am doing, I do not understand; for I am not practicing what I would like to do, but I am doing the very thing I hate. But if I do the very thing I do not wish to do, I agree with the Law, confessing that it is good. So now, no longer am I the one doing it, but _____ which indwells me. For I know that nothing good dwells in me, that is,

in my flesh; for the wishing is present in me, but the doing of the good is not. For the good that I wish, I do not do; but I practice the very evil that I do not wish. But if I am doing the very thing I do not wish, I am no longer the one doing it, but _____ which dwells in me. I find then the principle that evil is present in me, the one who wishes to do good. For I joyfully concur with the law of God in the inner man, but I see a different law in the members of my body, waging war against the law of my mind, and making me a prisoner of the law of sin which is in my members. Wretched man that I am! Who will set me free from the body of this death? Thanks be to God through Jesus Christ my Lord! So then, on the one hand I myself with my mind am serving the law of God, but on the other, with my flesh the law of sin.

There is therefore now no condemnation for me, one who is in Christ Jesus. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set me free from the law of sin and of death. For what the Law could not do, weak as it was through the flesh, God did: sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and as an offering for _____, He condemned _____ in the flesh, in order that the requirement of the Law might be fulfilled in me, one who does not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit. For those who are according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who are according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. For the mind set on the flesh is death, but the mind set on the Spirit is life and peace, because the mind set on the flesh is hostile toward God; for it does not subject itself to the law of God, for it is not even able to do so; and those who are

in the flesh cannot please God. However, I am not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in me. But if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Him. And if Christ is in me, though my body is dead because of _____, yet my spirit is alive because of righteousness. But if (since) the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in me, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also give life to my mortal body through His Spirit who indwells me. So then, brethren, I am under obligation, not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh-- for if I am living according to the flesh, I must die; but if by the Spirit I am putting to death the deeds of the body, I will live. For all of us who are being led by the Spirit of God, are sons of God. For I have not received a spirit of slavery leading to fear again, but I have received a spirit of adoption as a son by which I cry out, "Abba! Father!" The Spirit Himself bears witness with my spirit that I am a child of God, and if a child, an heir also, an heir of God and a fellow heir with Christ, if indeed I suffer with Him in order that I may also be glorified with Him. For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that is to be revealed to me.

HEALING DISTORTED SEXUAL DEVELOPMENT

God intended sex to be for pleasure and procreation within the boundaries of marriage. But when sex becomes a "god", it is ugly, boring, and enslaving. Heaping condemnation on those who are enslaved is ill-advised. Increasing shame and guilt will prove counterproductive and will not produce good mental health, Christian character, or self-control. Guilt does not inhibit sexual arousal, and may even contribute to it and keep us from using our sexuality wholesomely as God intends. Instead of condemnation, I would offer the following steps for those who have a distorted sexual development.

1. FACE UP TO YOUR PRESENT CONDITION BEFORE GOD. There are no secrets with God. He knows the thoughts and intentions of your heart (Hebrews 4:11-13), and you do not ever have to fear rejection by being honest with Him and confessing your sin and need. Confession is simply being truthful with God and living in continuous agreement with Him. The opposite of confession is not silence, but rationalization and self-rejection, attempting to excuse or deny your problem. This will never lead you to freedom. Your journey out of sexual bondage must include God in an honest and intimate way.

2. COMMIT YOURSELF TO A BIBLICAL VIEW OF SEX. All sexual expressions were intended by God to be associated with love and trust which are necessary to ensure good sexual functioning. Recent evidence indicates that trust may be one of the most important factors determining orgasmic capacity in woman. To ensure trust means that we never have the right to violate another person's conscience. **IF IT IS WRONG FOR YOUR SPOUSE, IT IS WRONG FOR YOU.**

Too many wives tearfully have asked if they have to submit to their husband's every request. Usually their husbands are asking for some kinky expression hoping to satisfy their lust. Some actually appeal to Hebrews 13:4, saying the "wedding bed undefiled" and claiming that the Bible permits all expressions of sex in the marriage. No four words are taken out of context more than these. Finish the verse: "for fornicators and adulterers God will judge." The idea is to keep the wedding bed undefiled with no adultery or fornication. A wife can meet the sexual needs of her husband, but she will never satisfy his lust.

A Biblical view of sex is always personal. It is an intimate expression of two people who are in love with each other. People who are in bondage to sex or are bored with it have depersonalized it. They become obsessed with sexual thoughts in hope for more excitement, and because obsessional sex is always depersonalized, boredom increases and obsessive thoughts grow stronger. Fantasizing another as a sex object, as opposed to seeing them as a person created in the image of God, is precisely the problem.

A Biblical view of sex is also associated with safety and security. Outside of God's plan, fear and danger can also cause sexual arousal. For instance, sneaking into a porno shop will cause sexual arousal long before actual sexual stimulant is present. And voyeurism is very resistant to treatment because arousal is not just from the viewing -the act violated a forbidden cultural standard. The emotional peak is heightened by the presence of fear and danger.

Such people must separated fear and danger from sexual arousal. A Biblical view of sex includes the concepts of safety and security so that the maximum fulfillment comes from a complete surrender of oneself to another in trust and love. Some people buy the lie that forbidden fruit is the sweetest, denying the crucial importance of the relationship between a man and a woman in finding pleasure and fulfillment in sex.

Why are we continually looking for the ultimate sexual experience? Why are we not looking for the ultimate personal experience with God and each other, and letting sex within marriage be an expression of that? Good sex will not make a good marriage, but a good marriage will have good sex.

3. SEEK FORGIVENESS FROM ALL THOSE YOU HAVE SEXUALLY OFFENDED. I encourage every man to go to his wife and ask forgiveness for any violation of trust. Our wives can sense when something is wrong; do not let them guess. They are actually a critical part of our living sexually free in Christ. Men are incredibly vulnerable sexually and need the caring support and discernment that a loving wife can provide.

Sadly, some never come to the point of forgiving their abuser, and so the cycle of abuse continues. Abused children usually become abusive themselves, and their children will suffer the result of yet another parent in bondage. If the victim chooses not to forgive the abuser, he or she is living in the bondage of bitterness. Yet for the restored abuser to live in condemnation because he or she has not been forgiven by the victim is to deny the finished work of Christ. Christ died once for all for the sins of the world. We must believe, live, and teach that in order to stop the cycle of abuse.

4. RENEW YOUR MIND. Abnormal sex is a product of obsessive thoughts. These thoughts become self-perpetuating because of the physical and mental reinforcements that comes from each mental perception and repeated action. The mind can only reflect upon that which is seen, stored or vividly imagined, and we are responsible for what we think and for our own mental purity.

I remember when I first became a Christian and committed myself to clean up my mind. As you can imagine, the problem became worse, not better. If you are giving in to sexual thoughts, temptations do not seem so strong, but when you determine not to sin, temptation becomes stronger. I remember just to keep my mind focused. My life and experiences would be quite innocent compared to most people I have talked to, but it took years to renew my mind from the images I had programmed into it earlier.

Imagine your mind to be coffee in a pot. The fluid is dark and smelly because of the old coffee grounds (pornographic material and sexual experiences) that have been put into it and left there. There is no way to rid the bitter taste and ugly coloring that now permeates it, no way to filter it out. You can, and must, get rid of the "grounds." All pornographic material must go!

Now imagine a bucket of crystal clear ice along side the coffee pot. Each ice cube represents the Word of God. If I were to take at least one ice cube every day and put it into the coffee pot, the coffee would eventually be watered down to the point where you could not even smell or see the coffee that was originally in there. That would work, provided you also committed yourself not to put more coffee grounds in the pot.

Paul writes in Colossians 3:15, "And let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts, to which indeed you were called in one body; and be thankful." How are we going to let Christ rule in our heart? The next verse says, "Let the Word of Christ dwell richly within you, with all wisdom teaching and admonishing one another with Psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with thankfulness in your hearts to God."

Just like Jesus, we must stand against temptation with the truth of God's Word. When that tempting thought first hits, take it captive to the obedience of Christ (II Corinthians 10:5). "How can a young man keep his way pure? By keeping it according to Thy Word. Thy Word have I treasured in my heart, that I may not sin against Thee." (Psalm 119:9,11.)

Winning the battle for our minds is often two steps forward and one back. Then it is five steps forward and one back, until there are so many positive steps forward that the "one back" is a fading memory. Remember, you may despair in asking God to forgive you when you fall again and again, but He never despairs in forgiving.

5. SEEK LEGITIMATE RELATIONSHIPS THAT MEET YOUR NEEDS OF LOVE AND ACCEPTANCE. People with sexual addictions tend to isolate themselves. We need each other; we were never designed to survive alone. Few seek Christian help, because of the shame. Consequently, they stay in bondage. When we are satisfied in our relationships, deep legitimate needs are met. Finding fulfillment in sexual expressions instead of relationships will lead to addiction.

6. LEARN TO WALK BY THE SPIRIT. Galations 5:16 says, "Walk by the spirit, and you will not carry out the desires of the flesh." A legalistic walk with God will only bring condemnation, but a dependent relationship with Him, with His grace sustaining us is our real hope.

Admittedly, sexual bondage is a difficult bondage to break, but every person can be free from Satan's grasp in that area. The terrible cost of not fighting for that freedom is too high a price to pay. Your sexual and spiritual freedom are worth the fight.

THE PATH FROM SEXUAL BONDAGE

If you are in sexual bondage, what can you do?

First, know that there is no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus. Putting yourself or others down is not going to resolve this bondage. Accusation is one of Satan's tactics. And most definitely, suicide is not God's means to set you free.

Second, get alone or with a trusted friend, and ask the Lord to reveal to your mind every time you used your body as an instrument of unrighteousness, including all sexual sins.

Third, verbally respond to each offense as it is recalled by saying, "I confess (whatever the sin was), and I renounce that use of my body." A pastor spent three hours by himself one afternoon and was totally cleansed afterwards. Temptations still come, but the power has been broken. He is now able to say "no" to sin. If you think this process might take too long, try not doing it and see how long the rest of your life will seem as you drag on in defeat! Take a day, two days or a week if necessary.

Fourth, when you have finished confessing and renouncing, express the following: "I now commit to the Lord my body as an instrument of righteousness. I submit my body as a living and holy sacrifice to God. I command you, Satan, to leave my presence, and I ask You, Heavenly Father, to fill me with your Holy Spirit." If you are married, also say, "For the purpose of sex, I reserve my body to be used only with my spouse according to I Corinthians 7:1-5."

Fifthly, choose to believe the truth that you are alive in Christ and dead to sin. There will be many times when temptation will seem to be overwhelming, but you must declare your position in Christ at the moment you are first aware of danger. Say, with authority, that you no longer have to sin because you are in Christ. Then live by faith according to what God says is true.

Getting sin out of my body is half the battle. Renewing my mind is the other half. Sexual sins and pornographic viewing have a way of staying in the memory bank far longer than other images. Getting free is one thing; staying free is another.

Taken from Released from Bondage by Dr. Neil T. Anderson, Here's Life Pub., 1991.

AVOIDING OR OVERCOMING MASTURBATION

I. What's wrong with masturbation?

1. It is not God's plan. I Cor. 7: 3,4
2. It is self-gratification and further promotes selfishness and self-centeredness.
3. View of love is wrong, getting NOT giving.
4. Forms habits of not living in reality but in "fantasy".
Worldly, impractical approach to life.
5. This view will cause problems in life in general, and in marriage.
6. Will cause poor sexual relationship in marriage unless Christ is allowed to change to...love is GIVING.
7. Mate will be aware of selfishness and feel unloved.
8. Masturbation may continue...more bizarre methods of self-gratification sought.
Example: stag movies, pornography.
 - but person will go farther and farther from love.
 - self and the flesh can never be satisfied as long as the goal is getting. This may lead to extreme bizarre behavior.
9. The pattern of lying always accompanies masturbation.

The believer can and must handle lust. I Thes. 4:3-8; Rom. 6:11-13; I Cor. 10:13; Matt. 5:28.

II. Victory over lust.

1. Christ must become first.
 - Rom. 6:11-13
 - I Thes. 4:3-8
 - I Cor. 6:13b Body is made for Christ.
 - I Cor. 6:12b Not to be enslaved to anyone but Christ.
 - I Cor. 6:15-20 We are part of His body and not to be involved in sexual sin.

2. Make a covenant with your eyes. (what you see, read)
 - Job 31 David didn't. (II Sam. 11)
3. Must use principles of replacement of thoughts.
 - Phil. 4:8 Keep mind filled with good things. (Avoid wrong music, replace it with good.)
4. Replace old habits with new. Eph. 4:22,24
 - Especially those times of day which are problematic.
5. Make changes necessary to restructure new habits in place of old.
 - Bring life under scrutiny of someone who can help.
6. Flee youthful lust. II Tim. 2:22, I Cor. 6:18, Gen. 39:10
7. Get busy doing RIGHT THINGS. Phil. 4:8-9
 - Especially servicing Christ and others. I John 3:18
 - Exercise I Cor. 6:19-20
8. Depend on Christ's strength. I Cor. 10:13, Phil. 4:13,
(Wet dreams are a natural body function and not to be associated with
masturbation.)

MASTURBATION

a trietse to refrain (STOP)

* * * * **WARNING** * * * *

Read this if you want to be convicted about Masturbation
Do NOT read this if you have no desire to change

INTRODUCTION

I'm sorry, I wish that there was a 11th commandment that says "Thou shalt not Masturbate." This would solve all of the problems. Since there is no such direct commandment, we will have to see what God's will is by principle, and precept.

Are you SINGLE?

I will be attempting to show God's will in this area

Are you MARRIED (God's plan, 1 Corinthians 7:3,4)

Sorry, marriage doesn't solve all of the problems. I have spoken to many married men, and they must still control their drives. The old joke, "Not tonight honey, I have a headache." Isn't a joke.

Are you MALE?

Congratulations. You have been given hormones by God. Commandment # 7 says that, "Thou shalt not commit adultery (married to married, or married to unmarried)." 1 Corinthians 7:2 says to avoid fornication (unmarried too unmarried). Therefore, you must control your hormones, thought, etc. in the area of sexual relations with another person.

THE EXAM

TEST #1 -- HOW WAS IT REALLY?

Please think back to the last occurrence. How did you feel afterward? Other than a feeling of release/relaxation that you get from your body dumping hormones into your bloodstream, what were your thoughts? Did you feel empty/pointless? Did you still feel lonely? A sense that the action didn't really satisfy all of your "needs?" Did, "This is stupid," go through your mind? That it was Self-satisfaction without love? Before the act, you were excited, driven; after, you were convicted. Possibly you experienced

James 1:8, "A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways."

Matthew 26:33, 26:75. Where Peter said he would die with Jesus, later, he didn't know Him.

Matthew 26:15, 27:4. Where Judas betrayed Jesus, and later "repented"

John 16:8 and when he (Holy Spirit) has come, He will reprove the world of sin

Romans 7:16. Paul spoke about doing things that he didn't want to do

Proverbs 26:11. As a dog returns to his vomit, so a fool returneth to his folly.

TEST #2 -- CAN YOU PRAY AND ASK GOD TO WATCH?

A professor posed this event to his class. If they found \$1,000,000.00 in cash, and that no one could ever find out about it, "What would they do?" Most people would keep it. Some would turn it in (and hope for a reward, or just out of a sense of correctness). But, there is a huge problem:

Luke 12:2. For there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed; neither hid that shall not be known:

? Chronicles 16:9 For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth

Hebrew 13:5. For I will NEVER LEAVE thee

The question is a lie. It is a set-up. No one can hide anything from God. Can you invite God to watch while you are "doing your thing?" 1 Corinthians 10:31. "... whatever ye do, do all to the glory of God."

TEST #4 -- LUST FOR MORE

There is another principle in the Bible. Galatians 6:7, "Be not deceived, God is not mocked, for whatever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. When you sow (plant) a corn seed, you get hand-fuls of corn. In other words, it multiplies. If you are in sin, it will just get worse, and worse, and worse. OK, so you want another verse. Try Romans 6:19, "...for just as you presented your members as slaves in impurity and to lawlessness, resulting in further lawlessness." You did one sin, but next time you need a bigger event. This is common among drug addicts.

TEST #5 -- Could you survive if you:

found a pornography magazine in the trash, or in the street?

turn on the TV in your hotel room, and see R rated sexual scenes?

a woman flirting with you when you have time and opportunity?

How, and where do you draw the line?

TEST #6 -- DO YOU LOOK?

Matthew 5:27-8, "You have heard that it was said by them of old, Thou shalt not commit adultery: But I say unto you that whoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart."

OK. Now, what is the problem? Is it looking? No. We all have to look at people every day. If this were true, a blind person would have no problems. The problem is LUSTING. Lusting is part of our heart. And whenever you Masturbate, you are lusting for something (relationship, loneliness, pleasure, escape).

TEST #7 -- THE 11th COMMANDMENT?

Lets review the 10 commandments again. The first 9 have to deal with actions. The last one is a little different

Exodus 20:17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's house; thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant....

Please let me make a small change

Exodus 20:17 (modified) Thou shalt not lust after thy neighbor's house, thou shalt not lust after thy neighbors manservant, nor lust after his maidservant....

This commandment and deals with attitudes. When you masturbate, like it or not, you are lusting for a wife (woman).

TEST # 8 -- THE GOAL

The goal is NOT to "stop Masturbating." The goal is to be Godly.

Romans 6:13. Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin, but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God

Ephesians 5:16 Redeem the time, because the days are evil.

I don't think you are going to be able to convince anyone that this is a Godly act.

I will bet that you didn't pass! Do you understand that this is serious? Here is the end-of-the-road.

2 Peter 2:20 "For, if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world [Masturbation] the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in it, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness than after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them"

Psalms 81:12 So I gave them up unto their hearts' desire [lust]...

Psalms 78:18 And they tempted God in their heart by asking for meat for their lust

SUMMARY

THESE ARE YOUR ENEMIES

Ephesians 2:2,3 In which in times past ye walked according to the course of THIS WORLD (advertising attitudes/everyone is doing it/TV/"authorities"), according to the PRINCE OF THE POWER OF THE AIR (gives you ideas, pushes you forward), the spirit that now worketh in the sons of disobedience; among whom also we all had our manner of life in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the FLESH AND OF THE MIND (sensuality, thoughts) flesh and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others." Lets face it, you can NOT win against the enemies above by yourself!

THIS IS HOW YOUR ENEMIES DEFEAT YOU, James 1:14-15

1. LUST. there is a pre-programmed "desire" inside you that you think about
2. ENTICED with something that seems OK, and appeals to you
3. a little time for the desire to get strong enough so it will overpower you
4. SIN
5. DEATH

JESUS IS THE ESCAPE

Suppose you are driving your SUV down the road, got stuck in a big mud-hole. You think, "I can handle that, and it would be fun." But, you get stuck. You try to get out by spinning the tires, but only dig yourself in deeper. What you need is a tow-truck. Jesus is that tow-truck. Only he can get you out. And Jesus is the only one that can keep you out.

1 Corinthians 10:13, "There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man; but God is faithful, who will not permit you to be tempted above that ye are able, but will with the temptation, also make the way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it." When He pulls you out of the mud, you must follow Him, he will take you on the safe paths.

FAQ

1. Can I do it without thinking of a woman?

Let me ask you a question. How did you get excited in the first place? See Test questions #2, 6 & 8.

2. It is enjoyable. Food is also enjoyable, what is the difference.

Genesis 1:16, "and the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat;"

In other words, if when you want to eat here is what you can, and can't eat. This also applies to sexual gratification, if you want it, get married.

- 3.

HELPING A SEXUAL OFFENDER

2 Tim. 3:2-4

THE GOAL: To avoid relational pain

THE ISSUE: Compulsive sexual behavior isn't just an issue of sex or even of external behavior. It's a by-product of loneliness, pain, the self-centered demand to be loved and accepted regardless of the consequences. The real issue isn't how deeply you were wounded but what you've done to protect yourself from further wounds by turning to false intimacy.

The real question is, "Are you living your life by demanding that you fulfill your desires and avoid all pain?" There is an obsession with self. In demanding the bliss of someone's real or imagined warmth, we become consumed with ourselves, which destroys the very ecstasy we seek. There is no way out. We are locked in reality, always wanting and therefore always destroying what we want. The process is insane. Until we become consumed with the love that desires to give for the sake of another's good, all joy is an illusion. When we justify and rationalize compulsive sexual behavior, we temporarily escape the isolation and inadequacies of a fallen world. Until we face the reality of our situation, godliness seems extremely impractical, and the foolishness of false intimacy seems more than reasonable. Without repentance from a trembling heart, self-denial is absurd.

THE PROBLEM: They demand to control their need.

CAUSES FOR SEXUAL PROBLEMS:

Fear of intimacy
Feelings of abandonment
Lack of appreciation
Loneliness (relational disappointments)

THE PRICE: A loss of vital relationship with God.

CHANGE: The person truly changes when his or her relationship with God changes.

HOW TO HELP THEM: Identify their real, though often hidden, goals. Realize their behaviors are indeed the result of unconscious choices. They must learn they can make different choices to achieve their goals. They can choose to trust God to help them respond honorably to pain in their hearts and their desires for personal satisfaction, regardless of the

confusion and disappointment life brings. When people seek a "taste of Heaven" by their own means, they create a living hell of uncontrolled desires. They look at what's wrong with them and conclude that it's connected to what others have done to them. They become powerless over their behavior not because it's a disease but because God has responded to the arrogance of the human heart by turning people over to the control of their evil desires. (Rom. 1)

Material adapted from Dr. Harry W. Schaumburg

BE A PERSON OF SPIRITUAL POWER

Use the Word of God to conquer the power of Satan in your life and in your family. The reason that Satan does not want you to believe in the inspiration of Scripture is that he does not want you to use the Word against him as Christ did! As long as he can get you to doubt it or even defend it, he is safe. But now, let's learn how to use the Word of God to conquer Satan's power.

1. REALIZE THAT SATAN IS YOUR CONSTANT ENEMY (1 PETER 5:8)

- * When you are tempted with impure thoughts
- * When you experience doubts about God or the Bible
- * When you feel discouraged and ready to give up
- * When you are prompted to lie or gossip
- * When you hate a certain person
- * When you have fear and worry

"For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places."
(Eph. 6:12)

2. RECOGNIZE THAT SATAN ATTACKS YOU BY PLANTING HIS SUGGESTIONS IN YOUR MIND

- * Satan can read your thoughts. (Matt. 13:19)
- * Satan, therefore, knows your secret ambitions, motives, intentions, longings.
(James 1:14)
- * Satan also knows your weaknesses and when you are most vulnerable. (Matt. 26:41)
- * On the basis of this knowledge, he plants evil suggestions in your mind. (Acts 5:3)
- * You do not usually recognize the suggestions as from Satan because they are what you really want! By using your own wrong desires, Satan gets you to think that his ideas are really your ideas.

3. LEARN HOW TO RESIST SATAN IN YOUR MIND (II COR. 10:4-5)

- * Detect and reject any love for this world's ways, approval, applause. "... Whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God." (James 4:4)
- * Humble yourself by submitting to your God-given authorities and confessing all past sin. (James 4:6)
- * Submit yourself to obey the promptings of His Holy Spirit and live by His power. (James 4:7; Gal. 5:16)
- * Resist the devil by God's Word when he plants any suggestions in your mind.
- * Draw near to God after the temptation in order to detect and confess the selfish motive which he used for the temptation. (James 4:8-11)

4. BECOME SKILLFUL IN CONQUERING SATAN BY THE WORD OF GOD

The only offensive weapon that God has given to us is the Word of God. The Bible is "the sword of the spirit." (Eph. 6:16) As we are in right relationship with the Spirit of God and are walking by his prompting, we can expect Him to bring God's Word to our mind for use against Satan's temptation.

- * Stand against Satan in the name and the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ. You remind Satan that he is already defeated because of what Christ accomplished on the cross. You identify with Christ and His righteousness, not your own. You become an official representative of Christ's power and authority, not your own. Satan trembles at the name and the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ. "And they overcame him by the word of their testimony" (Rev. 12:11)
- * Withstand Satan by the Word of God. When Satan tempted Christ in the wilderness, Christ repeatedly used the words of Scripture to resist him. We must follow his example.

HOW DID MICHAEL CONTEND WITH THE DEVIL? "Yet, Michael, the arch angel, when contending with the devil . . . said, the Lord rebuke thee." (Jude 9) Michael continued to contend with the devil by giving him scriptural truth: "And the Lord said unto Satan, The Lord rebuke thee, O, Satan; even the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee . . ." (Zech. 3:2) Similarly, Christ resisted the devil by quoting basic Scriptures in response to specific temptations: "And when the tempter came to him . . . he answered and said, it is written . . ." (Matt. 4:3-4)

1. SATAN'S TEMPTATION 2. YOUR RESPONSE TO SATAN 3. YOUR RESPONSE TO GOD

Satan Uses Your Desires:

Recognize Satan And Resist Him:

Clear Your Conscience &
Purify Your Secret Desires

"But every man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own lust and enticed."
(James 1:14)

"...Resist the devil and he will flee from you." (James 4:7)

"Draw nigh to God, and he will draw high to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double-minded."
(James 4:8)

YOUR DESIRE:

To be rich

SATAN'S TEMPTATION:

To steal money

"Lord, rebuke Satan for tempting me to steal, for it is written, 'Thou shalt not steal.' I ask this in the name and the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ."

"Lord, I realize that Satan was able to tempt me because I have a secret love for money. I confess this to You and ask You to forgive me and cleanse from this sin."

YOUR DESIRE:

To enjoy impurity

SATAN'S TEMPTATION:

To lust after a woman

"Lord, I ask You in the name and through the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ, to rebuke Satan for tempting me to lust after that woman, for it is written, '...whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.'" (Matt. 5:28)

"Heavenly Father, I realize that Satan was able to tempt me to lust after that woman because I have a secret desire to enjoy immorality. I ask You to cleanse my heart from this wicked desire, and give me the grace to learn genuine love."

TESTIMONY

Joy Dawson, a Bible teacher on the staff of Youth With A Mission, believes that obedience to the inner promptings of God's Holy Spirit is essential for those who seek an intimate friendship with God. Joy uses a simple formula to discern if the promptings are from God or not.

"I had long since learned to seek the Lord about matters small and large in my life, and I knew obedience to Him was where the action was. So I slowly and deliberately died out, with an act of my will, to all human reasoning and desire on the basis of Proverbs 3:5, "Do not rely on your own insight," and Proverbs 28:26, "He who trusts in his own mind is a fool," and Luke 22:24, "Not my will, but thine, be done."

"Then I took authority over Satan and demon powers and resisted them and silenced them in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ according to James 4:7, "Resist the devil and he will flee from you." So they could not speak to me.

"I then thanked God that according to John 10:3, 4, and 27 where He says His sheep hear His voice, know His voice, and follow Him; and according to Psalm 32:8, "I will instruct you and teach you the way you should go; I will counsel you with my eye upon you," He would tell me what to do.

The Daily Affirmation of Faith

Victor Matthews

Today I deliberately choose to submit myself fully to God as He has made Himself known to me through the Holy Scripture which I honestly accept as the only inspired, infallible, authoritative standard for all life and practice. In this day I will not judge God, His work, myself, or others on the basis of feelings or circumstances.

1. I recognize by faith that the triune God is worthy of all honor, praise, and worship as the Creator, Sustainer, and End of all things. I confess that God, as my Creator, made me for Himself. In this day I therefore choose to live for Him (Rev 4:11; 5:9-10; Isaiah 43:1,7,21).
2. I recognize by faith that God loved me and chose me in Christ Jesus before time began (Ephesians 1:1-7).
3. I recognize by faith that God has proven His love to me in sending His Son to die in my place, in whom every provision has already been made for my past, present, and future needs through His representative work, and that I have been made alive spiritually, raised, seated with Jesus Christ in the heavenlies, and anointed with the Holy Spirit (Romans 5:6-11; 8:28-39; Philippians 1:6-7, 13, 19; Ephesians 1:3; 2:5-6; Acts 2:1-4, 33).
4. I recognize by faith that God has accepted me, since I have received Jesus Christ as my Lord and Savior (John 1:12; Ephesians 1:6); that He has forgiven me (Ephesians 1:7); adopted me into His family; assuming every responsibility for me (John 17:11, 17; Ephesians 1:5); Philippians 1:6); given me eternal life (John 3:36; 1 John 5:9-13); applied the perfect righteousness of Christ to me so that I am now justified (Romans 5:1; 8:3-4; 10:4); made me complete in Christ (Colossians 2:10); and offers Himself to me as my daily sufficiency through prayer and the decisions of faith (Corinthians 1:30; Colossians 1:27; Galatians 2:20; John 14:13-14; Matthew 21:22; Romans 6:1-19; Hebrews 4:1-3, 11).
5. I recognize by faith that the Holy Spirit has baptized me into the Body of Christ (1 Corinthians 12:13); sealed me (Ephesians 1:13-14); anointed me for life and service (Acts 1:8; John 7:37-39); seeks to lead me into a deeper walk with Jesus Christ (John 14:16-18; 15:26-27; 16:13-15; Romans 8:11-16); and to fill my life with Himself (Ephesians 5:18).
6. I recognize by faith that only God can deal with sin and only God can produce holiness of life. I confess that in my salvation my part was to receive Him and that He dealt with my sin and saved me.

Now I confess that in order to live a holy life, I can only surrender to His will and receive Him as my sanctification; trusting Him to do whatever may be necessary in my life, without and within, so I may be enabled to live today in purity, freedom, rest and power for His glory (John 1:12; 1 Corinthians 1:30; 2 Corinthians 9:8; Galatians 2:20 Hebrews 4:9; 1 John 5:4; Jude 24).

Having confessed that God is worthy of all praise, that the Scriptures are the only authoritative standard, that only God can deal with sin and produce holiness of life, I again recognize my total dependence upon Him and submission to Him. I accept the truth that praying in faith is absolutely necessary for the realization of the will and grace of God in my daily life (1 John 5:14-15; James 2:6; 4:2-3; 5:16-18; Philippians 4:6-7; Hebrews 4:1-13; 11:6, 24-28).

Recognizing that faith is a total response to God by which the daily provisions ~~that~~^{the} Lord has furnished in Himself are appropriated, I therefore make the following decisions of faith.

1. For this day I make the decision of faith to surrender wholly to the authority of God as he has revealed Himself in the Scripture— to obey Him. I confess my sin, face the sinful reality of my old nature, and deliberately choose to walk in the light, in step with Christ throughout the hours of this day (Hebrews 3:6, 13; 15:4-7; Romans 6:16-20; Philippians 2:12-13; 1 John 1:7, 9).
2. For this day I make the decision of faith to surrender wholly to the authority of God as revealed in the Scripture — to believe Him. I accept only His Word as final authority. I now believe that since I have confessed my sin He has forgiven and cleansed me (1 John 1:9). I accept at full value His Word of promise to be my sufficiency and rest, and will conduct myself accordingly (Exodus 33:1; 1 Corinthians 1:30; 2 Corinthians 9:8; Philippians 4:19).
3. For this day I make the decision of faith to recognize that God has made every provision so that I may fulfill His will and calling. Therefore, I will not make any excuse for my sin and failure (1 Thessalonians 5:24).
4. For this day I make the decision of faith deliberately to receive from God that provision which He has made for me.

I renounce all self-effort to live the Christian life and to perform God's service; renounce all sinful praying which asks God to change circumstances and people so that I may be more spiritual; renounce all drawing back from the work of the Holy Spirit within and the call of God without; and renounce all non-biblical motives, goals, and activities which serve my sinful pride.

- a. I now sincerely receive Jesus Christ as my sanctification, particularly as my cleansing from the old nature, and ask the Holy Spirit to apply to me the work of Christ accomplished for me in the crucifixion. In cooperation with and dependence upon Him, I obey the command to "put off the old man" (Romans 6:1-14; 1 Corinthians 1:30; Galatians 6:14; Ephesians 4:22).
- b. I now sincerely receive Jesus Christ as my sanctification, particularly as my enablement moment by moment to live above sin, and ask the Holy Spirit to apply to me all of the work of the resurrection so that I may walk in newness of life. I confess that only God can deal with my sin and only God can produce holiness and the fruit of the Spirit in my life. In cooperation with and in dependence upon Him, I obey the command to "put on the new man" (Romans 6:1-4; Ephesians 4:24).
- c. I now sincerely receive Jesus Christ as my deliverance from Satan and take my position with Him in the heavenlies, asking the Holy Spirit to apply to me the work of the ascension. In His name I submit myself to God and stand against all of Satan's influence and subtlety. In cooperation with and dependence upon God, I obey the command to "resist the devil" (Ephesians 1:20-23; 2:6; 4:27; 6:10-18; Colossians 1:13; Hebrews 2:14-25; James 4:7; 1 Peter 3:22; 5:8-9).
- d. I now sincerely receive the Holy Spirit as my anointing for every aspect of life and service for today. I fully open my life to Him to fill me afresh in obedience to the command to "be filled with the Holy Spirit" (Ephesians 5:18; John 7:37-39; 14:16-17; 15:26-27; Acts 1:8).

Having made this confession and these decisions of faith, I now receive God's promised rest for this day (Hebrews 4:1-13). Therefore, I relax in the trust of faith, knowing that in the moment of temptation, trial, or need, the Lord Himself will be there as my strength and sufficiency (1 Corinthians 10:13).

Satanic Oppression

Section 4

SATAN THE ACCUSER

Satan is the accuser. However, unlike the characters in Bunyan's book, Satan does not accuse us face to face. His strategies are much more deceptive. I believe that Satan accuses us in three ways. First, he denounces us by encouraging us to accuse ourselves.

Some Christians have a problem with perpetual introspection. This constant self-examination is dangerous because it often leads to self-accusation. The devil knows that if he can get you to accuse yourself -to dwell on the memories of past sins- then he has won the battle.

If you do not put on the *breastplate of righteousness* every day, your memory is going to accuse you day and night. If you dwell on these memories, you will end up putting yourself on a shelf, and God will not be able to use you. You will lose ground to the devil.

Besides our memories of past mistakes, Satan also uses our feelings to accuse us. When we are run down from lack of sleep, poor eating habits, a lack of exercise, or an illness, we have a tendency to give in to feelings of depression, self-pity, or anger. It is at these times, when we are feeling depressed, that the devil comes to us and says, "That is right! Keep throwing fuel on the fire. You have a right to feel sorry for yourself. Remember all the things you have done and all the things people have done to you." Before you know it, you are defeated.

What is the answer when we begin to accuse ourselves? The *breastplate of righteousness*. God knows our struggles better than we do or Satan does. We can take these memories and feelings to Him. What does the Lord do about them? He puts them under the blood of Jesus Christ. They are gone. He buries them in the depths of the sea (see Micah 7:19). He blots them out like a thick cloud (see Isaiah 44:22). He takes them off the record. We are made righteous and worthy in His eyes. Nothing Satan can say or do will change our position in Christ. And the devil can take the joy out of the Christian life only when we allow him to.

It is important to distinguish between Satan's accusations and God's convictions. God convicts us in love; Satan accuses us in hatred. The Holy Spirit uses the Word to convict us. Satan uses feelings and memories to accuse us. When God convicts us, it draws us closer to Him; but when Satan accuses us, it pulls us away from the Lord. God's conviction leads to discipline and devotion. Satan's accusations lead to depression and discouragement. When God convicts, it is so we might look ahead and have hope. When Satan accuses, he wants us to look back and to give up.

Satan encourages us to accuse ourselves. Put on the *breastplate of righteousness* by faith and claim the righteousness of Christ. Your sins are forgiven. Your record is clean. The Lord ceases to remember your sins, and you should do likewise.

THE WAR AGAINST DEMONIC HOSTS

Under Satan's direction, demons seek to attack and harass the victors. From the New Testament, four categories of attack emerge, each showing certain activities and goals of the evil forces. All forms of attack have one ultimate goal: total control of the person being attacked.

1. **Attacks on Our Holiness.** The first category of demonic attacks centers on our holiness. Demons seek to turn us from holiness and lead us to sin through the activities of deception and temptation. The activities of this form of attack include tempting us to sin and deceiving us to lead us astray, both of which damage our testimony. The goal of this form of attack is to render us ineffective personally by removing us from fellowship with God. There are five terms used in the NT to describe attacks of this nature.

First is "tempt" (1 Cor. 7:5, 1 Thess. 3:5), which is more neutral than we usually think -- the original sense was "putting to the proof" ("Tempt", ISBE). It can have either positive or negative connotations, depending on the context. When used of Satan's tempting of men, it is decidedly negative, and refers to an enticement to sin. It is so much a part of his character that it can be used as a title, "the tempter" (1 Thess. 3:5).

Second is "take advantage of" (2 Cor. 2:11, "overpower"?; Delling, "Pleonectes", TDNT Abridged), which usually refers to material gain ("defraud", 1 Thess. 4:6). Satan wants to take advantage of us, outwit us, defraud us, cheat us -- and will use any and every tool available to him to do it.

Third is "deceive" or "lead astray" (from truth; Matt. 24:11, 24:24, Rev. 12:9, 13:14, 20:8, 10; see also 2 Tim. 3:13, I Jn. 2:26, 3:7; the noun form is used of false teachers in 2 Thess. 2:11, 2 Pet. 2:18, 3:17, I Jn. 4:6, 2 Jn. 7, Jude 11 and 13; and of Satan himself in Rev. 12:9), which means to cause to wander from the path of truth into error or delusion by means of deceit or deception. It is the word from which we get the term "planet", which was seen as a "wandering" star because of the erratic paths taken by the planets in relation to the rest of the stars (Greek mythology taught that they wandered because their guiding spirits were deceived; Gunther, "Planao", NIDNTT). The term is used of Satan's work with both believers and unbelievers.

Fourth is "deceive" or "lead astray" (by pleasure; used of Satan's work with Eve in 2 Cor. 11:3 and I Tim. 2:14; of false teachers in Eph. 5:6, Col. 2:8, and 2 Thess. 2:3), which is an intensive form of a word which means "deceive"; it may be rendered "deceive completely" (Vine, Expository Dictionary, p. 104). The focus is not as much the turning from truth as the straying from it in the pursuit of pleasure or sensual

gratification -- its basis is not ignorance, but desire (Gunther, "Planao", NIDNTT). Its use with Eve shows that even the most "innocent" can be deceived through a strong appeal to the senses.

Fifth, and finally, is **"bring in secretly"** (2 Pet. 2:1), which refers to bringing in something (in 2 Pet. 2:1 to heretical doctrines) secretly or maliciously.

2. **Attacks on Our Functioning in Ministry.** The second category of demonic attack is centered on our ministry. It involves efforts to hinder or destroy our functioning in ministry through the activity of confrontation and oppression. The activities of this form of attack include using obstacles (such as sin, resistance from unbelievers, personal oppression, etc.) to block our ministry. The goal of this form of attack is to render us either neutral or even harmful to the ministry. There are five terms used in the NT of this type of attack.

First is **"accuse"** or **"reproach"** (Rev. 12:10), a legal term with the basic sense of "bringing charges in court" against someone (Bietenhard, "Kategoros", NIDNTT; see Matt. 12:10). When not used legally, it means to accuse or reproach. Satan accuses us before God (the legal sense) and also reproaches us personally in order to downgrade us and render us ineffective.

Second is **"thwart"** or **"hinder"** (I Thess. 2:18), the basic meaning of which is "blocking the way" (Rengstorf, "Kopetos", TDNT Abridged). Though we read of hindering in regard to Paul (Rom. 15:22), the progress of the gospel (I Cor. 9:12), the walk of Christians (Gal. 5:7), and prayer (I Pet. 3:7-9), I Thess. 2:18 is the only passage in which Satan is specifically mentioned as the one who hinders.

Third is **"buffet, beat, cuff"** (2 Cor. 12:7), which means to strike with the fist, beat, cuff (BAG; see Matt. 26:67, I Cor. 4:11, and I Pet. 2:20 for the physical aspect). God allowed an angel of Satan to "buffet" Paul. Though there can be no certainty as to how this buffeting was manifested, we do know that it was from Satan and that Paul could not remove it through prayer.

Fourth is **"oppress"** (Acts 10:38; "oppressed by", NASB; "under the power of", NIV; "harassed and oppressed (by the power of)", Amplified), which can also mean "to oppress, exploit, dominate...someone" (BAG), as the rich oppress the poor (Jas. 2:6).

Fifth is **"trouble"** (Luke 6:18; "troubled by evil spirits", NIV; "disturbed and troubled with unclean spirits", Amplified), which can also mean "to annoy" (BAG). A related term with the same meaning is found in Acts 5:16 ("afflicted with", NASB; "tormented by", NIV; "troubled with", Amplified).

3. **Attacks on Our Person: Gaining Entry.** The third category

of demonic attack is centered on our person. It involves attempts of demons to gain control over a person through the activities of entering, seizing, and dwelling inside him. This form of attack includes using any grounds given to gain a foothold in a person's life in order to lead him further away from the truth. The goal of this form of attack is to gain control over us mentally and physically so as to use us for Satan's ends as a propagator of his "gospel". There are ten terms used of this type of attack in the NT.

First is **"put/place"** (in the heart; John 13:2), which means "to put, place, lay or bring" (BAG). Satan can put thoughts into the very "control center" of our personality. The same verb is usually used physically of putting wine into wineskins (Mark 2:22) and fingers in the ears (John 20:25).

Second is **"fill"** (the heart; John 16:6, Acts 5:3), the basic idea of which physical (e.g., fill a cup with water). In this context, the idea may be to be controlled or inspired by (see Schippers, "Pleroo", NIDNTT; comp. Eph. 5:18, "be filled with the Holy Spirit").

Third is **"enter"** (Mark 9:25 and Luke 8:30), which, when used of demons, means "take possession of someone's body as their dwelling" (BAG). It is used in combination with "live in, dwell" in Matt. 12:45 and Luke 11:26.

Fourth is **"seize"** (Mark 9:18; "it seizes him", NASB; "lays hold of him (so as to make him its own)", Amplified), which can be used positively (Rom. 9:30, 1 Cor. 9:24) or negatively (Jn. 12:35). In regard to demons, it means "to seize with hostile intent, to overtake, come upon" (BAG).

Fifth is a different term for **"seize"** (Luke 8:29; "seize him", NASB; "snatch and hold him", Amplified), which means "to seize by violence, drag away" (BAG). For example, it is used of the soldiers seizing Stephen (Acts 6:12), a mob seizing two of Paul's companions (Acts 19:27-29) and the seizing of a ship by a storm (Acts 27:15).

Sixth is **"lay hands on, seize"** (Luke 9:39) by force (BAG). As an illustration, emotions can "seize" us (amazement, Luke 5:26; fear, Luke 7:16)

Seventh is **"carry/lead astray"** (Luke 4:9 and I Cor. 12:2, which may be translated "how you were attracted, carried away again and again"). It is the ordinary word for arresting someone. In the Gospels, it is commonly used of being led by force rather than deception or seduction (e.g., Mark 14:44; Robertson and Plummer, 1 Corinthians, p. 260). It is also used of leading of the Holy Spirit (Luke 4:1, Rom. 8:14 and Gal. 5:18).

Eighth is simply **"in" or "by"** (Mark 1:23, 3:22, 5:2; "possessed by an evil spirit", NIV; "with an unclean spirit", NASB;

"(in the power) of an unclean spirit", Amplified). Note the similar "in whom the evil spirit dwelt" (Acts 19:16, Amplified). It indicates the state of being filled with or gripped by something (whether demon, Mark 1:23; or Holy Spirit, Eph. 5:18).

Ninth is "live in; dwell" (Matt. 12:45 and 11:26), which means "to live, dwell, reside, settle (down)" (BAG; "make their home", Amplified). In Eph. 3:17 we are told to let Christ "dwell" in our hearts and James 4:5 teaches that the Spirit has been made to "dwell" in us by God.

Tenth, and finally, is "having" an evil or unclean spirit (Matt. 11:18, Mark 3:30, 7:25, 9:17, Luke 4:33, 7:33, 8:27, John 7:20, 8:48, 8:52, 10:20, Acts 8:7, 16:16, and 19:13; "has an unclean spirit", NASB). It means "to have as one's own," (BAG) here in regard to body and/or soul.

4. Attacks on Our Person: Enslaving. The fourth category also centers on our person, but is at the level of struggle over the moment-by-moment control of a person's life. It involves attacks which are geared to enslaving and eventually destroying a person. This may be done physically, and, if possible, spiritually (by keeping a person from Christ). In this form of attack, demon(s) seek to enslave someone to such an extent that the person becomes nothing more than a toy or a tool to reach others. This is done by enslaving and blinding him, with the eventual goal of devouring him. Satan's ultimate goal is final control of a person's eternal destiny. Our understanding of the potential for success of these attacks on the Christian depends on our view of the security of salvation for the believer. My personal understanding is that, for the believer, Satan can never gain control of his eternal destiny, since that belongs to God alone and, as Jesus said, "No one shall snatch them out of My hand" (John 10:28). There are at least twelve terms that are used to indicate this type of attack.

First is "demonize" (Matt. 4:24; 8:16, 28, 33; 12:22, 15:22; Mark 1:32, 5:15, 16, 18; Luke 8:36; John 10:21). This is generally translated as "demon-possessed" or "demonized" ("under the power of demons", Amplified). The term "possession", however, is not accurate. The basic concept involved is control, not ownership. "In other words, demonization pictures a demon controlling a somewhat passive human" (Dickason, Possession, p. 37).

Second is "hold captive, capture alive" (2 Tim. 2:26). It means to capture alive, and appears to be related to believers who are temporarily caught in Satan's snares (and who, so caught, "do his will").

Third is "enslaved under" (Gal. 4:3, 9; "to perform the duties of a slave; serve", BAG). This term is best defined in 2 Pet. 2:19, "For by what a man is overcome, by this he is

enslaved."

Fourth is **"bind"** (Luke 13:16), which is used of prisoners (Acts 12:6, 21:33), the chaining of the Gadarene demoniac (Mark 5:3), of how the burial cloths of Lazarus held him (John 11:44), and of Paul's binding by the Holy Spirit (Acts 20:22). The "daughter of Abraham" was bound by Satan for eighteen years before being set free by Jesus.

Fifth is **"blind"** (2 Cor. 4:4, see also Jn. 2:11), which indicates a dulling of the ability; it shows a deeper effect than that of deceiving, and is only said to be done to unbelievers. We note that God also is said to blind people (Jn. 12:40).

Sixth is **"work in; operate"** (Eph. 2:2; 2 Thess. 2:7,9). It "seems to always have the idea of effective working" (MM; emphasis theirs). The same word group is also used in 2 Thess. 2:11, where it is literally "an operation of error". Translations of the term include "deluding influence" (NASB), "powerful delusion" (NIV), and "a misleading influence, a working of error and a strong delusion" (Amplified). This type of working is done in unbelievers in order to influence them.

Seventh is **"drive"** (Luke 8:29), which "signifies to drive, impel, urge on" (Vine, Expository Words, p. 332). In addition to being used of the effect of a demon on a man, it is used of rowing (Mark 6:48 and Jn. 6:19), the effect of wind on a ship (Jas. 3:4), and storms on mists (2 Pet. 2:17).

Eighth is **"maul"** (Luke 9:39; "destroy", NIV; "sorely shattered", Amplified). In strict usage, this means "to rub together, grind, crush, smash, break, or destroy" (Bertram, "Syntribo", TDNT Abridged). Though demons may crush men, in the end it is Satan who will be crushed (Rom. 16:20).

Ninth is **"convulse"** (Luke 9:39; "throws him into a convulsion", NIV). It means to tear, rend, pull to and fro, or convulse (BAG). In 2 Sam. 22:8 (LXX) it is used to describe the shaking of the foundations of heaven at God's anger.

Tenth is **"tear"** (Luke 9:42; "dashed him", NASB; "threw him to the ground", NIV). It can mean either to tear (of new wine bursting old wineskins; Matt. 9:17 and parallels) or to break out (Gal. 4:27) (BAG).

Eleventh is **"devour"** (1 Pet. 5:8; Satan seeks Christians to devour), meaning "swallow, drink down, devour" (BAG; Matt. 23:24; Rev. 12:16). It is used figuratively in the NT to mean to assimilate, overwhelm, consume; seen in I Cor. 15:54 ("death is swallowed up in victory") and 2 Cor. 5:4 ("that what is mortal may be swallowed up by life").

Twelfth, and finally, is **"destroy, ruin the flesh"** (BAG; I Cor. 5:5), a term used only once, when Paul commands the

punishment of a flagrantly sinning believer who was to be turned over to Satan for the "destruction of his flesh".

How Do Demons Gain Ground Over Men?

In discussing demonic spiritual warfare on the personal level, one general principle must be noted at the outset: demons can only influence believers to the extent that we allow them to do so. The act of giving or allowing Satan to take any amount of control in our life is referred to as "giving ground" (see the unabridged edition of Jesse Penn-Lewis, War On The Saints for excellent discussion). There are three attitudes (or actions) by which demons seek to gain ground in a person's life: sin, passivity, and fear.

The Ground of Sin. Every time we sin, we open a door for Satan. This may include pre-conversion sin (especially occultic experimentation, witchcraft, spirit healing, astrology, divination, etc.), post-conversion sin (unbelief, deceit, sexual sin, bitterness, anger, deception, etc.), and even ancestral sin. The last is a controversial area, with demons claiming that they have the "legal" grounds to harass people because ancestral sin allowed the entry of demons into the family (see Exodus 20:3-5 discussion). Dickason feels that this is the primary cause of demonization, being the source of problems in over ninety-five percent of the cases he has personally handled over the years (Dickason, Possession, p. 221).

The Ground of Passivity. If "demonization" is accurately defined as control of a passive person (see above), then passivity on the part of the Christian may be an entry point for such control. This passivity can be seen in two forms. Penn-Lewis addresses the first:

The primary cause of deception and possession in surrendered believers may be condensed into one word, PASSIVITY; that is, a cessation of the active exercise of the will in control over spirit, soul and body, or either, as may be the case. It is, practically, a counterfeit of 'surrender to God.' The believer who 'surrenders' his 'members' -- or faculties -- to God, and ceases to use them himself, thereby falls into 'passivity' which enables evil spirits to deceive, and possess any part of his being which has become passive. (Penn-Lewis, War on the Saints, p. 69; emphasis hers, see also pp. 68-93)

The second form of passivity is inactivity due to unbelief. Satan deceives believers into thinking that he does not exist, and then they are completely unprepared to engage him in battle when he chooses to attack. In fact, they do not even recognize him as the source of attack, since they deny his existence.

The Ground of Fear. The third means of demonic attack is fear. If we come to fear Satan's attacks on us or our family, he will seek to take full advantage and render us inactive in

spiritual warfare.

Summary of Demonic Attacks on Men

The "external" attacks can be handled by the Christian himself through the normal Christian disciplines of prayer, being filled with the Holy Spirit, obedience, etc. The less severe "internal" attacks may also be dealt with by the Christian being attacked, but the more severe should be handled with the help of experienced and mature believers.

Demons and the Christian

How much influence can a demon have on a true believer? Satan can certainly have influence over a believer, or else there would be no reason for the many NT warnings to resist him. The question is not his ability to influence us, but the extent to which he is able to do so.

Taken from The World of The Spirits, A. Scott Moreau, Nairobi, Kenya: Evangel Pub. House, 1990. (Available through Wheaton Graduate School).

SATAN'S WILES WITH THE CHRISTIAN

Adapted from How to Resist Satan by Theodore Epp

SATANIC OPPRESSION

Acts 10:38 - The word oppress means "to exercise control over" or "to tyrannize." The indication is clear that such oppression is not from within, but from without and comes from satanic forces. One of the things they do is put the saints under great mental and emotional pressure. 2 Cor. 10:3-5, there is a battle for the control of the believer's mind. Why would God say this if Satan, through his evil forces, was not constantly attacking the hearts and minds of believers in order to put them under pressure--pressure for almost any reason. By not realizing the real source of our trouble, we may blame other people, or perhaps some accident that we have had; but many times these things are what Satan uses to put us under strain.

We can gain victory over Satan, who already is a defeated foe (Heb. 2:14; Col. 2:15) any time we will claim it in the name of Jesus. We must oppose Satan directly in the name of Jesus and claim the power of the blood of Christ as our protection.

SATANIC OBSESSION

After Satan has scored success in oppressing the Christian, he takes up the second phase of the work, which is obsession. Luke 6:18, Acts 5:16, "To vex" means to obsess, "to harass," "to mob," or "to riot." It speaks of vicious attacks made by demons upon a person.

Obsessions will attack the minds of Christians. They suggest doubts to us, especially doubts concerning the goodness of God. Instead of having the mind of God and the mind of Christ, we suddenly begin to think the thoughts suggested by one of the demons. A mind obsessed by Satan thinks evil of God. In order to avoid this, we are told, "Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus" (Phil. 2:5). 2 Cor. 10:4, 5 teaches us once again that the mental powers of a Christian may be attacked by demons, and their minds obsessed by evil ideas about God.

What are some of the methods that demonic powers use to harass Christians? The most common method is worry. Instead of having the peace of God, which passes all understanding, and which would keep our emotions in proper balance and our minds thinking correctly, we worry. Satan's trick, however, is to capitalize on worry and through that to take control of the believer's mind.

Another of Satan's devices is to get us to fret over some situations in life instead of being content. Paul, in Phil. 4:11 said, "I have learned, in whatsoever state I am . . . to be content." In other words, there had been times when he fretted, but he learned to overcome Satan's power in the strength of the Lord.

SATAN'S WILES (continued)

Then there is a complaining spirit to which some people succumb. There are some who always see the dark side of things. Satan will foster that in our hearts if he can, thereby getting control of our minds. Some say it's just their nature, but Satan will work through their nature. Do not at any time excuse yourself on the basis of your nature. When Jesus Christ died, the old nature was crucified with Him. In your daily experience you are to keep it on the cross, and this you can do with the help of the Lord. Then live in the nature of our Lord.

Vain imagination is another of Satan's tools. He likes to get us to imagine that somebody hates us. Or, he'll cause us to have evil thoughts about others. A common method is to get us to attribute wrong motives to their actions.

Then there are impure thoughts which seem to run riot at times. A man came to us and he began to pour out in vile language the most impure thoughts I have heard since I was saved. Dr. Epp said, "Man, do you know what's happened to you? Satan has taken possession of your mind." We prayed, God gave the victory. The man was released. The stare left his eyes. The color returned to his face.

Areas where we can be vexed in our minds: worry, fretting, complaining, vain imaginations, evil thoughts, anger, harshness, suspicion, fanaticism, irritable, critical spirit, spirit of revenge, fear, grief, contention, impatience, sensitiveness, pride, frustration, heresy, conceit, jealousy and many others.

SATANIC CONTROL

How far can Satan go in dominating or controlling a Christian? In order to answer this, we first need to consider what the Bible teaches a person to be. According to 1 Thess. 5:23, man is composed of body, soul and spirit. Man, then, is a trinity.

By calling to mind the picture of the Old Testament temple which had an outer court, a holy place, and a holy of holies, we can readily see what the Spirit of God is teaching us in such a Scripture as 1 Cor. 3:16. There we read: "Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?" The word for temple here has reference to the innermost sanctuary, the holy of holies.

There is another word translated "temple" in the New Testament, but it means the whole temple. According to this verse, the Spirit of God takes up His residence in the spirit of the Christian, and there He stays. This inner spirit can never be possessed by any demon, because God will never leave it. "I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee," is His promise. To complete the analogy between the Jewish temple and the Christian we understand that the holy of holies corresponds to the spirit; the holy place to the soul; and the outer court to the body.

SATAN'S WILES (continued)

We need to go a step further and realize that the inner sanctuary did not need to be invaded before the temple, as such, was defiled. The Jews were guilty of defiling their temple on more than one occasion. At the time of our Lord's public ministry they brought in cattle and doves, making the temple court a barnyard and a place for the exchange of money. Jesus drove them out saying, "Make not my Father's house a house of merchandise." They defiled the whole house by defiling part of it.

HOW FAR CAN SATAN GO?

Neither Satan nor any of his demons can possess anything that is possessed by Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit. But the Evil One can control areas not possessed by Christ or the Holy Spirit. We have seen in the case of a saved man that the spirit of man is taken over by the Holy Spirit, therefore that part of the Christian can never be controlled by Satan. So far as the unsaved person is concerned, the Evil One can possess all of him or her.

In the case of the Christian, if his soul and body are surrendered fully to God, they are filled by the Spirit of God and Satan can have no part of them. That is one reason why we are admonished to be filled with the Spirit. When we turn over our entire being to Him, Satan cannot touch us.

We have some concrete illustrations in the Scriptures of persons who were believers but did not surrender themselves fully to the control of the Holy Spirit. In the fifth chapter of 1 Corinth. Paul cites the case of an immoral man who brought great shame to the cause of Christ. His body was being used by Satan for purposes of immorality, and so the apostle said, "Deliver such as one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh [the body], that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus."

The chastisement which came upon the man was severe, but he was exercised by it and sought forgiveness before God and man. Consequently, in his second letter to the Corinthians, the apostle Paul instructed the believers to receive the man back into fellowship (2 Cor. 2:5-11).

The principle operative here is given in 1 Cor. 3:17 where the words are, "If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are." A wrong use of the body, which corresponds to the outer court of the temple, defiles the inner sanctuary. This, God will not pass by lightly. The words just quoted, "defile" and "destroy" are the same word in the original and the passage could be translated, "if any man mar the temple of God, God shall bring him to corruption." The thought is not "destroy" in the sense of annihilation as some would take it.

SATAN'S WILES (continued)

Another illustration is found in the fifth chapter of Acts where we read how Ananias came before the apostles with a lie on his lips, and Peter stopped him with these words: "Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost?" Here was a man whose heart was possessed by Satan at this particular moment, whereas if he had been filled with the Holy Spirit, he would not have lied. Any Christian not filled with the Holy Spirit is open territory for the work of demon powers.

There was a time in Peter's own life when he let Satan take control momentarily and uttered words for which he had to be rebuked by our Savior. The account is given in Matthew 16, and the occasion was the prophecy of our Lord in which He foretold His death and resurrection. The 22nd verse tells us: "Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee." It is apparent that Peter did not realize the terrible thing he had said. He was actually seeking to set aside the entire redemptive program which God had established even before man ever fell.

The Saviour turned to Peter and said, "Get thee behind me Satan; thou art an offense unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of man" (Matt. 16:23). For the time being, Satan had possessed Peter's mind and thoughts and had spoken through him. You will notice that the Lord Jesus did not say in his rebuke, "Get thee behind me, Peter, but rather, "Get thee behind me, Satan." Satan was speaking through Peter, so it is no wonder the utterances were at variance with the revealed will of God.

It is possible that Peter learned a lesson here that he never forgot, and that Satan never again was able to get control of him to any such degree.

In Paul's letter to the Ephesians, he says, "Neither give place to the devil." (Eph. 4:27) The admonition is that we might not give any spot or space to Satan. There are certain areas in our lives which could be turned over to Him, whether we are conscious of it or not, so we must be on guard not to give place to him at all.

Thank God it is not possible for Satan or any of his demons to take complete control of a Christian, because the Holy Spirit is within him. But we must be careful to give no room to the Evil One, for he will take what ground is not surrendered to the Spirit of God if he can. A believer cannot be controlled by the Evil One to the same degree that an unbeliever can. He will oppress and vex and break down our resistance to where he may get control of certain areas of our being; but the way of victory is simple and at hand for us at any time. We need only be filled with the Spirit.

SATAN'S GOAL

Satan's goal is always to get to the will and control it. He may begin by deceiving the mind, as with Eve, or by attacking the body, as with Job, but ultimately he must get to the will.

If Satan can get you to act independently of God's will, he can then control your will and control your life. You will think that you are acting freely, which is part of Satan's deception, but actually you will be acting under orders from the ruler of this world.

If you yield these three areas (you will, mind and body) of your life daily to the Spirit of God, then the Spirit will empower you to defeat the devil. When you first awaken, immediately give your body to God as an act of faith, and prove that you mean it by getting out of bed. The discipline of getting up in the morning is a part of spiritual victory. The next step is to reach for your Bible and present your mind to God for spiritual renewal. It's the Word of God that renews the mind and transforms it. The next step--give him your will, and this you do in prayer. The important thing in prayer is to yield your will to God's will in the matters that you pray about. When you have taken these steps, you will have surrendered yourself totally to the Lord--body, mind, and will.

The person who is truly humble has these characteristics:

1. He knows himself.
2. He accepts himself.
3. He yields himself to God.
4. He seeks to better himself that he might serve God better.

The humble man realizes that all he has comes from God and must be given to God. (John 3:27; 1 Cor. 4:7)

It is important that we learn to distinguish between Satan's accusations and the Spirit's convictions.

If the believer cultivates in his life any known sin, he is giving Satan an opportunity to invade and take over other areas. (Eph.4:27)

Dr. Warren Wiersbe states, "My own experience has been that the morning is the best time to put on the armor. After I have give God my body, mind, and will, I ask the Holy Spirit to fill me, and then I, by faith, put on the pieces of the armor by prayer."

THE STRATEGY OF SATAN Warren Wiersbe, Wheaton, IL; Tyndale House, 1985

SATAN'S STRATEGY

Homer Duncan, in his book Satan's Strategy, gives us insights into the workings of the enemy by examining three major areas--Eve's, Job's, and Jesus' temptations.

Eve's Temptation

1. The serpent is identified as Satan (Rev. 12:9; 20:2).
2. The serpent appeared to Eve before the fall and before God's curse was put on him. Satan did not appear to Eve as a loathsome, crawling snake, but as the most beautiful of God's creatures.
3. He sowed the seeds of doubt in Eve's mind by asking a question. He uses this method today.
4. He caused Eve to doubt the Word of God.
5. He lied to Eve. We must never forget that Satan is a liar and a deceiver. He deceived the whole world (Rev. 12:9). He is the greatest confidence man in the world.
6. He does not always tempt us with bad things, but many times with good things (Gen. 3:6).
7. God put a curse on the serpent for deceiving Adam and Eve.
8. God put enmity between Satan and the woman, and between Satan's seed and the woman's seed (Gen. 3:15).
9. Though Satan bruised Christ's heel at Calvary, Christ defeated Satan on the cross.
10. Christ will crush Satan's head at the end of the millennium.

Satan and Job

Study carefully the first and second chapters of Job. Here are some basic facts that we can learn from this portion of the Word of God.

1. Satan is not in Hell, but has access to the presence of the Lord (Job 1:6; 2:1).
2. Satan goes to and fro in the earth (Job 1:7; 2:2; 1 Pet. 5:8).
3. Satan is revealed as the accuser of the brethren (Job 1:11; 2:5; Rev. 12:10).
4. Satan, when afflicting men, cannot go any further than God permits him to go (Job 1:12; 2:6).
5. Satan does afflict and attack the children of God (Job 1:13-22; Job 2:7, 8).

SATAN'S STRATEGY (continued)

The Temptation of Jesus

The temptation of Jesus is recorded in each of the synoptic Gospels. It is not mentioned in the Gospel of John, and is summed up in two verses in the Gospel of Mark. We learn several important lessons from Matthew and Luke:

1. We learn that Satan is the tempter. If he tempted Christ, he will tempt us also.
2. Satan tempted Jesus after the Spirit of God came upon Jesus following His baptism in water (Matt. 3:16; 4:1). Luke says that "Jesus, being full of the Holy Spirit . . . was led by the Spirit into the wilderness" (Luke 4:1). This example teaches us to be on the alert for satanic attacks after times of great spiritual blessing.
3. Satan attacked Christ in a time of physical weakness, after Jesus had fasted for 40 days and nights. Satan attacks us in times of physical weakness. Amalek, who is a type of the flesh, which is the activity of Satan within us, attacked the hindmost of Israel when they were feeble and weary (Deut. 25:18).
4. Satan tempts us to use our moral appetites, which are not sinful in themselves, in the wrong way. Temptation is not sin. "Jesus was tempted in all points as we are, yet without sin" (Heb. 4:15). Temptation is the suggestion from Satan that we satisfy a good appetite in the wrong way. Sin is the decision to do it. When Jesus was hungry, Satan tempted Him to turn a stone into bread, but Jesus did not yield to the temptation.
5. Satan knows how to quote Scripture when tempting us (Matt. 4:6; Luke 4:10, 11).
6. Jesus relied on the Word of God when overcoming Satan (Luke 4:4, 8, 12).
7. Satan used the same three basic temptations with Jesus that he had used with Adam and Eve (1 John 2:16).
8. Jesus commands Satan "Get thee hence, Satan" (Matt. 4:10), and "Get thee behind me, Satan" (Luke 4:8), and Satan obeys Him. Christians must learn to take their place with Christ at the Father's right hand and to exercise the authority given to them by Christ in overcoming Satan.
9. Satan left Him for a season (Luke 4:13). We are to expect repeated attacks from Satan.
10. Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit after being tempted by Satan (Luke 4:14). Christians become strong in the faith when they overcome attacks of Satan.

THE SATANIC SYSTEM

We get our English word "cosmos" from the Greek "kosmos." Webster defines "cosmos" as any self-inclusive system characterized by order and harmony. The Greek word "kosmos" is found in the New Testament 187 times. In at least 30 of these instances it clearly refers to the satanic system. A study of the Scriptures reveals ten pertinent facts about the "kosmos" or world system:

- 1) Satan is the head or prince of this system. Jesus said, "Now is the judgment of this world: (now shall the prince of this world) (kosmos or satanic system) be cast out" (John 12:31). Hereafter I will not talk much with you; for the prince of this world (kosmos or satanic system) cometh, and hath nothing in me" (John 14:30). "Of judgment, because the prince of this world (Satanic system) is judged" (John 16:11).
- 2) Since Satan is the head of this system, it is entirely evil. The Bible speaks of the believer as having escaped corruption that is in the world (Satanic system) 2 Pet. 1:4. The Bible speaks of the pollution of the world (Satanic system) 2 Pet. 2:20. The Christian is to keep himself unspotted from the world (Satanic system) Jas. 1:27. The friendship of the world (Satanic system) is enmity with God. (Jas. 4:4) All who are born of God overcome the world (Satanic system) 1 John 5:4. The spirit of antichrist was at work in the world (Satanic system) even in apostolic times (1 John 4:3).
- 3) Satan oppresses those who are in his kingdom (Acts 10:38).
- 4) Satan binds with physical infirmities those in his kingdom (Luke 13:16).
- 5) Christians can be sifted and buffeted by Satan (Luke 22:31, 32; 2 Cor. 12:7).
- 6) The world or satanic system is defined in this way: "the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life" (1 John 2:16).
- 7) The satanic system hates the believer (1 John 3:13).
- 8) The believer can overcome the satanic system because the indwelling Christ is greater than the Devil (1 John 4:4).
- 9) Those who are a part of the satanic system live for it (1 John 4:5).
- 10) The satanic system is temporal. God's kingdom is eternal (1 John 2:17). Consider some of the divisions in the satanic system:
 - a. The entertainment world
 - b. The educational world
 - c. The political world
 - d. The religious world

Taken from: Satan's Strategy, Homer Duncan, N.d.

SATAN AND THE SUCCESSFUL CHRISTIAN LIFE

Introduction

- A. The Christian has three "enemies": The sinful nature (Eph. 4:22); the sinful world system (1 Jn. 2:15, 16); and the Devil (1 Pet. 5:8,9).
- B. In all of these areas Jesus Christ has obtained deliverance for us. However, for this deliverance to be a practical reality we must know and practice the truth in honesty.

I. The Need of Deliverance and Freedom.

- A. The Basis of Satanic Influence: The Fall of Man (Gen. 3:1-19)

In the Fall there was a submissive response to the temptation of the Devil, the acceptance of doubt concerning the Word of God, the acceptance of insinuations concerning the goodness and wisdom of God, and a deliberate choice to follow the suggestions of Satan and disobey the True and Living God.

The seriousness of this act cannot be over-emphasized. There was introduced the dimensions of sin, lust, depravity, slavery, ignorance, death and every form of evil into the human race. In summary it is correct to say that the race became alienated from God and enslaved to the Devil. The final effects of this sinful judgment. The Fall of man and the hold of the enemy is so profound that it took the death of Jesus Christ and His Resurrection to break that hold and redeem mankind.

- B. The Description of Satanic Influence.

1. The descriptive titles given to Satan indicate his activity. He is called Tempter (Matt. 4:3), Deceiver (Rev. 12:9) Accuser (Rev. 12:10, Adversary (1 Pet. 5:8), Murderer (John 8:44), Liar (John 8:44), the God of this world (2 Cor. 4:4) and the Prince of the Power of the Air (Eph. 2:2).
2. The Bible indicates that the Christian can give a "place" (foothold) to the Devil (Eph. 4:27).

Satan can fill the heart of the believer (Acts 5:3), he can control the believer so he will lie (Acts 5:30), he can be physically, spiritually and materially attacked by Satan (Job 1, 2; 2 Cor. 12:7), he can be hindered (1 Thess. 2:18), deceived (Rev. 12:9, 10; 2 Cor. 11:3), tempted (1 Cor. 7:5; 1 Thess. 3:5), ensnared (2 Tim. 2:25, 26), devoured (1 Pet. 5:8,9), "sifted as wheat" (Luke 22:31), made proud (1 Tim. 3:6), brought into condemnation (1 Tim. 3:6) and under reproach (1 Tim. 3:7), corrupted in mind (2 Cor. 11:3), accused (Rev. 12:10), pushed into hypocrisy (Acts 5:1-11), religious fanaticism (2 Cor. 2:1-11) and be made the object of "fiery darts" (Eph. 6:16).

The endeavor of Satan is to keep every believer from spiritual progress, from maturity in Christ and the experience of the Fruit of the Spirit. All Christians are under the attack of the enemy in some manner. The obvious difficulty that all of us share in joyful and effective prayer, Bible study, witnessing, overcoming sin and sins, in maintaining fellowship with God, etc. is a indisputable evidence of the subtle and powerful influence of the Devil.

II. The Divine Provision of Deliverance and Freedom

A. In the Crucifixion and Resurrection Jesus Christ defeated Satan.

And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it. (Col. 2:15)

For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. (1 Jn 3:8)

B. In the Ascension Jesus Christ was seated in triumph over Satan.

And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, far above all principality and power and might . . . (Eph. 1:19-21)

Comment: The victory of Jesus Christ over Satan has been given as delegated authority to every believer. We too are seated in the heavenlies (Eph. 2:5,6), have been given the use of the name of the Lord Jesus (Luke 10:17-20), given an armor (Eph. 6:11-18) and a weapon of great power in the Word of God (Eph. 6:17).

III. The Biblical Instruction for Deliverance and Freedom.

- A. There must be an honest confession and repentance regarding past and present sins. There is not hope of deliverance without doing this thoroughly.

If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. (1 John 1:9)

- B. There must be an honest practice of the truth by faith.

Stand therefore . . . with truth . . . righteousness . . . peace . . . faith . . . salvation . . . the Word of God . . . and prayer. (Eph. 6:10-18)

- C. There must be an honest and aggressive resistance to the work of Satan.

Be sober, be vigilant, because your adversary, the Devil, as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking whom he may devour. Whom resist steadfast in the faith . . . (1 Peter 5:8, 9)

- D. There must be an honest and aggressive wearing of the armor. Pray it on yourself everyday. You may be trying to live without your protection!

Put on the whole armor of God . . . (Eph. 6:11)

Comment: Do not treat these suggestions lightly. Work hard at recognizing and confessing those areas where you have accepted error, been disobedient and given ground to Satan. When you're made to feel guilty but don't know what you've done--reject it. When you're accused ("If you were a Christian you wouldn't be thinking a thought like that") refuse it. When your thoughts, emotions and desires get out of hand, then take charge of them (2 Cor. 10:4,5). You have the authority in the name and Word of Jesus Christ to resist the Devil, use your weapons as weapons!

SPIRITUAL WARFARE

INTRODUCTION

1. The Bible warns the Christian:
 - a. Not to be ignorant of Satan's devices (thoughts, plans)
2 Cor. 2:11.
 - b. But to "Be sober, be vigilant, because your adversary, the devil as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: Whom resist steadfast in the faith."
1 Pet. 5:8, 9a.
 - c. Finally, to "be strong in the Lord, and in the power of His might. Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles (deliberate planning, craftiness, stratagems, deceits) of the devil."
Eph. 6:10,11.
2. Yet many times Christians fail:
 - a. To realize they are in a war against Satan.
 - b. To detect Satan's trap until it is almost too late.
Satan can be "transformed into an angel of light."
2 Cor. 11:14.
3. To win a war, game or contest--we must:
 - a. Recognize there is an opponent.
 - b. Know the enemy/opponent well
 - i) who he is
 - ii) what he does--his work
 - iii) how he works--his methods
 - c. Then carry on a war against him.

A. OUR ENEMY--WHO IS HE?

- (1) Not imaginary, but real. Otherwise God's provision of the Christian's armor in Eph. 6:14-18 is meaningless.
- (2) Not a weak foe, or else there would be no need of such a comprehensive panoply.
- (3) Not very strong. Man is only a "little lower than angels." (Ps. 8:5) So Satan is definitely weaker than God.
- (4) Not everywhere at the same time as some imagine. Only God is omnipresent. Some Christians are very fearful--believing the devil to be under every bush, around every corner. Satan is probably busy with some "big-time" Christian; too busy to bother us "small fry." But beware of his agents--the demons.

B. SOME TITLES OF SATAN - suggestive of his character and nature.

(This list is not comprehensive.)

- a. Satan from Hebrew "satan," Greek "Satanas" = adversary, opponent. Job 1:6-12

SPIRITUAL WARFARE (continued)

- b. Devil from Greek "diabolos." Rev. 12:9, 12 = to throw across, slanderer, accuser.
- c. Old serpent or original serpent. Rev. 12:9
- d. Accuser of the brethren. Rev. 12:10
- e. Dragon. Rev. 12:3, 9, 20:1, 2
- f. Serpent. Gen. 3:4, 14
- g. God of this world. 2 Cor. 4:4
- h. Enemy. Matt. 13:39
- i. Liar. John 8:44
- j. Father of lies. John 8:44
- k. Murderer. John 8:44
- l. Tempter. Matt. 4:3; 1 Thess. 3:5
- m. Unclean spirit. Matt. 12:43
- n. Wicked one. Matt. 13:19; 1 John 3:12
- o. Anointed cherub. Eze. 28:14
- p. Prince of demons. Mark 3:22-26
- q. Lucifer. Isa. 14:12 meaning "light-bearing" brightness
- r. Prince of the power of the air. Eph. 2:2
- s. Prince of this world. John 12:31; John 14:30; John 16:11

C. HIS ACTIVITY

- (1) Toward non-Christians
 - a) Blinds the eye of understanding to prevent faith. 2 Cor. 4:4
 - b) Deceives. Rev. 12:9
 - c) Takes away the Word of God as it is sown from the hearts of those who refuse to believe. Mark. 4:15
 - d) Mixes truth with error. 2 Tim. 4:3,4
- (2) Towards Christians
 - a) Accuses God's people. Job 1:6-12; Rev. 12:10
 - b) Opposes God's people. Zech. 3:1
 - c) Tempts. 1 Thess. 3:5
 - d) Causes weak Christians to stumble. Acts 5:3
 - e) Devours the unwary. 1 Pet. 5:8
 - f) Hinders the Gospel. Lk. 8:12; 2 Cor. 4:3, 4

D. HIS TACTICS

- a. Causes doubt. Gen. 3:4; Eph. 6:16
- b. Uses wily stratagems. 2 Cor. 2:11
- c. Uses lying wonders. 2 Thess. 2:9
- d. Deceit and camouflage. 2 Thess. 2:10
- e. Traps by pride. 1 Tim. 3:6
- f. Attacks the body . . . can leave blue-black marks, without evidence of human agency or injury. Can cause physical weakness. Luke 13:11-17

SPIRITUAL WARFARE (continued)

- g. Attacks the mind mainly:
 - i) darkens the mind. Eph. 4:17
 - ii) blinds the mind. 2 Cor. 4:3, 4
 - iii) corrupts the mind. 2 Cor. 11:3
 - iv) prevents understanding. Matt. 13:19
 - v) deceives by transforming into angel of light. 2 Cor. 11:14
 - vi) seducing spirits will lead astray. 1 Tim. 4:1

E. HIS COHORTS - DEMONS

1. Fallen angels. 2 Pet. 2:4; Jude 6
 2. Demon from Greek "daimon." Matt. 9:33, 34 = deified spirit.
 3. Translated "devil" not with capital "d."
 4. Fell with Satan. Isa. 14:12-15; Eze. 28:11-19; 2 Pet. 2:4; Jude 6
 5. Bible speaks of Satan's kingdom. Matt. 12:22-29
 6. Reserved for judgment. 2 Pet. 2:4; Jude 6; Matt. 25:41
 7. Some theologians believe that one third of original angels fell. Rev. 12:4
 8. No sexual relationship as with humans. Matt. 22:30
 9. No such things as "good" demon. Matt. 12:26
 10. No evidence of reproduction. Thank God. Angels were created as "heavenly host," an army; not a generation as in humans. Jer. 5:14; Hosea 12:5
 11. Organized under Satan's leadership. Matt. 12:26
 12. Their work:
 - a) can cause dumbness. Matt. 9:32, 33
 - b) can cause blindness. Matt. 12:22
 - c) can cause insanity. Lk. 8:26-36
 - d) can cause suicidal tendencies. Mk. 9:22
 - e) can give unusual strength to person. Mk. 5:3,4
- N.B. - Not all dumbness, blindness, etc., due to Satan or his demons.

F. DOOM OF SATAN AND HIS ANGELS

1. Sure. Matt. 25:41

G. HOW TO TACKLE SATAN

1. Recognize he exists. 1 Pet. 5:8
2. Realize that he is a defeated foe. Rev. 12:7-12; Col. 2:14,15
3. We can overcome Satan by the Word of God. Matt. 4:4,7,10
4. We can overcome Satan by the blood of the Lamb. Rev. 12:11

SPIRITUAL WARFARE (continued)

5. We must have correct attitudes.
 - a) humble ourselves. James 4:6; 1 Pet. 5:6
 - b) be without cares. 1 Pet. 5:7
 - c) put on the whole armor of God. Eph. 6:11-20
 - d) be sober, vigilant, alert. 1 Pet. 5:8
 - e) we must resist Satan, then he will flee.
James 4:7; 1 Pet. 5:9

H. CONCLUSION

1. No victory for non-Christians. If attacked, the non-Christian is powerless. Eventually will end in Hell. Deceived by Satan. 2 Cor. 4:3,4
2. Victory is only in Christ who conquered Satan. Rev. 12:11
3. Be sure to keep close to Christ. Keep His commandments. Eph. 6:10-13
4. Have nothing to do with the occult, cults, idolatry, false religions. Deut. 18:9-14
5. Greater is Christ in us, than Satan outside. 1 John 4:4

Lecturer: Rev. Philip Heng, Date: June 9, 1982; Place:
Galilee Bible Presbyterian Church, 202 Pandon
Gardens, Singapore 2260

SPIRITUAL WARFARE

When we face spiritual warfare, we must keep these things straight in our thinking. We are in a **MIND CONTROL BATTLE**. The armor of God Eph. 6:10-18 indicates that demons attack **CONFIDENCE** and **COMMITMENT**. **EXPERIENCE** and **EMOTIONS** must not be allowed to determine what we think is God's truth. We must know the truth found in the scriptures and stand firm in the gracious and perfect provision of Christ Salvation.

SATAN STRATEGY

Whether we realize it or not, each of us lives in a combat zone. A battle rages on earth as well as in supernatural dimensions. And whether we like it or not, there are going to be casualties. Casualties are a product of war. Satan strategy, in the war is two fold 1. **keep nonbelievers from believing**, 2. **keep believers powerless in sin**. He uses lies, accusations, and confusion as his primary weapons for occupying the ground he takes from us, keeping us on the defensive. However, we do have protective armor and an arsenal of our own. Otherwise it wouldn't be a war. Without our weapons and armor the enemy would walk right over us. But unless we are aware of the battle, we won't have a reason to put on the protection and utilize the arsenal. Only then can we counterattack and take the offensive.

RELIEF AND DELIVERANCE FROM DEMONS BY THE LORD JESUS CHRIST

HIS PERSONAL MINISTRY - cast out demons by His own authority
Matt. 8:16,32; 9:33; 12:28; Mk. 1:27 relief was immediate and lasting Mk. 5:15.

HIS DELEGATED MINISTERS - to the disciples authority over demons was given. Matt. 10:1; Mk. 3:14,15; to the seventy demons were subject to them in Christ name. Lk. 10:17-20.

HIS REDEMPTIVE WORK - By His cross He stripped evil spirits of their weaponry, and paraded them in public display, and as christians we walk in the train of His triumph (Col. 2:14,15). He Himself said that satan was judge through the cross. Jn.12:31,33; 16:11; Through His death He defeated the devil and delivered those who were subject to fear of death and to bondage from satan and his demons (Heb. 2:14,15). Today the resurrected Savior is exalted far above all angelic beings and they are subject to His name Phil 2:9-11; 1Pet. 3:22; The Lord Jesus Christ is the victor over satan and demons, and He delivers those who trust Him. It is only by coming to Christ that men can be free from demons.

DELIVERANCE THROUGH BELIEVERS - Matt 16:18; members of the body of Christ who are qualified and walk in fellowship with Him, may help others find deliverance from demonization.

BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST - we can deliver through the delegated authority of the risen Lord Jesus.

Eph. 6:10-18 All christians are involved in a spiritual struggle

Matt. 28:19-20 All christians have delegated authority to carry out Christ ministry of making disciples, we have all the

authority we need to face satan host.

Eph. 1:19-21; 2:5-6; We need not live in terror of demonic power as if Christ had not defeated them and if they were not subject to Him and to us because of our position in Christ. Christ has been raised and exalted to the right hand of the Father and we legally share in that position in Christ.

Matt. 16:18; Jn. 14:12-14 Where there is need for deliverance the church of the exalted Lord, must not fail to meet that need or to do His Work.

Mark 9:29; Matt. 17:18-20; Jesus encouraged prayer for deliverance and a lack of prayer indicates a lack of faith.

Matt. 8:32; Mk. 5:8; Acts 16:18 Jesus and the apostles spoke to demons directly and commanded them. We are to command in the name of The Lord Jesus Christ and to put demons under duress to obey. In this Christ will support us (Matt. 18:18-19) and in this we must take our stand Eph. 6:10-20.

THE CONDITION OF SATAN

SATAN'S CONDITION

Scripture

1.	He can be bound in the name and through the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ.	Mark 3:37 Luke 11:20 Rev. 12:11 Rev. 20
2.	He can be resisted (with prayer and Scripture) and will flee.	Luke 4:1-13 1 Pet. 5:8, 9 Luke 22:31, 32 Jas. 4:7
3.	He was defeated by Christ.	Heb. 2:14 Col. 2:15 1 Jn. 3:8
4.	He has been "spoiled" by Christ.	Col. 2:15
5.	He was crushed under the feet of the early Christians.	Rom. 16 :20
6.	He has been judged.	John 16:11
7.	He cannot touch the Spirit-filled believer without getting special permission from God.	1 Jn. 5:18 Job 1:10 2 Cor. 12:7
8.	He has lost authority over Spirit-controlled saints	Acts 26:18 Col. 1:13
9.	He cannot penetrate the "whole armour of God."	Eph. 6:11-15
10.	He can be overcome.	Rev. 12:11 1 Jn. 2:13 Eph. 4:27
11.	He (who is against me) is not greater than the one who is for me and in me.	1 Jn. 4:4 Rom. 8:31-39
12.	He is powerless to reclaim the soul of any believer.	Jn. 10:29
13.	He cannot separate the believer from the love of God.	Rom. 8:31-39
14.	He has "but a short time."	Rev. 12:12
15.	He believes in God and trembles	Jas. 2:19
16.	He must obey Christ.	Mark 1:27

BIBLICAL PROTECTION FROM DEMONIC ATTACK

In addition to maintaining a holy life and confessing sin, the Christian is to be of "sober spirit" and "alert" (1 Pet. 5:8), "taking every thought captive to the obedience of Christ" (2 Cor. 10:5). Satan is active, and we must be alert to his attempts to break down the defenses which God has given us. The biblical concept of making it a practice of putting on God's armor daily is particularly helpful (see Eph. 6:10-18), and can replace the traditional focus on magical forms of protection. It should be noted that God's armor is impervious to all spirits.

In the case of oppression, troubling, hindering, attack, etc. there are four steps (in addition to living a holy life and putting on the armor of God) that we can take to protect ourselves.

First, we should study and understand our position in Christ -- we are seated in the heavenly places with Him and all authorities, powers, rulers, etc. are placed under His feet (Eph. 1:18-2:7). In Christ we are the victors! Satan wants us to think that he is in control, but the Bible shows us that God, our own Father, is the One in command.

Second, we can verbally claim our position in Christ in areas of suspected demonic attack. We should not remain passive. Rather, we should take the offensive (Rom. 12:21). I have found this especially helpful in claiming God's protecting power and angels over my family as we sleep. We specifically ask God to protect us physically and to protect us from satanic influences in our dreams, and have seen very positive answers to prayer, especially concerning the dreams of our children.

Third, we can have strong, mature Christians pray with us, together specifically rebuking Satan's working and binding his activity in regard to the areas of our lives under attack (Matt. 18:18-20).

Fourth, if the problem seems more deep-seated and we are not able to obtain victory, we should seek counselling with someone in this area.

People are not the only things over which we can exercise Christ's authority -- we can take the initiative in claiming physical territory held by Satan. This may include property (our houses, offices, churches, hotel rooms, etc.), objects (though note that charms, fetishes, etc. should be destroyed and burned), and locations (sacred shrines, demonic habitations, or places of satanic worship).

Taken from The World Of The Spirits by A. Scott Moreau

SPIRITUAL PROTECTION

1. Cover yourself with the armor at the beginning of the day and again if you face a difficult situation. This is not an act of incantation. The words themselves do not have a "magic value." It is not necessary to do this as a constant activity. It is important to recognize in the armor the redemptive provision the Lord Jesus Christ has made for us and also a pattern as to how we are to live our daily life.
2. Learn to worship, praise, and thank God regularly through the day. In particular do so in regard to Who He Is, and in reference to all of His great work. Do so for each member of the Trinity.
3. A simple and easy way to implement worship and emphasize truth is to utilize the better hymns, and worship choruses. Memorize them and sing them whenever you have opportunity. Such titles as All Hail The Power Of Jesus Name; Holy, Holy, Holy; I Will Praise Him; Worthy Is The Lamb; All Hail King Jesus; We Are Standing On Holy Ground; Be Exalted O God; Let There Be Glory And Honor And Praise; etc.
4. Memorize passages of the Bible that summarize the victory of the Lord Jesus over the enemy. Recite these passages regularly, meditate on the message they contain, and express your thanksgiving and worship to God.
5. Utilize the Warfare Prayer and the Daily Affirmation of Faith as a pattern for prayer and devotions. At first use them once a day for a week and then only once a month.
6. When aware of a condemning, accusing, erroneous or tempting thought -- respond to such activity with the truth. Consider the thought as a threat and meet it with the sword of the Word of God, Eph. 6:17. It is very helpful to "take charge" of your thinking, emotions, bodily desires, will, and life itself by the use of some statement. Be very firm and bold in refusing the feelings of depression, despair, hopelessness, etc.

IN THE NAME OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, I TAKE CHARGE OF MY THOUGHT LIFE (EMOTIONS, BODILY DESIRES, WILL, FAMILY, FINANCES, JOB, ETC.). I CHOOSE, IN DEPENDENCE ON YOU TO BRING ALL MY THOUGHTS (ETC.) INTO SUBJECTION TO JESUS CHRIST. I REFUSE THAT THOUGHT (ETC.) OF _____.

7. When you have something in your life that you are not sure of its origin, or whether it is right or wrong, then the following prayer and affirmation that reflects James 4:7 may be helpful.

HEAVENLY FATHER, IF THIS _____ (HEADACHE, SICKNESS, RESPONSIBILITY, RELATIONSHIP, FEELING ETC.,) IS OF YOU, IF IT IS A WAY OF THE CROSS FOR ME, IF IT IS THE MINISTRY OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, THEN I ACCEPT IT AND THANK YOU FOR IT. HOWEVER, IF THIS _____ IS NOT FROM YOU, BUT IS FROM THE ENEMY, THEN I REJECT IT AND WILL NOT HAVE IT IN MY LIFE. I PRAY THAT YOU WILL GUIDE ME IN THIS MATTER SO I MAY HAVE THE FREEDOM TO LIVE FOR YOUR GLORY.

8. In order to limit what the enemy can do through other people it is often helpful to break the spiritual relationship that the enemy may have set up. Note: These are spiritual relationships. I am not saying that one should stop talking to a relative, etc.

A. Make a list of the names of parents and grandparents (if living) close relatives who are influential in your life, individuals who lived in your home when you were growing up, pastors, people with whom you have, or have had, a hurtful relationship, etc. and by use of the following statement cancel all relationship set up by the enemy.

IN THE NAME OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, I CANCEL AND BREAK ALL RELATIONSHIPS SET UP BY SATAN AND WICKED SPIRITS BETWEEN _____ AND MYSELF. I PULL DOWN ALL THOSE RELATIONSHIPS AND ALL THE EFFECTS THOSE RELATIONSHIPS HAVE UPON ME.

B. If you are going through a very tense time spiritually, and do not know where the pressure is coming from -- then use the above every day until things are better. In normal times do this once a week.

C. This is not a prayer so you need not do it during prayer. I would advise you to do it when you are doing something you must do each day and which can serve to remind you of its necessity -- like shaving or washing the dishes.

9. The recitation of the truth as an affirmation is always very helpful as a form of protection. When you have a negative thought or emotion, then respond to it with an appropriate statement of truth. For example: If you have a thought that you are not a Christian then respond "I affirm that I am a true believer because I have, by the grace of God, received Jesus Christ as my Lord and Savior," and then quote a verse like John 1:12.

10 It may be necessary, if you have some contact with a person or organization in which you are aware the enemy is working in a very strong way -- to distance yourself from that person or organization. It is not unusual for a very fine person to be a channel of Satanic pressure and to be quite unaware of it. If you cannot resist the pressure successfully, then it may be necessary to put some distance between you and that person.

11 If the enemy is specifically invited into a house or

organization, as in some occult ceremony, and then you move into that house or join that organization, you may become aware of demonic problems in your life that you cannot pinpoint. If it is your house, then after prayer and putting on the armor, go from room to room, command the enemy to leave, cancel all permission and invitations they were given, and command they may not return. Then cover all the house and possessions with the redeeming blood of the Lord Jesus Christ. Make sure you do not have in your home some artifact, picture, or books that have been used in an occult practice or that advocate doing such.

- 12 After you counsel with someone regarding the enemy, or have been in some place where you sensed pressure -- refuse any burden placed upon you by the enemy and command all wicked spirits to go back where they came from.

Adapted from Victor Matthews

HOW TO DEAL WITH THE DEVIL

1. If Satan wanted to destroy you--and he does--how would he do it? What sin in your life is the most likely place for him to attack?
2. Here are the seven pieces of armor listed in Ephesians 6:12-17. Included is a brief description of what each piece ought to mean to us personally.
 - a. The belt of truthfulness: an attitude of complete honesty.
 - b. The breastplate of righteousness: all sin must be confessed.
 - c. The feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace: an eagerness to present the Gospel whenever possible.
 - d. The shield of faith: a life lived with implicit trust in God's Word.
 - e. The helmet of salvation: confidence in the hope of salvation and the sufficiency of the cross.
 - f. The sword of the Spirit: knowing the specific statements of God to apply at the point of temptation.
 - g. Pray always: a prayerful attitude of thankfulness and dependence.

What steps do you plan to take to put on any missing pieces?

3. In addition to using Scripture, we must learn to pray against demonic activity in our families, church and also in specific individuals. We can do this best by putting on the armor of God daily and rebuking satanic activity by the use of Scripture.

A sample prayer might be:

Father, I thank You that Jesus Christ has ascended far above all principalities and powers. We rejoice that because we are joined to Him, we participate in His victory. I thank You that Satan and his armies have been defeated and must be subject to our exalted Savior. Now in Jesus' name, I ask that Satan's activity be stopped in the life of (). I bring the mighty truth of my Lord's victory against all of Satan's workings in (). I desire to be in fellowship with the Father, Son and the Holy Spirit throughout this day. I offer this prayer to God in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

SUGGESTIONS FOR RESISTING THE DEVIL

Maybe a simple process to follow will help

1. Vocally declare your faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. Use His full title as you do this. Openly acknowledge that He is your Master, your Lord, and the One Who has conquered all other powers at the cross.
2. Deny any and all allegiance to the devil, his demonic host, and the occult. Do this forcefully and boldly. Again, express things aloud.
3. Claim the full armor of God, based on Ephesians 6:10-17, as your complete protection. Read the passage orally with emphasis.
4. Finally, state firmly your resistance of demonic influence. Consider using the following "prayer of resistance." Use it as a guide when you begin to feel afraid and sense the attack of evil forces.

I do now renounce any and all allegiance I have ever given to Satan and his host of wicked spirits. I refuse to be influenced or intimidated by them. And I refuse to be used by them in any way whatsoever. I reject all their attacks upon my body, my spirit, my soul, and my mind. I claim the shed blood of the Lord Jesus Christ throughout my being. And I revoke all their power and influence within me or round about me. I resist them in the name of my Lord and Master, Jesus Christ, the Champion over evil. I stand secure in the power of the cross of Calvary whereby Satan and all his powers become defeated foes through the blood of my Lord Jesus Christ. I stand upon the promises of God's Word. In humble faith, I do here and now put on the whole armor of God that enables me to stand firm against the schemes of the devil.

While these words are certainly not "inspired", they may prove very helpful as you stand firm against the wicked one.

And one more thought about resisting: Claim the promise of James 4:7. Speaking of satanic opposition, "...he will flee from you." Stand on that hope. Refuse the temptation to doubt the reality of God's promise to you. The enemy is defeated. He runs when you call his bluff. The blood of the cross carries with it divine clout. Fall back upon the transaction that occurred at the cross -Christ's blood for your sins.

A PRAYER OF RESISTANCE

Father, I am Your servant: I am committed to Your will and glory. I come to You through my high priest, Jesus Christ, and ask You to expose in the light of Your presence all satanic schemes and enemies of yours that war against me. In the authority of Jesus Christ, with whom I am now seated at Your right hand in the heavenlies, I now resist this attack of Satan: I remove all ground of advantage that you and your forces have taken in my life; and now cover it completely with the blood of Jesus Christ. I declare broken all power structures of evil, all hierarchies of demonic energy, all schemes ever devised against me for any cause, through any source, at any time. I bind, rebuke and command the departure of all ancestral spirits that have come against me to hinder my effectiveness as a servant of the Lord Jesus Christ. In His name, which is supreme, I command you to leave me now.

RESISTING THE ENEMY FOR A CHILD

"In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the power of His blood, I resist any spirit of darkness that is trying to cause my (son or daughter to ()). I forbid you to do it. I command you to leave our presence and go to where Jesus Christ sends you."

HOW TO RESPOND TO INTENSE STRUGGLES WITH SATAN

First: express positive faith toward the Lord: "In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I accept every purpose my Lord has for allowing me to experience this fierce battle with Satan. I desire to profit and to learn all of my Lord's purpose in this battle."

Second: in negative rejection of Satan's purpose: "In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the power of His blood I reject every purpose of Satan and his kingdom in afflicting me in this battle. I command every wicked spirit behind this affliction to leave my presence and to go where the Lord Jesus Christ sends him."

SUGGESTIONS REGARDING RESISTING THE ENEMY

Here are a couple suggestions that may be of help to you. These are a development and application of what is means to "resist the Devil" (James 4:7); 1 Pet. 5:6-9) My thought here is that we must resist in the area of what wicked spirits are doing to us--resisting in the area of their workings. To a large degree the following would also apply to those areas in which we have accepted error.

When you are aware of oppression then work against it in a number of ways.

1. Pray against it--

Heavenly Father I turn your searchlight on this () and I pray You would show me what to do with it. If this is a trial from You then I accept it--but if it is one of the enemy in some way I refuse it. I claim Your will and Your protection regarding it. I repudiate everything in my life that is not Your will for me and bring Your grace and Your power against it. (Maintain this in attitude and occasional statement).

2. Work against it--

a. If it's something like depression that makes it hard to be optimistic--then work against it by taking time to praise God (use the hymnbook) and by reciting verses on hope, peace, etc. and make them personal. Perseverance in doing this is very important--keep at it.

b. Whatever it is--use statements like the following:

In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ I bring the power of His blood against (). I use that power to smash it all down. I cut it into pieces, I repudiate it. I turn the searchlight of God on it. I will not accept this (). I command it has to leave me.

In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ I bring the power and cleansing of the Crucifixion against () . . . the Resurrection . . . the Ascension . . . the Day of Pentecost . . . the power of the Word of God . . . the power of the will of God. I command all () and the wicked spirits related to it to leave me.

3. Try to go back to the source of the problem.

In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ I repudiate everything that has come to me from the ancestral line of my father () and (). I break down all that has been transferred to me from them. I repudiate all workings of wicked spirits in my ancestral lines.

Enlarge on each of these as you sense the need. If you start to do this and it becomes harder to do--you are on the right track. This is difficult work--keep at it.

4. When you have some form of oppression like fear, or anger, or a craving--whatever it is--try to find a corresponding virtue. As an example for fear it would be courage and for anger it would be something like gentleness. Look up a verse that would teach the virtue--read it out loud--memorize it--repeat it--and receive that virtue from God. As an example:

Heavenly Father I refuse this fear and now receive the courage You have for me. I believe You have not given me the spirit of fear but of courage (2 Tim. 1:7) and so I now receive the courage from You and choose to practice it in spite of how afraid I feel.

Victor M. Matthews

REFUSING THE ENEMY: A tool for resisting Satan and demolishing his strongholds

Refusing is the opposite of *accepting*. When you refuse the enemy, you are exercising your will to nullify any license-to-operate that was previously granted to Satan through your acceptance of any aspect of his agenda in your life. Whether you have knowingly aligned yourself with the enemy's will, passively acquiesced to it, or have unintentionally been deceived into accepting and acting on demonic lies, the following remains true: ***If your mind and/or body have operated in a way that declares to Satan that your will is in tune with his agenda, you need to exercise your will deliberately to nullify such declarations.*** This can be called, "refusing the enemy".

A committed resolve to refuse the enemy's deceptions is effectively conveyed in Jesse Penn-Lewis' classic (1912?) book, *War on the Saints*¹, a study of the factors that led to the squelching of the Welsh revival. To Penn-Lewis, the believer who has taken on a *passive* mental attitude toward spiritual things has already granted the enemy an open window of opportunity to influence his or her life. For a Christian who has opened him/herself up to the workings of deceiving spirits, the author prescribes a "declaration of decision" similar to the following:

- I refuse the *influence* of the enemy/demons/deceiving spirits/Satan's kingdom/etc.
- I refuse to be *led* by the enemy.
- I refuse to be *guided* by the enemy.
- I refuse to *obey* the enemy.
- I refuse to *pray* to the enemy.
- I refuse to *ask* anything of the enemy.
- I refuse to *surrender* to the enemy.
- I refuse all *knowledge* from the enemy.
- I refuse to *listen* to the enemy.
- I refuse *visions* from the enemy.
- I refuse the *touch* of the enemy.
- I refuse *messages* from the enemy.
- I refuse all *help* from the enemy.

I suggest that you ask the Lord to show you clearly if you have embraced any of these or similar spiritual deceptions; then, in prayer, confess and verbally refuse all such involvements.

In short, we must be *actively aggressive*, both in appropriating God's truth *and* in refusing to align ourselves with the enemy's deceptions, if we want to see Satan's strongholds demolished in our personal lives. According to James 4:7, (a) "Submit yourselves, then, to God;" (b) "resist the devil, and he will flee from you." These are *two separate commands* for *two separate actions*, which are to be directed toward *two separate spiritual persons*. Satan and his demons know that they do not have to flee if we are not humbly obedient to *both* commands.

Dan Rumberger, Psy.D.
ICBC

¹ Penn-Lewis, Jesse. *War on the Saints*, unabridged 9th ed., Thomas E. Lowe, p. 194.

HOW TO DEAL WITH THE DEVIL

"Put on the full armor of God so that you can take your stand against the devil's schemes.
(Eph. 6:11)

(PREPARATION)

- I. PRAY First and foremost, approach the Lord, anchoring your soul in the depth of His unfailing love. Reaffirm Him as your personal refuge, source of strength and security.
- Repent, confess, and receive cleansing for all known sin. (1 Jn. 1:9) You must be free of Satan's power to accuse (Rev. 12:10-11). "Holiness removes enemy handles."
 - Ask for God's wisdom (Jas. 1:5,6), and a sharpening of discernment (1 Jn. 2:20, 27), to "see as God sees."
 - Invite the Holy Spirit to take full control of the situation you face.

II. PUT ON THE ARMOR OF GOD (Eph. 6:10-17; 1 Thess. 5:8)

Prepare for battle. Carefully "put on" each piece of your protection, and "take up" your divine weapons.

- Belt of Truth: convinced of and established in the truth of God. Unshakeable (Jn. 8:31, 32). Meditate on and claim relevant portions of Scripture.
- Breastplate of Righteousness: a clear conscience cleansed of sin (1 Cor. 1:30).
- Gospel of Peace: the power of testimony to destroy the lies and deceptions of the enemy.
- Shield of Faith: unwavering confidence that what God has promised, He will accomplish (Rom. 4:20, 21).
- Helmet of Salvation: absolute certainty that you belong to Jesus - nothing can separate you from His love (Rom. 8:37-39).
- Sword of the Spirit: offensive power of the spoken Word of God (Gr. rhema) anointed by the Spirit. BE PREPARED TO SPEAK THE TRUTH. Remember, Jesus used Scripture exclusively to resist and repel SATAN (Matt. 4:1-11).
- Pray in the Spirit: your prayers, prompted by the Spirit, are guided missiles that penetrate enemy strongholds. "Pray continually . . ." (1 Thess. 5:17).

III. Realize:

- Your position in Christ (Eph. 2:6). Victory is assured.
- You are fighting in God's strength (Eph. 6:10).
- His mighty angels are assigned to you (Heb. 1:14).

HOW TO DEAL WITH THE DEVIL - (continued)

(CONFRONTATION)

IV. RELY:

- on the Supremacy and sufficiency of Jesus' name (Phil. 2:9-11; Luke 10:17).
- on the power of the atoning blood (Col. 1:13-20; Rev. 12:11).
- on the immanent presence of the Holy Spirit - invite the to manifest as light to penetrate darkness, Spirit truth to expose deception, and fire to destroy impurity.
- on the power of faith (Eph. 6:16; Rom. 4:20, 21).

- V. REMOVE GROUND OF OPPRESSION: Satanic oppression can be traced to distinct causes. The devil looks for ways and means to influence and invade people. The chief avenue is sin, personal (Acts 19:18, 19) and ancestral (Lev. 26: 40-42). Doors opened to enemy influence must be shut. Ground given must often be reclaimed. The following prayer has proven effective in breaking bondage:

PATTERN PRAYER FOR REMOVING GROUND OF OPPRESSION

Note: This prayer will be effective only after conditions for resisting the enemy are met, as given in Jas. 4:6-11
(1) forsaking of pride,
(2) cleansing of sin, (3) unconditionally commitment.
THE DEVIL MAY HIDE BEHIND OR HANG ON TO THESE. HE WILL FLEE WHEN WE DO BUSINESS WITH GOD ON HIS CLEARLY STATED TERMS.

Lord, I come to you now in the name of Jesus Christ, my High Priest. I submit to your will. I invite your Spirit to search and convict me of any sin (Encourage a necessary confession before proceeding). I thank you for your forgiveness and cleansing. I put on your breastplate of righteousness. I ask you, on my behalf, to expose all schemes of Satan ever brought against me, through any source, at any time. I ask you, Holy Spirit, to force into the light powers of darkness that oppress me.

I forsake all sin in my blood line that has opened doors to darkness (specify names and sins if relevant). I close these doors as they relate to me and my children (name children). I forsake all personal sin that has given ground to the enemy. I reclaim that ground now. Lord Jesus, I apply the power of your name and blood to remove from me and (children) all consequences of evil oppression.

HOW TO DEAL WITH THE DEVIL - (continued)

In your authority, I break the binding affect of all curses (specify if possible: hatred, unbelief, insanity, suicide, witchcraft, etc.) spells, charms, hexes, vexes, psychic powers, witchcraft . . . anything of evil ever put upon me from my life. Deliver me from evil.

Note: Spoken with sincerity and authority, this prayer will serve to significantly loose the grip of Satanic forces.

- VI. RESIST: the enemy (Jas. 4:7; 1 Pet. 5:8, 9) in the confidence of overcoming his schemes (Rev. 12:11). RESISTANCE WILL TAKE VARIED FORMS - let the Holy Spirit guide you here. Jesus has granted you direct authority in His name to confront, expose and expel enemy spirits. Act courageously in this authority. Be as specific as possible in naming schemes and spirits. The Holy Spirit will help you here. Remember - THE BLOOD OF CHRIST IS SUFFICIENT TO CLEANSE FROM ALL SIN AND TO CANCEL THE POWER OF ALL OPPRESSION.

PATTERN COMMAND OF RESISTANCE

I expose all enemies of Jesus Christ operative against (person/situation). I sever you from Satan and any power above you. I remove your right to afflict (), and proclaim your judgment. I weaken you with the blood of Calvary. In the authority of Jesus Christ, I bind all spirits present together. I command you to go now where Jesus Christ tells you to go, by the voice of His Spirit.

- VII. REST: in the assurance that the battle is the Lord's. He will break and lift the oppression in His way, in His time (2 Thess. 3:3; Jn. 17:18).
- VIII. STAND: your ground, claiming and proclaiming to the glory of God (Rom. 16:20; Rev. 12:11). Continue to denounce Satan and demonstrate his defeat by exercising overcoming, steadfast faith.

RELEVANT SCRIPTURE

2 Chron. 20	Ps. 35:1-10	Jn. 17:15	2 Th. 3:3
1 Pet. 5:8,9	1 Kings 19	Ps. 91, 97	Rom. 16:20
2 Cor. 12:7-10	1 Jn. 4:4	Daniel 10	Ps. 118
2 Cor. 2:11	Jas. 4:6-11	Col. 1:15-20	Ps. 18
Lk. 9:1,10:18	Eph.6:10-18	Rev. 12:7-11	Eph. 1:18-22

FINDING FREEDOM IN CHRIST

©Freedom in Christ

This procedure is to be done with a trusted pastor and/or Christian friend(s). The person desiring freedom must themselves pray the prayers and the affirmations of faith. It is very important that the pastor or friend(s) take authority over all demonic forces, binding them to silence and preventing them from inflicting any physical harm. There should be one person in charge of the counseling session and all others should support in prayer and when appropriate offer any insight that would contribute. Should any spirit try to manifest itself, the person in charge should take authority over the enemy and demand that the counselee be released.

The first step is to have the counselee renounce all involvement with the occult, cults, and other religions mentioned in the Non-Christian Spiritual Experience Inventory. After they have renounced those previous experiences and asked God to forgive them, then have them say, "I renounce you Satan and all your works and all your ways." The rest of the procedure is to remove all ground that Satan can use as a foothold against them.

I. DECEPTION vs. TRUTH (I John 1:4-2:2)

Prayer (Prayers are prayed by the person desiring freedom):

Dear Heavenly Father, I know that you desire truth in the inner man (Ps. 51:6) and that facing this truth is the way of liberation (Jn 8:32). I acknowledge the fact that I have been deceived by the father of lies (Jn 8:44) and that I have deceived myself (I Jn 1:8). I pray in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ that you, Heavenly Father, would rebuke all deceiving spirits by virtue of the shed blood of the Lord Jesus Christ and His resurrection, and by faith, having received You into my life and now seated with Christ in the heavenlies (Eph 2:6), I command all deceiving spirits to depart from me. I now ask the Holy Spirit to guide me into all truth (John 16:13) and ask that You would "Search me, O God, and know my heart, try me and know my anxious thoughts; and see if there be any hurtful way in me, and lead me in the everlasting way"(Ps. 139:23,24). In Jesus' name I pray, Amen.

SATAN'S DECEPTIVE SCHEMES

Self-Deception

- _____ Being hearers and not doers of the Word (Jas. 1:22; 4:17)
- _____ Saying we have no sin (I John 1:8)
- _____ Thinking we are something when we are not (Gal. 6:3)
- _____ Thinking we are wise in this age (I Cor. 3:18)
- _____ Thinking we will not reap what we sow (Gal.6:7)
- _____ Thinking the unrighteous will inherit the Kingdom (I Cor. 6:9)
- _____ Thinking we can associate with bad company and not be corrupted (I Cor.15:33)

Now that you are alive in Christ and forgiven, you never have to live a lie or defend yourself. Christ is your defense.

Self-Defense (Defending ourselves instead of trusting in Christ) I Pet. 2:23

- _____ Denial (conscious or subconscious) I Jn. 1:10
- _____ Fantasy (escape from the real world) II Cor. 10:5
- _____ Emotional insulation (withdraw to avoid rejection) Rom. 12:15, I John 1:7
- _____ Regression (reverting back to a less threatening time) Eph. 5:16
- _____ Displacement (taking out frustrations on others) Rom. 12:17
- _____ Projection (blaming others) Gen. 3:13
- _____ Rationalization (defending self through verbal excursion) Gen. 3:12

Choosing the truth may be difficult if you have been living a lie (been deceived) for many years. The Christian needs only one defense -- The Lord Jesus Christ. Knowing that you are forgiven and accepted as God's child is what sets you free to face reality and declare your dependence on Him.

Faith is the biblical response to the truth, and believing the truth is a choice. When someone says, "I want to believe God, but I just can't," they are being deceived. Of course you can believe God. Faith is something you decide to do, not something you feel like doing. Believing the truth doesn't make it true. It's true; therefore we believe it. The New Age movement is distorting the truth by saying we create reality through what we believe. We can't create reality with our minds; we face reality. It's what or who you believe in that counts. Everybody believes in something, and everybody walks by faith according to what he or she believes. But if what you believe isn't true, then how you live (walk by faith) won't be right.

A. Personal Affirmation (to be read by the counselee):

Because of the unconditional love and acceptance of the Lord Jesus Christ, I am free to accept truth and face reality. Since God is light and in Him there is no darkness at all (1 John 1:5), I choose to walk in the light in order to have fellowship with Him and other people. I understand that "walking in the light" is not emotional, mental or volitional perfection on my part but a willingness to be completely honest and in agreement with God concerning my present condition, trusting in Christ to be my only defense. I therefore choose to examine, before God and in the presence of a trusted brother or sister in the faith, the following ways that I may have wrongly deceived or wrongly defended myself (James 5:13-18).

Personal Perspectives (to be guided by the counselor):

1. Beliefs and feelings toward God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit.
2. Beliefs and feelings toward self.
3. Memories or experiences so painful that it is difficult to talk about them. Is there an attempt to live as though they never happened?
4. Is there a lot of fantasizing that they are somebody else, imagining doing things they probably will never do or be capable of doing?
5. Is there any guile, hypocrisy?
6. Is there a lot of projection, blaming others for their problems; or at the other extreme, a tendency to take the blame for everything.

B. Doctrinal Affirmation

I recognize that there is only one true and living God (Exodus 20:2,3), who exists as the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, and that He is worthy of all honor, praise, and worship as the Creator, Sustainer, and Beginning and End of all things (Rev. 4:11; 5:9,10; Is. 43:1,7,21).

I recognize Jesus Christ as the Messiah, the Word who became flesh and dwelt among us (John 1:1,14). I believe that He came to destroy the works of Satan (I John 3:8), that He disarmed the rulers and authorities and made a public display of them, having triumphed over them (Col. 2:15).

I believe that God has proven His love for me, because when I was still a sinner Christ died for me (Romans 5:8). I believe that He delivered me from the domain of darkness and transferred me to His kingdom, and in Him I have the redemption, the forgiveness of sins (Col. 1:13,14).

I believe that I am now a child of God (I John 3:1-3), and that I am seated with Christ in the heavenlies (Eph. 2:6). I believe that I was saved by the grace of God through faith; that it was a gift and not the result of any works on my part (Eph. 2:8).

I choose to be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might (Eph. 6:10). I put no confidence in the flesh (Phil.3:3), for the weapons of my warfare are not of the flesh (II Cor. 10:4). I put on the whole armor of God (Eph. 6:10-17), and I resolve to stand firm in my faith and to resist the evil one.

I believe that Jesus has all authority in heaven and on earth (Matt. 28:18), and that He is the head over all rule and authority (Col. 2:10). I believe that Satan and his demons are subject to me in Christ because I am a member of Christ's body (Eph. 1:19-23). I therefore obey the command to resist the devil (Jas. 4:7), and I command him in the name of Christ to leave my presence.

I believe that apart from Christ I can do nothing (John 15:5), so I declare my dependence on Him. I choose to abide in Christ in order to bear much fruit and glorify the Lord (John 15:8). I announce to Satan that Jesus is my Lord (I Cor.12:3), and I reject any counterfeit gifts or works of Satan in my life.

I believe that the truth will set me free (John 8:32), and that walking in the light is the only path of fellowship (I John 1:7). Therefore, I stand against Satan's deception by taking every thought captive in obedience to Christ (II Cor.10:5).

the living Word of God in order that I may prove that the will of God is good, acceptable, and perfect (Rom. 6:13: 12:1,2).

I ask my heavenly Father to fill me with His Holy Spirit (Eph. 5:18), to lead me into all truth (John 16:13), and to empower my life so that I may live above sin and not carry out the desires of the flesh (Gal. 5:16). I crucify the flesh (Gal. 5:24) and choose to walk by the Spirit.

I renounce all selfish goals and choose the ultimate goal of love (I Tim. 1:5). I choose to obey the greatest commandment, to love the Lord my God with all my heart, soul, and mind, and to love my neighbor as myself (Matt. 22:37-39).

II. BITTERNESS vs. FORGIVENESS (Eph. 4:31,32)

Dear Heavenly Father, I thank you for the riches of your kindness, forbearance and patience, knowing that your kindness has led me to repentance (Rom. 2:4). I confess that I have not extended that same patience and kindness toward others who have offended me but instead I have harbored bitterness and resentment. I pray that during this time of self examination that you would bring to mind only those people that I have not forgiven from my heart in order that I may do so (Matt. 18:35). I also pray that if I have offended others that you would bring to my mind only those people of whom I need to seek forgiveness and to what extent I need to seek it (Matt. 5:23,24). I ask this in the precious name of Jesus, amen.

Make a list of every person that you in any way have feelings of resentment toward (the two most commonly overlooked are God and yourself). Having listed all individuals that you sense any bitterness or resentment toward, go through the list and one by one pray, "I forgive (name) for (state specifically what it is that you are forgiving them for)". In so declaring them forgiven, you are saying that you will not bring up the offense to use against them. This is not tolerating sin, nor ignoring the reality of the hurt and pain.

III. GUILT VS. CLEAR CONSCIENCE (I Tim. 1:18,19)

Having a clear conscience allows us to be at peace with God, family, relatives, employers, teachers, former friends and others, so that no one can point a finger and say, "You have wronged me and you've never made it right." Because of the guilt we carry, it is natural to blame other people or circumstances in order to rationalize away our offenses. The greater the guilt the more we tend to blame, which will result in bondage to bitterness.

Dear Heavenly Father, I realize that the enemy will use a defiled conscience to defeat me in temptations and that guilt will only take me deeper and deeper into sin. I ask that right now Your Holy Spirit would bring to my mind those people who I have wronged. I ask this in the precious name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

Make a list of every person that God has brought to your mind from whom you need to seek forgiveness, and be as specific as possible concerning the nature of the offense toward that person.

Make a plan to go to each individual and ask their forgiveness. Do not mention their offense or responsibility in the matter. An example of how to convey genuine repentance is: "God has convicted me of how wrong I have been in (my attitudes and actions). I know that I have sinned against God and you in these areas. Will you forgive me?" Refrain from statements such as, "I was wrong, but you were too", "If I was wrong, please forgive me", "I'm sorry", etc.

When asking forgiveness, keep in mind the following:

- Confess only to those offended
- Clear the greatest offense first
- Avoid sensual details
- Be willing to accept possible rejection of your request
- Be as brief and clear as possible
- Do not include others in your confession
- Clear your conscience quickly.

Acts 24:16 states, "And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offense toward God, and toward man."

IV. REBELLION vs. SUBMISSION (Rom. 13:1-5)

Dear Heavenly Father, you have said that rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and insubordination is as iniquity and idolatry (I Sam. 15:23), and I know that in action and in attitude I have sinned against you with a rebellious heart. I ask your forgiveness for my rebellion and pray that by the shed blood of the Lord Jesus Christ all ground gained by evil spirits because of my rebelliousness would be canceled. I pray that you would shed light on all my ways that I might know the full extent of my rebelliousness so that I will choose to adopt a submissive spirit and a servant's heart, amen.

Civil Government (I Tim. 2:1-3, I Peter 2:13-16)

Parents (Eph. 6:1-3)

Husband (I Peter 3:1-3)

Employer (I Peter 2:18-21)

Church Leaders (I Heb. 13:17)

Ask God to forgive you where you have not been submissive and declare your trust in God to work through His established lines of authority.

V. PRIDE vs. HUMILITY (James 4:6-10)

Dear Heavenly Father, you have said that pride goes before destruction and an arrogant spirit before stumbling (Prov. 16:18). I confess that I have not denied myself, picked up my cross daily, and followed You (Matt. 16:24). In so doing, I have given the enemy ground in my life. I have believed that I could be successful and live victoriously by my own strength and resources. I now confess that I have sinned against You by placing my will before You and by centering my life around self instead of You. I now renounce the self life and by so doing cancel all ground that the enemies of the Lord Jesus Christ have gained in my members. I pray that You will guide me such that I will do nothing from selfishness and empty conceit, but with humility of mind regard others as more important than myself (Phil. 2:3). Enable me through love to serve others and in honor prefer others (Rom. 12:10). I ask this in the name of Christ Jesus my Lord, amen.

PRIDE

Pride is a killer. Pride says, "I can do it! I can get myself out of this mess without God or anyone else's help." Oh no we can't! We absolutely need God, and we desperately need each other. Paul wrote: "We worship in the Spirit of God and glory in Christ Jesus and put no confidence in the flesh"

(Phil. 3:3). Humility is confidence properly placed. We are to be "Strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might" (Eph. 6:10). James 4:6-10 and I Peter 5:1-10 reveal that spiritual conflict follows pride. Now allow God to show you any specific areas of your life where you have been prideful, such as:

- _____ Stronger desire to do my will than God's will (Jn. 7:17)
- _____ More dependent upon my strengths and resources than God's (Phil. 3:3)
- _____ Sometimes believe that my ideas and opinions are better than those of others (Phil. 2:3)
- _____ More concerned about controlling others than developing self-control (I Cor. 9:27)
- _____ Sometimes consider myself more important than others (Phil. 2:3)
- _____ Tendency to think that I have no needs (Jn. 15:5)
- _____ Find it difficult to admit that I was wrong (Jas. 4:6)
- _____ Tendency to be more of a people pleaser than a God pleaser (Gal. 1:10)
- _____ Overly concerned about getting the credit I deserve (Rom. 15:3)
- _____ Driven to obtain the recognition that comes from degrees, titles, positions (Phil. 3:8)
- _____ Often think I am more humble than others (I Jn. 2:16)
- _____ Other ways that you may have thought more highly of yourself than you should

For each of these that has been true in your life, pray aloud:

Lord, I agree I have been prideful in the area of _____. Please forgive me for this pridefulness, and please take back the ground that was given over to Satan. I choose to humble myself and place all my confidence in You. Amen.

VI. BONDAGE vs. FREEDOM (Rom. 13:14)

Dear Heavenly Father, You have told us to put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh in regard to lusts (Rom. 13:14). I acknowledge that I have given in to fleshly lusts which wage war against my soul (I Peter 2:11). I thank You that in Christ my sins are forgiven but I have transgressed Your holy law and given the enemy an opportunity to wage war in my members (Eph. 4:27; James 4:1; I Peter 5:8). I come before Your presence to acknowledge these sins and to seek Your cleansing (I John 1:9) that again I may be freed from the bondage of sin (Gal. 5:1). I now ask You to reveal to my mind the ways that I have transgressed Your moral law and grieved the Holy Spirit.

List all the sins of the flesh.

I now confess these sins to You and claim through the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ my forgiveness and cleansing, and I cancel all ground that evil spirits have gained through my willful involvement in sin. I ask this in the wonderful name of my Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ. Amen.

VII. ACQUIESCENCE vs. RENUNCIATION

As a child of God, purchased by the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ, I here and now reject and disown all the sins of my ancestors. As one who has been delivered from the power of darkness and translated into the kingdom of God's dear Son, I cancel out all demonic working that has been passed on to me from my ancestors. As one who has been crucified with Jesus Christ and raised to walk in newness of life, I cancel every curse that may have been put upon me. I announce to Satan and all his forces that Christ became a curse for me when He died on the cross. As one who has been crucified and raised with Christ and now sits with Him in heavenly places, I reject any and every way in which Satan may claim ownership of me. I declare myself to be eternally and completely signed over and committed to the Lord Jesus Christ. I now command every familiar spirit and every enemy of the Lord Jesus Christ that is in or around me to go to the pit and to remain there until the day of judgment. I ask You, Heavenly Father, to fill me with Your Holy Spirit and I submit my body as an instrument of righteousness, a living sacrifice, that I may glorify You in my body. All this I do in the name and authority of the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

SPECIAL PRAYERS FOR SPECIFIC NEEDS

Sodomite

Lord, I now renounce the lie that You have created me or anyone else to be a homosexual, and I affirm that You clearly forbid homosexual behavior. I accept myself as a child of God and declare that You created me a man (or woman). I renounce any bondages of Satan that have perverted my relationships with others. I announce that I am free to relate to the opposite gender in the way that you intended. In Jesus' name, Amen.

Abortion

Lord, I confess that I did not assume stewardship of the life You entrusted to me, and I ask Your forgiveness. I choose to accept Your forgiveness by forgiving myself, and I now commit that child to You for Your care in eternity. In Jesus' name, Amen.

Suicidal Tendencies

I renounce the lie that I can find peace and freedom by taking my own life. Satan is a thief and he comes to steal, kill, and destroy. I choose life in Christ, Who said He came to give me life and to give it abundantly.

Eating Disorders or Cutting Yourself

I renounce the lie that my worthiness is dependent upon my appearance. I renounce cutting myself, purging, or defecating as a means of cleansing myself of evil, and I announce that only the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ can cleanse me from my sin. I accept the reality that there may be sin present in me because of the lies I have believed and the wrongful use of my body, but I renounce the lie that I am evil or that any part of my body is evil. I announce the truth that I am totally accepted by Christ, just as I am.

Substance Abuse

Lord, I confess that I have misused substances (alcohol, tobacco, food, prescription or street drugs) for the purpose of pleasure, to escape reality, or to cope with difficult situations, resulting in the abuse of my body, the harmful programming of my mind, and the quenching of the Holy Spirit. I ask Your forgiveness, and I renounce any Satanic connection or influence in my life through my misuse of chemicals. I cast my anxiety onto Christ who loves me, and I commit myself to no longer yield to substance abuse but to the Holy Spirit. I ask You, Heavenly Father, to fill me with Your Holy Spirit. In Jesus' name, Amen.

**AFTER YOU HAVE CONFESSED ALL KNOWN SIN,
PRAY:**

I now confess these sins to You and claim, through the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ, my forgiveness and cleansing. I cancel all ground that evil spirits have gained through my willful involvement in sin. I ask this in the wonderful name of my Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

Step One: Renouncing Any Involvement With Spiritual Counterfeits

Have them pray out loud:

I ask You to help me remember anything that I have done that is spiritually wrong. If someone has done something to me that is wrong, would You also help me to remember that. I ask this in Jesus' name, Amen.

Put a check by anything that was done (this list is only partially complete):

- | | |
|---|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Astral-projection | <input type="checkbox"/> Ouija board |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Bloody Mary | <input type="checkbox"/> Table lifting |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Put spells or curses on people | <input type="checkbox"/> Automatic writing (in a trance) |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Spirit guides | <input type="checkbox"/> Fortune telling |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Tarot cards | <input type="checkbox"/> Palm reading |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Hypnosis | <input type="checkbox"/> Seance |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Black and white magic | <input type="checkbox"/> Dungeons & Dragons |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Blood pacts | <input type="checkbox"/> Music that is anti-Christian |
| <input type="checkbox"/> People Lifting | <input type="checkbox"/> Magic Eight Ball |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Incubi and succubae (sexual spirits) | <input type="checkbox"/> Rod and Pendulum (dowsing) |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Clairvoyance | <input type="checkbox"/> Astrology |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Non-Christian religions _____ | |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Other experiences _____ | |

1. Have you ever heard or seen a spiritual being in your room?
2. Have you ever been hypnotized, attended a New Age or parapsychology seminar, consulted a medium, spiritist or channeler? Explain
3. Do you or have you ever had an imaginary friend or spirit guide offering you guidance or companionship?
4. Have you ever heard voices in your mind or had repeating and nagging thoughts that were foreign to what you believe or feel, as if there were a dialoguc going on in your head? Explain.
5. What other spiritual experiences have you had that would bc considered out of the ordinary?

After they have shared their involvement with the above, have them pray:

Dear Heavenly Father,

I confess that I have been involved in _____. I ask your forgiveness, and I renounce these things. Dear God, please take back the ground that I have given to the enemy through _____

PREREQUISITE ATTITUDES FOR DELIVERANCE FROM STRONGHOLDS

2 Chronicles 7:14

*If my people, who are called by my name, will humble themselves and pray and seek my face and turn from their wicked ways, **then** will I hear from heaven and forgive their sin and heal their land.*

If my people,

Accept that God is in charge.

who are called by my name,

**Know who you are in God's eyes;
realize your identity in Christ.**

will

**Deliberately choose to embrace each
of the following requirements.**

humble themselves

**See yourself through God's eyes.
Renounce self-centeredness, and
subordinate your will to God's.**

and pray

**Earnest prayer is essential, not optional.
Practice the presence of God, and
realize that the "speakerphone"
between you and Him is always "on".**

and seek my face

**Earnestly desire the freedom
necessary for the Lord to fulfill His
purpose in your life, and earnestly
seek the deliverance that can come
only from Him. (If the desire is not
there, confess this and ask Him for it.)**

and turn from their wicked ways,

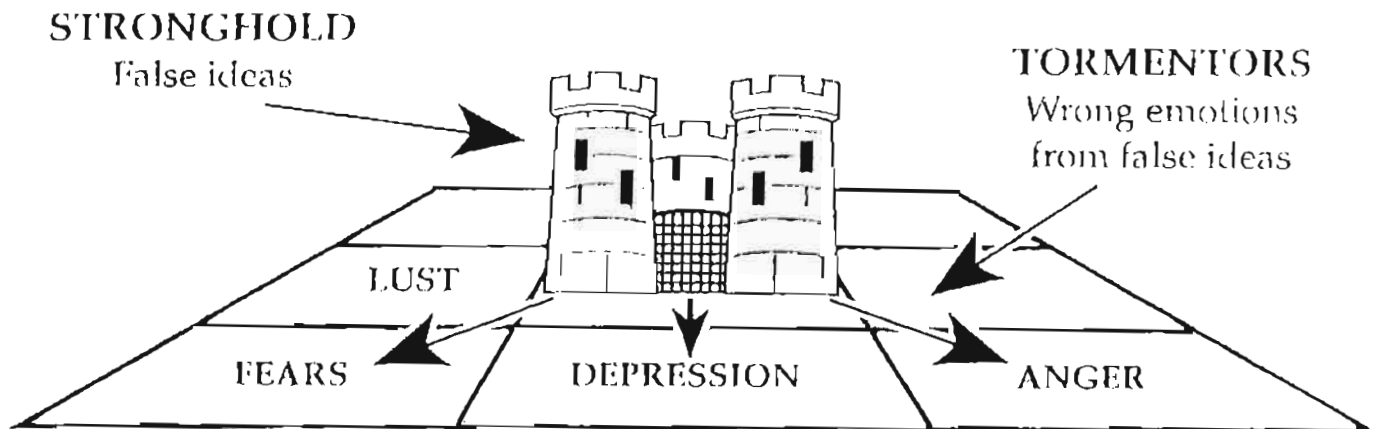
**Be genuinely repentant. Confess
and renounce any sin ground that
God reveals, past or present, on
which the stronghold has been built.**

then

the Lord responds.

.....
Does this "If...,then..." requirement of God seem harsh, like a very conditional kind of love? If so, realize that the strongholds which remain in your life are a continual declaration to the enemy that part of your life is in tune with Satan's agenda. The acquiescing of your will to this condition gives Satan's kingdom a "license-to-operate". The Lord knows that *you* must exercise your will to reclaim the surrendered ground on which the stronghold is built, and He invites you to do just that.

HOW TO UNDERSTAND STRONGHOLDS



- Bitterness, greed, or immorality gives Satan "ground"—areas of jurisdiction. *"Neither give place to the devil"* (Ephesians 4:27).
- Satan builds strongholds on his "ground"—false ideas from which he influences us to make unwise decisions.
- God allows tormentors such as fear, depression, anger, lust, anxiety, or illness to come from the strongholds and afflict other parts of the soul. (See Matthew 18:34–35.)

STEPS TO REGAIN GROUND

- 1 Confess each sin that God brings to your mind. (I John 1:9)
- 2 Claim the blood of Christ for cleansing. (I Peter 1:18-19)
- ★ 3 Ask God (out loud) to regain the "ground." (Psalm 23:3)
- 4 Tear down strongholds with truth. (II Corinthians 10:4-5)
- 5 Transform your mind with truth. (Romans 12:2)
- 6 Fully forgive offenders. (Matthew 6:10-15)

The Destruction of Satan's Strong Holds



Even though Satan has his implements of warfare "spoiled," he sometimes is reluctant to concede. He tenaciously retains his ground maintaining his Devilish grip upon some "strong hold" within that struggling son or daughter.

When Satan invades your family and captivates a son or daughter to bondage, there is no cheap solution or quick escape. It is Warfare, pure and simple. And it will not be over, nor victory gained until one side or the other is destroyed!

It is obvious Satan's design is to destroy all he can, that is why he is called by the name of Destruction and the Destroyer. (Revelation 9:11 Amp. N.T.). But Jesus came to destroy The Destroyer (Hebrews 2:14), through his own death. Now His Victory over death is ours also for we are more than conquerors through Him. (Rom. 8:37).

Do not ever believe that because Jesus is the Victor and Satan is a defeated foe, the struggle will be that easy. Satan knows that most believers are ignorant of their real authority and too slothful to maintain a pure life enabling them to be effective warriors over a long period of time. Satan is a patient enemy, often outlasting the weary saint who is not prepared for the life long Warfare into which he has been thrust, for "there is no discharge in that war." (Ecclesiastes 9:10).

When the Believer father, fighting for a son or daughter in bondage is successful in "Binding" Satan, and "Spoiling" his goods, he takes away the offensive weapons of the Devil and puts him on the defensive. Having nothing with which to fight offensively he is limited to the defensive maneuver of fighting a "holding action" and seeking aid from any ally he can find, mainly the flesh and the world. Most believers are yet so worldly and still living for the most part in the flesh, that Satan, sad to say, usually has a rather easy time. So he holds on stoutly in these last areas of resistance.

Still God provides the Believer father the spiritual weapons with which to pull down and destroy these "strong holds."

But what is the objective in this phase of Spiritual Warfare? II Corinthians 10:5 says these "strong holds... (are) against the knowledge of God." The last thing needed for the one in bondage to be freed is for him to know the Truth of God's Word. John 8:32 says the Truth shall set you free.

The diagram on the following page will help to explain this step of Spiritual Warfare.



The Destruction of Satan's Strong Holds

AREA AND ACTION REQUIRED	INSIGHTS	STEPS OF ACTION
<p>A. PULL DOWN "STRONG HOLDS"</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Areas of resistance have been allowed to build up against the Knowledge of God. 2. The believer is given definite direction to "pull" these strong holds down. 3. This is an understood act of faith, just as putting sin under the Blood of Jesus through confessing. 4. Areas in the life of son or daughter have a definite "hold" upon him or her. 5. These areas of resistance to the Knowledge of God are stronger than my son, daughter, or me. 	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Develop faith in the truthfulness of God's Word. 2. Exercise that faith through obedience to the clear instruction of God's Word. 3. Claim in affirmative faith through effectual prayer, that in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ, each area of resistance is declared pulled down and destroyed under the Blood. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <input type="checkbox"/> Anger <input type="checkbox"/> Bitterness <input type="checkbox"/> Curses or charms <input type="checkbox"/> Drugs <input type="checkbox"/> Envy <input type="checkbox"/> Fear <input type="checkbox"/> Greed <input type="checkbox"/> Hate <input type="checkbox"/> Insomnia <input type="checkbox"/> Jealousy <input type="checkbox"/> Kleptomania <input type="checkbox"/> Lust <input type="checkbox"/> Occult <input type="checkbox"/> Many, many others 4. Seek to learn the specific area presenting resistance. Interrogate your son or daughter thoroughly. Ask the Holy Spirit to reveal any undetected areas. 5. Rest in faith that what you have asked of God believing, He has given it to you. (Matt. 21:22)
<p>B. CAST DOWN "IMAGINATIONS"</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Imaginations (logismos) reasoning, conceit, computations, arguments. 2. From this root we get our English words, logic and logical. 	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Utilize the faith given you, realizing it is not the quantity but the quality of your faith. 2. The object of your faith is and your weapons are mighty through Him.

AREA AND ACTION REQUIRED	INSIGHTS	STEPS OF ACTION
	<p>3. The organized placing of thoughts in order to arrive at a conclusion.</p> <p>4. W. E. Vine, "suggest the contemplation of actions as a result of the verdict of conscience."</p> <p>5. It carries the indication of conceit. The son or daughter has an inflated value of their own opinions.</p> <p>6. Through sinful activity and willful indulgence, the conscience allows the thoughts of my son or daughter to form contrary to the Word of God.</p> <p>7. The contrary thoughts are erroneous conclusions erected in direct opposition to the Knowledge of God.</p> <p>8. Scripture wisely reveals we are to "lean not unto our own understanding." (Proverbs 3:5)</p>	<p>3. Claim again in positive faith through fervent prayer that in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ each reasoning or conclusion that is standing in opposition to the Knowledge of God, is reckoned cast down and demolished.</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> I have a right to do what I want.</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> There is nothing wrong with drugs.</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> Rock music is OK.</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> My parents are wrong.</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> My parents have no right to tell me what to do.</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> I'm old enough to be my own boss.</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> Nobody's going to tell me what to do.</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> My parent's just don't like my boy(girl) friend.</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> I have been treated unfairly.</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> The Bible isn't really true.</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> The church is just a bunch of hypocrites.</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> Nobody believes the Bible anymore.</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> Everybody is doing it.</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> I'm not hurting anybody but myself.</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> I don't see anything wrong with _____.</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> Others.</p> <p>4. Speak at length with your son or daughter to learn just what area of thinking is contrary to the Word of God. Ask God to reveal any areas that are hidden.</p> <p>5. Have confidence in the trustworthiness of God and that He is faithful to do what He promised. (Romans 4:21)</p>

AREA AND ACTION REQUIRED	INSIGHTS	STEPS OF ACTION
<p>C. CAST DOWN "EVERY HIGH THING EXALTING ITSELF"</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. High things are elevated places or barriers 2. The areas of "strong holds" and self confident, though incorrect reasoning, create quite a "barrier" against the entrance of the Knowledge of God into the heart of your son or daughter. 3. These "barriers" seek to exalt or "rise up" against God's Word. The purpose is to prevent the Truth from being permitted to enter your son's or daughter's heart. 4. These implements of Satan's which he uses are to prevent your son or daughter from "seeing" the Truth and understanding God's Word to them. (II Cor. 4:4). 5. Some scholars believe this to be the area of Satan's domain as the Prince of the power of the air (Eph. 2:2). If so, the Believer father has the authority over them to cast them down. (Matt. 10:10; Luke 10:19). 	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Employ believing faith realizing you are acting in obedience to God. 2. Take your stand with Christ in opposition to all Satan is doing in your son's or daughter's life. 3. Claim through the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ, every "barrier", every thing raising or elevating itself against the Knowledge of God be cast down and demolished. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <input type="checkbox"/> Every opposing attitude <input type="checkbox"/> Every contrary thought <input type="checkbox"/> Every exalting spirit <input type="checkbox"/> Every "barrier" that has been raised up to keep your son or daughter from "seeing" the Truth of God's Word or understanding it. 4. Commit this unto the Lord (Psal 37:5), and rely upon His love and faithfulness (Hebrews 10:23; Romans 4:21), to accomplish it.
<p>D. BRING EACH THOUGHT CAPTIVE TO CHRIST</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. When binding the "Strong Man" Satan, you are able to "spoil his goods." (Luke 11:22). 2. He has used you son's or daughter's way of thinking to resist God. Now present your son's or daughter's mind and thoughts to Christ that His will may be obeyed. 	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Re-establish your unwavering faith in the trustworthiness of God's Word. (Heb. 10:23; James 1:6). 2. Construction of the sentence shows the same person "pulling down," and "casting down," is to "bring captive" every thought. In the same way you put confessed sins under the cleansing Blood of Christ, bring the

AREA AND ACTION REQUIRED	INSIGHTS	STEPS OF ACTION
	<p>3. Thought, (epairo) - the mind or intellect, the disposition, or purposes.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ The way the mind is used for thinking. ■ The disposition or attitudes or inclinations. ■ The self-set purposes as opposed to God's Will. <p>4. The thinking capacity, when taken away from Satan's control as the "spoils" of war, is led away captive as a prisoner of war, now to be under the control of Christ.</p> <p>5. But more than a passive captive. Now to be obediently submissive to a new Master. Where the thoughts led your son or daughter to obey Satan, now that son or daughter is free to obey the will of God for his or her life.</p>	<p>thoughts, purposes, and dispositions of your son or daughter to Christ.</p> <p>3. Reckon so, declare by faith that the mind, purposes, and disposition of you son or daughter, is obedient to the will of God through Jesus Christ our Lord.</p> <p>4. Put your confidence in the finished work of Christ and rely upon a True and Faithful God to bring it to pass. (Hebrews 10:35,36).</p>
<p>E. CLAIM THE WORD OF GOD TO BE MADE PERSONAL</p>	<p>1. It is by the Word (rhema) of God that faith comes. (Romans 10:17).</p> <p>2. Your son or daughter needs to respond to the Lord, and listen to and believe what He says in His Word.</p> <p>3. The Word must be made personal to be responded to or acted upon.</p> <p>4. With all "barriers" removed and the thoughts brought captive to Christ, it is the Holy Spirit's work to teach the Word (rhema) and call to</p>	<p>1. Standing upon the unalterable Word of God, put your faith into action.</p> <p>2. Claim the Holy Spirit to be "loose" to work in the mind, heart, and spirit of your son or daughter. (Matt. 18:18)</p> <p>3. Ask that the Holy Spirit present the Truth to your son or daughter and convict them of the sin in their lives. (John 16:8).</p> <p>4. Ask that the Holy Spirit lead your son or daughter to confess their sins and seek clean through the Blood of Jesus. (I John 1:9,7).</p>

AREA AND ACTION REQUIRED	INSIGHTS	STEPS OF ACTION
	<p>remembrance all the things (rhema) God has spoken to your son or daughter.</p> <p>5. "Word" is translated so in the N.T. from 4 Greek words:</p> <p> Apagello=announce Epo=bring or write word Logos=the word rhema=spoken directly or personally to someone</p> <p>6. The Holy Spirit has the work and power to make the Word of God plain and personal so your son or daughter will understand God is speaking directly to them and be able to respond. (Phil. 2:13).</p>	<p>5. Ask that the Holy Spirit direct and enable your son or daughter to come back to Jesus Christ as Lord.</p> <p>6. Rest upon the promise of God and the truthfulness of His Word that your son and daughter be reclaimed from the enemy's bondage and into the liberty of our Lord. (Col. 1:13).</p> <p>7. Thank Him for His wonderful victory. (Romans 8:35-39).</p>

TARGETING AND TEARING DOWN STRONGHOLDS OF EVIL.

Some suggested approaches to engaging in power encounter

PURPOSE

In obedience to Christ, as representatives of His kingdom and endowed with His delegated authority, we are called to take a visible and verbal stand to actively expose schemes of evil operative in our respective spheres of ministry, confrontively engage demonic powers with bold faith and anointed authority, and expel forces of darkness from individuals, churches, institutions, towns, regions, etc., claiming people and places for the glory of God.

BIBLICAL PRECEDENT

1. First and foremost, the sovereignty of God as Creator and Ruler of the world.
"...dominion belongs to the Lord, and He rules over the nations." Psa. 22:28
2. Secondly, the responsibility of the redeemed to represent the authority of the Most High on earth.

"As the mountains surround Jerusalem, so the Lord surrounds His people both now and forevermore. The scepter of the wicked will not remain over the land allotted to the righteous..." Psa. 125:2,3

Examples:

- a. Abraham: Having promised the land to His chosen, the Lord instructs Abraham to "walk about the land", claiming it for possession.
(Gen. 13:14-17)
- b. Israel: Instructed to purge the land of the idolatrous influences left by the dispossessing pagan nations.
(Deut. 12:2,3)
- c. Elisha: Long after the confrontation with prophets of Baal, King Aram pursues Elisha with horses and chariots. Elisha's servant's eyes are opened to see "horses and chariots of fire" surrounding them, and God strikes the enemy with blindness.
(II Kings 6:8-18)
- d. Josiah: A man of righteousness, Josiah purposed to remove discretion from Isreal, and purge wickedness. He acted in a representative position of righteousness.
(II Kings 23)

- e. David: Speaks of putting to silence and cutting off from the city of God every evildoer.
(Psa. 101:8; Psa. 108)
- f. Paul: The apostle discerns and directly deals with the demonic force operative through Elymas, the sorcerer, bringing divine judgment upon him immediately, and subduing his influence.
(Acts 13:4-12)

Passages:

Meditation

Deuteronomy 11:22-25
 Joshua 1:3
 Psalm 91
 Isaiah 51:1-3

Authority

Psalm 107:13-16
 Psalm 108
 Luke 10:17-20
 Ephesians 6:10-18
 II Corinthians 10:3-5

PRINCIPLES:

1. Maintain a strong view of God's sovereignty over evil:
 "...no plan of yours can be thwarted." Job 42:2
2. Where servants of Christ on the cutting edge threaten the power structure of darkness, confrontation is inevitable. It is imperative we allow the Spirit to orchestrate encounters, guarding against provoking confrontation by fleshly zeal.
3. This turf is not for the untested. The soldier called to this should be sealed from Satan's accusatory attacks on besetting sins, healed of emotional weaknesses, and filled with the Spirit.
4. There are two dimensions to power encounter, God-ward prayer, praise and petition, and Satanward-active authoritative resistance.
5. At this level, power in prayer is released through:
 - a. unity of heart. Acts 1:14;4:32
 - b. agreement in Jesus' name. Matt. 18:18; Acts 4:30
 - c. unwavering faith. Mark 11:22-25
 - d. perseverance. Luke 18:1-8
 - e. praise. II Chron. 20; Acts 16:25
 - f. boldness, courageous and confrontive. Acts 4:29-31

BIBLICAL PRINCIPLES FOR TAKING OUR CITIES FOR GOD

By Ed Silvano
President
Harvest Evangelism, Inc.

INTRODUCTION

This paper contains the basic elements of our three year plan to evangelize entire cities working with the existing churches. This approach has already been tried in the city of Resistencia, population 400,000 from 1988 through 1991, where it produced 102% growth in church membership. It is currently being implemented in La Plata, population 800,000. Both cities are located in Argentina, South America. The goals for La Plata include the planting of 215 new churches and a projected 400% growth in church membership by April, 1994.

This plan is a combination of traditional mass evangelism with church growth principles and biblical spiritual warfare. All of it in a context of aggressive prayer for revival inside the church and for effective evangelism among the unchurched ones.

BASIC PREMISES

God loves the whole world and Christ died for the sins of every individual, thus creating the way for man to be reconciled with God. (John 3:16; II Peter 3:9; I Timothy 2:3)

Outside of Jesus Christ, there is no salvation. He is the only way, the only truth, the only life. (I Timothy 2:5; John 14:6)

The Church is called to preach the Gospel to every creature with the intent of leading them to the saving knowledge of Jesus Christ. This privilege is entrusted exclusively to the Church. (Matthew 28:18-20)

If the Church does not preach the Gospel, sinners will never hear the Gospel, and salvation will never take place. (Romans 10:13-15; II Peter 3:9)

As the Church fulfills its mission, it finds itself at war with Satan and his forces of wickedness who are keeping sinners away from the grace of God. (Ephesians 2:1-3; 6:10-18; Acts 26:18; Rev. 12:11).

Spiritual warfare is the normal state of affairs between the Church and Satan (Luke 9: - 10:19; Matt. 16:15, 18; Acts 26:18; Revelation 12:11)

STEP 1: ESTABLISH GOD'S PERIMETER

Establishing the perimeter of godliness inside the city is the most difficult but also the most crucial step in the process to take a city. This perimeter is a microcosmic demonstration of the Kingdom of God in the midst of Satan's dominion. This is what our Lord did when He recruited, trained, and eventually commissioned the eleven disciples (Matthew 28:16-20), sending them out to the uttermost part of the earth beginning with Jerusalem. This appears to be what Paul also did as he deliberately sought out the "faithful remnant" in the cities he visited as the first step for the evangelization of the entire city. This faithful remnant was made up of people who were waiting for the Kingdom of God.

A journey of 1000 miles begins with a single step. Establishing God's perimeter is the beginning of the process that should climax with the Kingdom of God coming to the city. As we attempt to evangelize our cities, we must also look for those that God has already prepared, who are diligently waiting for His Kingdom to come to the city. Bringing this group together adds a synergetic dimension to their potential. All of a sudden, there is a beachhead of godliness on the edge of the vast spiritual darkness that engulfs the city. No matter how tiny it is, it represents the Kingdom of God, and light always overcomes darkness.

Organizing the faithful remnant into a perimeter of godliness is essential for at least three reasons: they model what revival is all about; they are willing to pay the price to see the Kingdom of God in their midst; and their prayers have been heard and now will be answered.

This perimeter provides a tangible setting in which "the Kingdom of God comes... His will is done, on earth as it is in heaven...".

STEP 2: SECURE THE PERIMETER

Satan's preferred environment of operation is ignorance. Ignorance allows him to move with impunity. Nowhere is this more lethal than when the Church is led to believe that Satan is not operating within her. Our perimeter has been infiltrated and it must be secured.

We must learn about Satan's weapons and God's counter weapons

Sin	Grace
Anxiety	God's mighty Hand
Strongholds	The renewal of our minds

Strongholds represent the greatest threat to the Church today because of the prevailing ignorance among its members about their nature and purpose. Strongholds are established in the minds of the believers, thus providing Satan with an "undercover" way to manipulate them. This is further compounded by the fact that strongholds are usually built alongside our strengths rather than our weaknesses. Satan does this by enticing us to move into situations where our strengths are exaggerated and eventually abused. The resulting trauma causes us to retreat into a mindset that prevents us from further exercising the strengths for fears of renewed trauma.

Examples: Forgiving people who say "I will never forgive again"
 Trusting people who say "I will never trust again"
 Visionaries whose ministries crumbled by excessive visions

"A stronghold is a mindset impregnated with hopelessness that causes us to accept as unchangeable something that we know is contrary to the will of God."

For instance, we know that it is the will of God that we be one as He and the Father are one in order that the world might believe (John 17:21). This *is* the will of God. However, the reality is the opposite. The church is deeply divided and suspicious. We accept that reality as unchangeable because we have come to believe that the biblical pattern, which represents the will of God, is unobtainable.

The three deadliest strongholds, as far as the mission of the Church is concerned, are disunity (John 17:21, Ephesians 6:10); spiritual apathy (II Peter 3:9, Luke 9:13) and; ignorance (II Corinthians 2:11). Disunity prevents the Church from operating as a conquering army; apathy causes the Church to believe itself incapable of fulfilling its mission; and ignorance of the schemes of the devil allows Satan to operate within her with great latitude.

The first two strongholds must be brought down through the exercise of a prophetic ministry. This ministry brings the Church back to biblical normalcy, rather than conformity with an unbiblical reality. It is wrong to be divided. It is wrong to be a spiritual "loafer". The headship of Christ, as the head of a united Church must take precedence over our petty cultural and doctrinal differences. The world, beginning with our city, must be evangelized in our generation.

Destroying the stronghold of ignorance requires the acquisition of "spiritual intelligence" that tells the Church exactly what Satan is up to in terms of his schemes against its pastors and leaders, against its members and what his strategy is to keep the city blinded to the Gospel. To the general principles clearly outlined in the Bible, we should add the gathering of information through "spiritual mapping". This combination of social and spiritual mapping of the city and the Church provides the specifics from which we can develop the best possible strategy.

Step 3: EXPAND THE PERIMETER

God uses the faithful remnant to establish a model. With that model in place, now others whose heart God has been preparing, must gradually be brought inside the perimeter to build up the expeditionary force that eventually will launch the attack on the forces holding the city in spiritual darkness.

In expanding the perimeter, we must plan for everybody to be included, but we must also realize that not everybody will. The "Gideon principle" seems to have been in operation in the early church, in one accord, being used by God to do a lot of good in the city. Three groups are clearly identified: the Church, the (unchurched) people, and "the rest". Who is this "rest" the passage does not say, but the context seems to indicate that they were people like Ananias and Saphira: double minded, politically savvy, status seekers. God used fear to keep them apart from the Church, that united and in one accord, had favor in the eyes of the people.

In expanding the perimeter, it should not be expanded beyond the limits described in Acts 5:11-14. God uses fear: fear of false doctrine, fear of worldly methods, fear of hidden motives, to keep the modern Ananias and Saphira away from God's faithful remnant. This is God's doing and should not be interfered with!

STEP 4: INFILTRATE SATAN'S PERIMETER

From a secure base of operation, now comes the difficult task of turning the tables on the enemy by making his base insecure by astutely "parachuting behind his lines". Satan's perimeter is best infiltrated by establishing thousands of prayer cells (Light Houses) to cover the entire city, block by block. Ideally, each prayer cell should bring together three Christian families that take responsibility for one hundred unchurched neighbors each.

There is always a temptation for key pastors and leaders to be personally involved in the infiltration. However, from a strategy point of view, generals do not parachute behind enemy lines. It is the soldiers who do it. That is why it is of vital strategic importance for this phase to be carried out by the rank and file of the church. By establishing thousands of mini-beachheads in the enemy's territory, we would have placed our forces in a position to inflict the greatest possible damage to the enemy (Satan) with minimum risks.

At first, each prayer cell should limit itself to taking an inventory of the neighborhood, and then systematically presenting each unsaved person before God while, at the same time, serving eviction notices on those blinding the eyes of the unsaved.

Once the power of the enemy has been weakened through prayer, contact should be made with the unsaved to let them know that "the Church of the city" is available to pray for their needs. This interaction creates the environment for power encounters to occur that eventually point people to God.

- Use of a three column prayer book
- The tactic of creating spiritual "I.O.U.'s"
- A return to the biblical understanding of prayer
- A rediscovery of what it means to "have favor in the eyes of the people" through meeting social needs as well as personal "non-spiritual" needs.

This is the most decisive moment in the whole process. This is where "we make it or break it". The beachhead, represented by our perimeter, must be used to invade the enemy's territory. Because this spells defeat for Satan, because he knows he and his demons are no match for the Lord and his Church, it is at this point that he will carry an all-out, take-no-prisoners, attack against the Church. Experience tells us that this is precisely when he chooses to move his demonic powers from the city to the Church, concentrating specifically on its most vulnerable members.

As a result of this...

Sin explodes all over.

Anxiety tempts people to move outside of God's mighty hand.

Every remaining stronghold in the minds of believers is activated by Satan.

As terrible as it is, this move by Satan provides the leaders of the Church with a golden opportunity to assess the strengths and weaknesses of the perimeter. Rather than being intimidated by Satan's ruthless move, leaders should use this to strengthen the perimeter. A clear understanding of the grace of God is crucial because sin and guilt will be at the forefront of Satan's attack. 1 Peter 4:7 should be the agenda for the day.

A satanic inspired, "fiery ordeal" develops. Its intent is to cause the Church to "miss the onions of Egypt" and to long for a return to the "normal days" of captivity, in light of the ordeal at hand. The reality is that Satan has unleashed all his forces against the Church because this is his last chance to avoid defeat. He will remind the Church of the apparent safety of the "old days" in contrast to the current daily struggles. The scheme rests on the fact that a prisoner of war enjoys safety as long as he remains in submission, whereas an attacking marine is constantly under fire because he poses a threat to the enemy.

It is of paramount importance to remember at all times that successfully carrying out this step should not be limited to holding our own perimeter in the face of Satan's all out attack, but success means holding our perimeter and invading Satan's!

The invasion of Satan's perimeter, if successfully carried out, weakens the enemy's stronghold on the unsaved; causes the Church to gain favor in the eyes of the unchurched; and favorably predisposes the lost for salvation.

STEP 5: DESTROY THE ENEMY'S PERIMETER

Now that the Church is in force inside Satan's territory, it must sound the trumpet to signal the beginning of an all-out attack on the enemy for the purpose of bringing down the walls that keep the unsaved captive.

The strategy must incorporate the intelligence gathered through the spiritual and social mapping of the city done during Step 2. Demonic strongholds must be identified. Their mode of operation has to be studied for offensive as well as defensive purposes. This must be done without falling prey to fascination with the occult and its power. Once the enemy is within shooting range, we must not be distracted by an infatuation to study its "war paint", or make an inventory of its arsenal. Once we have it in our sight, we must fire with the intent to destroy it, not even capture it.

- The outreach should highlight the "favorable year of the Lord" through a progression of simultaneous crusades that move from precincts to neighborhoods; from neighborhoods to districts; from districts to a citywide crusade. In this process, every people group in the city is infiltrated and evangelized. The enemy's camp is in confusion and the church must move decisively.
- As scores of people come to the Lord, prayer cells (Light Houses) must be converted to house-churches and discipleship centers in order to incorporate the harvest.

STEP 6: ESTABLISH YOUR OWN PERIMETER WHERE THE ENEMY'S USED TO BE

The only tangible way of knowing that we have successfully conducted spiritual warfare is by looting the enemy's camp. The object of this looting is to dispossess him of his most precious possessions. What is it that he keeps so fiercely? The souls of men.

Unless spiritual warfare results in solid, tangible, conversions, and those conversions are incorporated into churches, nothing of consequence has happened. We have limited ourselves to a "spiritual parade". The difference between a parade and an amphibious landing is that during the former you show the weapons but you don't fire them, whereas during the latter you move into enemy's territory firing your weapons at him to conquer and to hold on to what you conquer.

- Hold a public ecumenical baptism
- Have the pastors "sit at the gates" of the city.
- Teach the believers "to stand firm" as opposed to "attacking". An example is the Church in Ephesus which was told to "stand firm" because the city was already taken.
- Implement a II Timothy 2:2 process.
- Implant a missionary vision in the city to reach out to other cities and take them for Christ. (Matthew 28:18-20)

Revelation 12:11 states:

"And they (the saints) overcame him (Satan) because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives unto death."

DISCERNING AND DEALING WITH SATANIC SCHEMES DIRECTED AT CHURCHES AND CHRISTIAN ORGANIZATIONS

I. CONSIDERATIONS FOR DISCERNMENT

- Diminished supernatural love and vitality
- Sin in the history, typically at leadership level
- Indefinable cloud of confusion in church affairs (also, extreme fatigue, disillusionment, discouragement)
- Unusual incidence of physical ailment of leaders and families
- Isolated individual who injects a bitter or unbelieving spirit into church life, or who attacks the pastoral leadership
- Battle with getting misdirected and distracted from the supernatural priorities of ministry

NOTES: The above factors may result from human sin, unbelief, disobedience, personal conflicts, etc. Satan may, however, attack sin and disobedience and subtly sap supernatural life from a church.

II. TARGET OF ATTACK: THE SATANIC STRATEGY

- Exploitation of the "Sub-Scheme"
 - * Danger of ignorance
 - * Doctrinal limitations
- Exploitation of Unresolved Sin: Stronghold through immorality, bitterness, division, etc.
THE BODY OF CHRIST MUST MAINTAIN PURITY AND UNITY TO APPROPRIATE FULL PROTECTION FROM SATAN'S ATTACKS.
- Doctrinal Deviation/Deception: Falling prey to subtle twisting or deficiency of the whole counsel of God
- Direct Attack: Subversion from within, curses, civil authorities, etc.

III. DEALING WITH CORPORATE OPPRESSION: SOME PRACTICAL STEPS

- Courageously ask relevant questions, acknowledge the possibility of oppression [anyone given ground or opened a door? Is Satan using ()? Are we disobedient to any aspect of God's truth? Are we quenching the Spirit?]
- Deal with sin:
 - * If current, deal with it, bring it to resolution according to Matt. 18:18-20
 - * If past, call for corporate confession--ask God to cover the sin and remove any evil consequence (Lev. 26:40-42).
- Call for times of fasting and prayer: Those deeply committed to the fellowship can agree together to seek God for discernment and to break strongholds of darkness.
- Cleanse the property: Walk through the premises, claim every room for God's glory, name Jesus' name, cleanse the property with His blood, command all enemy curses broken and spirits to depart. Invite the Holy Spirit to sanctify and fill those places where you do the work of the Kingdom.
- Specifically remove all curses, spells, hexes, occultic evil, etc., through the blood agreement in prayer, and direct command. Ask the Spirit for discernment and knowledge here.

Taken from Mantle of Praise Ministries: Tom White

DISCERNING & DEALING
WITH SPIRITUAL ASSAULTS
ON CUTTING-EDGE CHRISTIAN WORKERS

I. UNDERSTANDING THE MINISTRY CONTEXT

- II. PREMISE: Any servant of Christ who poses a threat to the powers of darkness will be targeted, and must be alertly equipped to discern and deal with resistive, oppressive schemes of evil.

III. DISCERNING OPPRESSION

- pressure on personal weaknesses
- curses, hexes, spells, etc. (targeting through a particular person)
- physical illness
- diminished devotional life (drawn away from prayer & praise)
- division/breakdown in relationships
- resistance to significant/strategic ministry opportunities
- depression & discouragement (also, isolation)
- barrage of fear on emotions or mind
- confused thoughts & battle with doubt
- attack traceable to person or place

Taken from Mantle Of Praise Ministries: Tom White.

Resisting Satan

Satan, I resist you and all your workers in the Person and power of the Lord Jesus Christ. I submit to the Lordship and control of the Lord Jesus, and I bring the power of my Lord's incarnation, His crucifixion, His resurrection, His ascension, His glorification and His second coming directly to focus against you and all of your work against me. I claim my union with the Lord Jesus Christ, and I resist you; I resist you, and I force you to flee from the truth of God.

* * * * *

In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I come against the power of darkness causing these voices to suggest the hideous acts to me, (Be sure to name whatever symptom you are experiencing). I come against you in the power of my union with the Lord Jesus Christ, and through His precious blood I resist you, I bind your whole kingdom to you, (Wicked spirits are structured much like a military organization with leaders and others who follow the leader's orders). I bind you from working, and I command you and your kingdom to leave me and go where the Lord Jesus Christ sends you.

* * * * *

I claim for myself the full victory the Lord Jesus Christ has won over Satan and all his forces. In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ I take back all ground I may ever have given to Satan and I break all demonic connections and subjections. In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ I resist the devil and command him to flee from me. In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ I command all wicked spirits to leave me and go to the pit. I am bought with the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ and choose to be entirely to His glory.

PRAYER OF RESISTANCE

Lord Jesus, I renounce any ancestral involvement in things occult, demonic and take my stand against them right now and ask you to break every influence, curse or spell that may have come upon me through that background. Any dedication of things to Satan, any activity along satanic lines, I claim the breaking of his authority in my life and freedom for me and for my children. I dedicate my children, even though I have none yet, but whatever you give me I dedicate my children, even though I have not yet, but whatever you give me I dedicate them to you and ask you to keep any wicked spirit influence from them. If I have been involved in any of these things of personal practice, whether it be occult things of divination, magic or spiritism, or whether it has to do with personal practices opposed to the will of God or something that had control over my mind or body that was not of God, or it has to do with transfer of things to me from people who have been practicing along this line, I reject it immediately. I will not have that thing rule over my life. I claim my freedom for Christ said, "The Son shall make you free; you shall be free indeed," and I claim my freedom along these lines. I will not put up with Satan's influence in my life. I give myself completely to you for your cultivation. I expect you to honor these words because they are offered in the name of the Lord Jesus and with a sincere heart and you said you would not despise that. In Jesus' name, Amen.

Fathers Authority

Section 5

Advanced Training Institute
International



A COMPREHENSIVE COURSE IN

Effective Counseling

The Nature of Inherited
Character Weaknesses

THE INIQUITIES OF THE FOREFATHERS

No counselor can expect to achieve significant changes or lasting results without understanding and dealing with the iniquities of the forefathers. A thorough understanding of the Biblical basis for this teaching is also essential because it is under attack by those who do not wish to acknowledge cause and effect sequences in life. These individuals make the claim that salvation brings an end to all the weaknesses that might be inherited from our forefathers. Such is not the case with physical characteristics or with health problems, neither is it true for character weaknesses.

The teaching of inherited weaknesses is not only based on the clear instruction throughout Scripture but also on the laws of the harvest that are clearly presented in such passages as Galatians 6:7-8.

“Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.”

The laws of the harvest mean that we reap what we sow; we reap where we sow; we reap more than we sow; and we reap in a different season than we sow. According to Scripture, the iniquities that are sown in one generation are also reaped in another generation—not as a binding force that must be obeyed, but a tendency in particular areas of evil that require us to call upon a greater measure of God’s grace to overcome.



Effective Counseling Course

Institute in Basic Life Principles
Box One • Oak Brook, IL 60522-3001
630-323-9800

HOW THE CHARACTER FLAWS OF PARENTS INFLUENCE THE BEHAVIOR OF THEIR CHILDREN

Contents

God's Pronouncements of Passing on Iniquities	4
Answers to the "Sour Grapes" Theory	4
The Difference Between "Visiting" and "Bearing" Iniquities	5
The Precise Definition of Iniquity	6
Biblical Examples of Iniquities Being Passed on	7
The Testimonies of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob	7
The Testimonies of Sarah and Hagar	8
The Testimony of David and His Sons	9
Why We Must Acknowledge the Iniquities of Our Forefathers	9
Examples of Those Who Acknowledged Forefathers' Iniquities	10
The Example of Daniel	10
The Example of Nehemiah	10
The Example of Moses	10
New Testament Instruction on Confessing Iniquities	11
How Jesus Affirmed the Need to Acknowledge Iniquities	11
How Scripture Links Us to the Iniquities of Forefathers	11
Seven Reasons to Acknowledge Forefathers' Iniquities	12
Should Parent Tell Children Details of Sins?	12
Summary on Confessing Iniquities of Forefathers	12
Case Studies on Acknowledging Iniquities	13
Personal Application of Acknowledging Forefathers' Iniquities	15

DO THE CHARACTER FLAWS OF PARENTS DIRECTLY AFFECT THEIR CHILDREN?

THE INIQUITIES OF FOREFATHERS

- When Ken met Floyd, he exclaimed, "You must be a member of the Johnson family." "Yes, I am," replied Clifford. "How did you know?" "It's quite obvious," replied Ken. "You look just like your father!"
- When Mildred was thirty-five years old, she began feeling pains around her heart and up and down her left arm. When she went to the doctor, he asked her about her family medical history. She explained that her mother and grandmother both died of heart failure before the age of forty-five.
- Fred was a likeable person. Those around him enjoyed his company—except when he became violently angry. The unpredictable outbursts happened mostly at home. His wife and children lived in constant dread that something would "set him off." In counseling, he explained that for no reason he would experience over-powering emotions of anger. He went on to state that his father and grandfather had the very same problem.

It is quite obvious that the physical features of parents are passed on to their children through the dominant and recessive factors in their genes. There is also ample scientific data that the tendencies for various diseases are passed on from parents to children. But what about the character flaws and weaknesses of parents? Do they directly affect the emotions or actions of their sons and daughters? This is a question that must be adequately understood by anyone who is committed to getting lasting solutions to the complex personal, marriage, and family problems of our day.

The Iniquities of Our Forefathers

In the very prominent place of the Ten Commandments, God posted a warning notice for all to read and hear.

"I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments" (Exodus 20:5).

To make sure that this message is not overlooked, God repeats it three more times. (See Exodus 34:7, Deuteronomy 5:9–10, and Numbers 14:18.) Moses, Jeremiah, Daniel, and others realized the seriousness of this warning. They understood that God wanted them to agree with Him about the iniquities of their parents and purpose not to continue them. Therefore, they took the initiative to acknowledge the iniquities of their fathers when they confessed their own sins. (See Numbers 14:17–20, Jeremiah 14:20, Daniel 9:16, and Nehemiah 9:2.)

The "Sour Grapes" Theory

Some have chosen not to believe that the character faults in parents have any direct influence on their children. They point to the passages in Jeremiah and Ezekiel which explain

that the children should not suffer for the sins of their parents, nor the parents for the sins of their children.

"In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge. But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge" (Jeremiah 31:29-30).

An attempt to use this passage to nullify the message of the previous passages is obviously incorrect since in the very next chapter God restates the original notice.

"Thou shewest lovingkindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the Great, the Mighty God, the Lord of hosts, is his name, Great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men: to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings" (Jeremiah 32:18-19).

This passage reaffirms the basic message of all the text. Namely, that a person is responsible for his own sins. A son cannot blame his father for his sin, nor can a father blame his son. God will deal with each person on the merits of his own actions.

There is a parallel passage in Ezekiel which throws additional light on this matter.

"What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge? As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel" (Ezekiel 18:2-3).

John Calvin points out that the people in the days of Ezekiel and Jeremiah were misusing this proverb by blaming their forefathers for their sins. His paraphrase of the passage is as follows: "I will soon deprive you of this boasting of yours; for your iniquity shall be made manifest, so that all the world may see that you are but enduring just punishment, which you yourselves have deserved, and that you cannot cast it upon your fathers, as you have hitherto attempted to do."

The entire contexts of the "sour grapes" passages confirm that God is not lifting the original notice of visiting iniquities upon future generations, but instead, He is clarifying it. Even though iniquities of the father may influence the children, each person will die for his own sins. "He shall not die for the iniquity of his father" (Ezekiel 18:17). The next verse asks the question, "Yet say ye, why? Doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father?" God then makes a distinction between bearing iniquity and visiting iniquity.

"When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live. The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him" (Ezekiel 18:19-20).

The Difference Between "Visiting" and "Bearing" Iniquities

It is important to note the precise meanings of the two words which God uses in explaining how He deals with the iniquities of the forefathers. The word visiting is the Hebrew

word pawkad. It means "to superintend, to watch over, to oversee." Just prior to the verse on sour grapes God explains how He superintends the iniquities of the fathers. "Like as I have watched over them, to pluck up and to break down and to throw down and to destroy and to afflict; so will I watch over them to build up and to plant sayeth the Lord" (Jeremiah 31:28).

Several commentaries emphasize the point that visiting iniquities is not a final punishment nor an irreversible state. Even if children are born under the disadvantage of the influence of their parents' iniquities, they will be shown mercy by a gracious God if they acknowledge the iniquities of their forefathers and appropriate God's grace not to continue them.

This oversight, therefore, relates directly to the responses of the sons and daughters to the iniquities of their forefathers. If they continue in them, they will be judged. However, if they acknowledge them as wicked and turn from them, they will live. This is precisely the explanation given after the verse on sour grapes in Ezekiel 18. "Behold all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine; the soul that sinneth, it shall die."

The word bear in the Ezekiel 18 passage is the Hebrew word *nawsaw* which literally means "to lift." It denotes the bearing of a yoke or burden. God distinctly says that children will not bear the iniquities of their forefathers in the sense of being yoked to them so that they had no ability to do what was right. This word explains the misuse of their proverb.

The knowledge that the father's sins will put their children at a disadvantage is calculated by God to restrain men in their evil course of action. God compensates His visiting with rich mercy that goes beyond just four generations and lasts to a thousand generations.

What Is the Precise Definition of Iniquity?

In II Thessalonians 2:7 we learn that iniquity is a mystery. "For the mystery of iniquity doth already work." A mystery is something which is hidden from the full understanding of man. Yet, there are other passages of Scripture related to iniquities which help us to begin to comprehend its meaning.

The Greek word for iniquity is *anomeeah* (as in: antinomianism). It means not being subject to God's Law. Based on the teaching of Jesus and other passages, iniquity is "doing our own will, even if our own will appears to be doing good."

Jesus explains such a definition in his Sermon on the Mount. "Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity" (Matthew 7:21-23)

This definition is further confirmed in Isaiah 53:6: "All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all." By walking in God's ways we "do no iniquity" (Psalm 119:3). David's prayer was "let not any iniquity have any dominion over me" (Psalm 119:33).

Although they can be seen as synonyms, Scripture makes a distinction between the concept of iniquity and the act of sin. "Wash me thoroughly from my iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin" (Psalm 51:2). "Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me" (Psalm 51:5).

James describes a sequence of antinomianism leading to sin "But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death" (James 1:13). If iniquity is the covert act of willfulness and sin is the overt act of transgression, then the teaching of Jesus

would be very insightful on the matter of iniquity. "Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart" (Matthew 5:27-28). Based on this, David's iniquity was lusting after Bathsheba when he saw her on the rooftop, and his sin was committing adultery and arranging for the death of her husband.

Scripture specifically identifies the following as iniquities: bitterness (Acts 8:23), greed (Acts 8:23), lust (Job 31:1-11, Psalm 51:2, Romans 6:19), and stubbornness (I Samuel 15:23). Notice that these are inward attitudes of the heart.

In describing the mystery of iniquity, Paul explains that those who reject the truth receive strong delusion from the Lord so that they will believe a lie. He also explains that during this present age the full force of iniquity is being restrained by the Holy Spirit until the coming day when there will be total insubordination to God and complete lawlessness (antinomianism). (See II Thessalonians 2:7-12.)

How Do We Know Specific Iniquities Are Passed On?

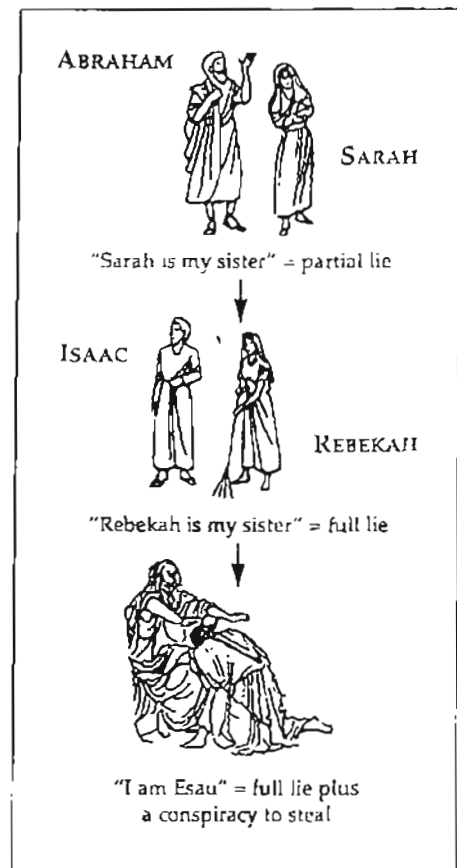
We gain wisdom in the ways of God by studying the testimonies of people that He places in the Scriptures. "The testimonies of the Lord are sure making wise the simple" (Psalm 19:7). We can discover in these biographies how the iniquities of the fathers are passed on to future generations. Here are just a few.

The Testimonies of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob

Abraham was the friend of God and the father of faith. He pleased God through his obedience in the major decisions of his life. However, when he went down to Egypt, he committed a particular iniquity which was passed on to future generations.

"And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon: Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive. Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee" (Genesis 12:11-13).

The iniquity of Abraham was deception. He asked his wife to tell a half-truth because he was fearful for his own life. His deception actually put Sarai in moral jeopardy and Pharaoh soundly rebuked him when he found out about the deception. Rather than learning from his iniquity, Abraham repeated the same deception years later with Abimelech. (See Genesis 20:1-18.) Following these two incidences, Isaac was born and Scripture records that Isaac repeated this same iniquity.



"And the men of the place asked him of his wife; and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah; because she was fair to look upon" (Genesis 26:7).

Abraham told a half-lie because Sarai was his half sister, but his son told a full lie. When Abimelech discovered Isaac's deception, he rebuked him for not being honest with him and exposing his men to the possible sin of adultery. Isaac's deception was then passed on to Jacob. Jacob's iniquity was also in the arc of deception. He posed to be someone he was not.

"And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I; who art thou, my son? And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy firstborn; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me" (Genesis 27:18-19).

Jacob's iniquity was passed on to his children and their deception about the disappearance of Joseph was a great grief to Isaac. They took Joseph's coat and dipped it in blood and brought it to their father and said, "This have we found: know now whether it be thy son's coat or no" (Genesis 37:31-32).

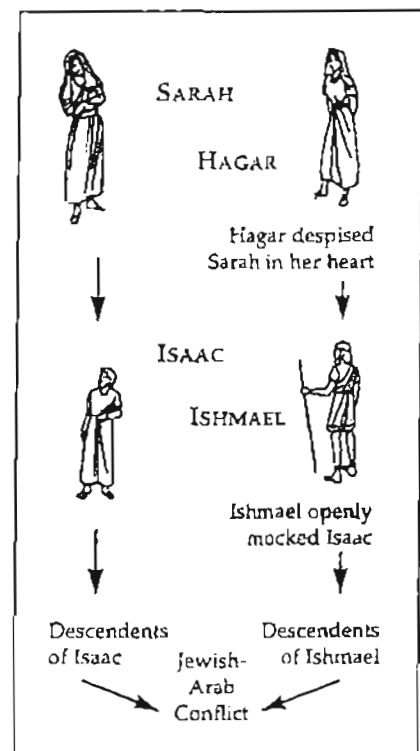
Abraham went to Egypt because of a famine and gained riches through deception; Isaac went to Gerar because of famine; and Jacob's family went back to Egypt because of a famine and served Pharaoh as slaves for hundred of years because he dealt deceptively with them. When they cried out in their bondage, God heard their cry and delivered them.

The Testimonies of Sarah and Hagar

Sarah is listed in the book of 1 Peter as a model for younger wives to follow in the matter of reverencing their husbands. (See 1 Peter 3:6.) The passage, however, contains a stipulation that no wife is to engage in that which is "not good." It is a matter of New Testament record that Sarah followed the flesh and not the spirit in the birth of Ishmael. (See Galatians 4:22-31.) The problem began when Sarah failed to wait for God's promise of a son and instead she told Abraham to have a son by her handmaiden Hagar. The laws of the time would allow her to claim that son as her own. When Hagar saw that she was with child she despised Sarah in her heart.

"And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes. And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong [be] upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee." (Genesis 16:4-5).

The iniquity of Sarah was unbelief. Later when she was told by the Lord that she would have a child, she laughed and then lied about her laughing. God publicized her iniquity by naming her son, Isaac, which means laugh-



ter and mockery. Hagar's iniquity was despising Sarah in her heart. This iniquity was passed on to her son Ishmael, so that he openly mocked Sarah's son, Isaac.

"And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking. Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, [even] with Isaac." (Genesis 21:8-9)

The iniquities surrounding the birth of Ishmael have continued to be passed on from generation to generation, even to our present day. The conflict is used by Paul as an analogy between the sons of promise and the sons of the flesh. (See Galatians 4:22-31.)

The Testimony of David and His Sons

David is called by God "a man after his own heart" (Acts 13:22). Yet, God did not delete from scripture the account of his tragic iniquity and sin with Bathsheba and Uriah. When David saw Bathsheba bathing on the rooftop, he lusted after her in his heart and then committed adultery with her. To cover up his sin and to account for the child that was to be born, he arranged for the death of Uriah. There is no question that David's iniquity would be passed on to his children and directly affect their behavior:

"Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife [to be] thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon. Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife." (2 Samuel 12:9-10).

Why Must We Acknowledge the Iniquities of Our Forefathers?

There is a natural tendency for children to imitate their parents. The very word *son* means "in the likeness of his father." When fathers do that which is wrong, it is quite natural for the children to justify the same action.

Yet, God is a Holy God and He requires obedience to His laws even beyond family loyalties. Under the Mosaic Law, any family member who secretly tried to entice the father to worship a false god was to be turned over for stoning with no pity. (See Deuteronomy 13:6-9.) How much more should the children acknowledge and reject the iniquity of a father when he turns away from the law of the Lord.

"If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me; And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity: Then will I remember my covenant . . ." (Leviticus 26:40-42).

Even though God visits the iniquities of fathers to the third and fourth generation of children, He shows mercy to all who repent. A sincere evidence of repentance is having a hatred for sin, whether it be our own or that of our forefathers. In fact, one important aspect of repentance is agreeing with God about the sinfulness of sin.

Who Acknowledged the Iniquities of Their Forefathers?

There are several clear examples in Scripture of individuals who acknowledged the iniquities of their forefathers along with the confession of their own sins. Their response is in direct obedience to God's instructions on this matter.

The Example of Jeremiah

When Jeremiah realized that God's hand of judgment was upon the land of Judah and that their efforts to bring peace and prosperity were fruitless, he was brought to the place of acknowledging the iniquities of the forefathers.

"We acknowledge, O Lord, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee" (Jeremiah 14:20).

The Example of Daniel

When Daniel discerned by the Scriptures that it was time for Israel to be restored to the land, he sought the Lord through prayer and supplication with fasting for God's forgiveness. He then prayed to the Lord. In his prayer was the following statement.

"O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us: (Daniel 9:16).

The Example of Nehemiah

Nehemiah was committed to restoring the walls around Jerusalem and removing the reproach of the surrounding nations. In the days of Nehemiah, Ezra the priest gathered the people together and read to them out of the Law of the Lord. When they realized how far they had strayed from His commandments, they repented in sackcloth and ashes. Part of their restoration involved the acknowledgement of the forefathers' iniquities.

"And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers" (Nehemiah 9:2).

The Example of Moses

Moses led the nation of Israel out of Egypt and through the wilderness right after the promised land. When the spies returned, ten of them brought an evil report and the people first refused to obey the Lord in occupying the land. In response to their disobedience, Moses acknowledged the iniquities of their forefathers which were influencing their stubbornness and rebellion.

"And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying, The Lord is longsuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation. Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this

people, from Egypt even until now. And the Lord said, I have pardoned according to thy word" (Numbers 14:17-20).

What New Testament Instruction Requires Confessing Iniquities?

One of the best-known passages in the New Testament on confessing sin has a direct relationship to the matter of iniquities. It is I John 1:9.

"If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness" (I John 1:9).

Notice that in this verse, we are responsible to confess our specific sins, and based on this act of obedience, God will forgive us our sins and also cleanse us from all unrighteousness. In this verse, the word unrighteousness is the Greek word *adikia*. This same word in translated iniquity in II Timothy 2:19: "And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity." The same word is used by Jesus to describe iniquity: "depart from me, ye that work iniquity." (See Luke 13:27 and Matthew 7:23.)

How Did Jesus Affirm the Need to Acknowledge the Iniquities of Forefathers

During the earthly ministry of Jesus, He pronounced many woes upon the Pharisees and lawyers of the day because they religiously kept the details of the law but let weightier matters go. The most serious woe involved the iniquities of their fathers in killing the prophets.

"Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres" (Luke 11:47-48).

There is no mention in this passage that the Pharisees confessed their sins and acknowledged the iniquities of their fathers. Therefore, Jesus brought the full weight of their fathers iniquities and sins upon them.

"From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation" (Luke 11:51).

Stephen's Message on the Iniquities of Forefathers

In the final message of his life, Stephen appealed to the council to repent and turn to the Lord. When he saw that they refused to listen to him, he related their iniquities to the iniquities of their fathers.

"Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye" (Acts 7:51).

How Does Scripture Affirm That the Actions of Parents Directly Affect The Behavior of Children

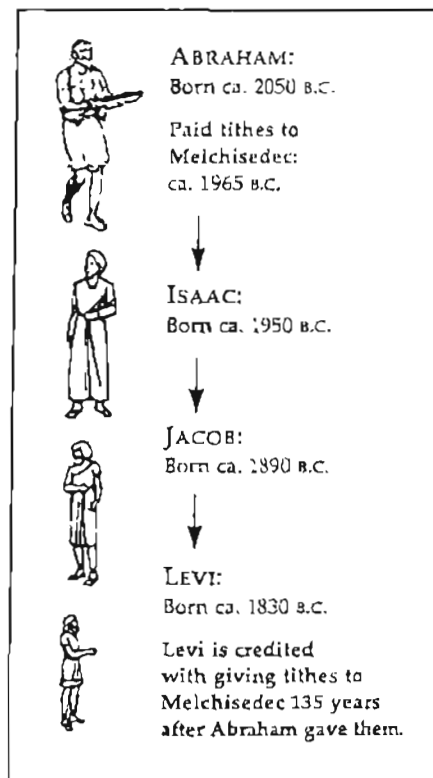
The most obvious example of the ability of the iniquity of the fathers to affect future generations is seen in the transgression of Adam. "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned" (Romans 5:12). Romans 7 contains a graphic description of the laws of sin that continue to be in

conflict with the desires of our mind. "For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I" (Romans 7:15).

On the other hand, Scripture provides a powerful example of how the good deeds of the forefathers also affect future generations. In Hebrews 7, we are told that Levi paid tithes to Melchisedec. Yet, Levi was not yet born when these tithes were paid. They were actually paid by his great-grandfather Abraham 135 years earlier.

Paul explains that Levi paid them because he was actually in the loins of Abraham when Abraham paid them, and therefore, he was a physical part of the action. "... Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham. For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him" (Hebrews 7:9-10).

This profound truth, then, is at the heart of the matter of acknowledging the iniquities of the forefathers. We were, in reality, a part of them when they committed the iniquities, and therefore, we have a responsibility to acknowledge that they were wrong.



Why Should We Acknowledge Forefathers' Iniquities—A Summary

1. To overcome the tendency to imitate parents
2. To remove the potential of children justifying sin because the parents did it
3. To demonstrate genuine repentance which begins by agreeing with God that sin is sin
4. To obey the Biblical command to acknowledge iniquities (Leviticus 26:42)
5. To develop a resistance against specific iniquities
6. To acknowledge our part in the iniquities of our forefathers
7. To appropriate Christ's forgiveness and cleansing (I John 1:9)

Should Parents Tell Children Specific Details of Sins?

It is not appropriate or necessary for parents to tell explicit details of sins, nor is that required for the acknowledging of iniquities. Iniquities are the attitudes of the heart that produce the sins such as bitterness, greed, lust, stubbornness, etc. Jesus explained that these proceed from the heart and defile a person. (See Ephesians 5:12.)

How Should the Iniquity of Forefathers Be Acknowledged?

Since Scripture provides actual prayers for acknowledging iniquities of forefathers, these would be perfectly equally effective for us to use. Here are several of them:

- "We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee" in the matter of _____ (Jeremiah 14:20).
- "Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy mercy" for we have _____ (Numbers 14:19).
- "O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from . . ." our family because of _____ (Daniel 9:16).

Case Studies on Acknowledging Iniquities

1. How a Quick-Tempered Mother Gained Freedom by Acknowledging the Anger of Her Forefathers

"I came from a long line of quick tempers—my great-grandfather, my grandfather, my daddy, and me.

"We are not violent; we just get mad. We are easily upset and yell a lot. We have no patience, and when things do not go smoothly for us, our tempers cut loose.

"I have spent hours in prayer about this. I have tried hard to conquer this all my life.

"I have a wonderful husband and two small children, but it seems that all I do is yell at them, along with any neighbor who happens to get in the way.

"I have been to the BASic Seminar several times but it was not until this June (the 1982 Seminar) that I heard something I have never heard before.

"You explained how we can be influenced by the iniquities of our forefathers. You also explained several verses from the Scripture which revealed why and how we are to acknowledge the iniquities of our forefathers.

"Well, I did it. I asked God to forgive all my sins and to free me from the effects of the iniquities of my forefathers—the ones I knew about and the ones I did not know about.

"I poured out my heart to the God in that prayer, and the strangest thing happened. I felt as if a ton of weight had been lifted off my shoulders!

"My quick temper and anger were gone. That oiling, impatient, frustrated feeling was gone!

"I cannot explain it. Things that would normally set me off do not bother me now. I have so much patience with my children, and I have a new love for them and for my husband.

"Neighborhood children do not avoid me anymore, and I have compassion for other people that I have never known before. It is almost unreal.

"My mom has noticed a change in me, and my husband is thrilled. I still get upset, but thank God it is not like before. It is a 'normal upset' now, and I am able to deal with it."

2. How This Testimony Produced the Same Results in Another Angry Woman

"When we received the supplement *Conquering Impossible 'Mountains'*, I hurriedly read through the illustration of the mother with the uncontrollable temper. Sarcastically, I asked my husband, 'Do I have an uncontrollable temper?'

"He very calmly and *safely* said, 'We all have temper problems at one time or another.' The fact is that I am loud—very loud—just in regular talking, but let me get mad, angry, or frustrated, and I explode!

"Later that evening when my husband was at a youth function and my two little boys were in bed, I reviewed the story about the uncontrollable temper. This time I *really* read it. Boy, was I shocked—scared is a better term! From the first word to the last word, I thought someone had written a story about me personally.

"I, too, had come from a long line of fierce tempers, including my grandfather, my father, and now me. Like the mother in the supplement, I would blow up when things went wrong. I hated myself when this happened, and I hated the painful look on my little boys' faces.

"Several years ago my husband had learned about the prayer for breaking the bonds of the sins of forefathers, and he had prayed this prayer for me. Since I still had

my terrible temper, I figured that the prayer didn't work 100 percent of the time.

"But as I was reading, the Holy Spirit said to me, 'Yes, but *you* have to pray it, too.' So I asked God to forgive all my sins and to free me from the effects of the sins of my forefathers—the ones I knew about and the ones I was not aware of.

"Although I didn't feel anything happen, I told God I would go on faith that He would tear down the strongholds from my forefathers. Then I prayed something about release (or conviction) and that's when I went into uncontrollable sobbing.

"As I prayed, it was as if a slow draining of filth went out of me, and I was gradually filled with newness and a peace. I thought I was floating! It was glorious!

"My husband and my family noticed a major change in my life. God's gentleness, quietness, and calmness are replacing all those bad habits I used to have. I am eternally grateful for what God has done and is continuing to do in my life for His glory!!"

Update: Five years later, we talked to the husband of this wife and mother. He affirmed that she was experiencing victory over uncontrollable anger since the day she prayed that prayer.

3 How The Concept of Acknowledging Iniquities is Being Used by Counselors

"I am a counselor at a Christian counseling organization. The teaching of the iniquities of forefathers has opened tremendous new vistas for healing as I have prayed with my clients to acknowledge the sins of their forefathers and then to ask God to free *all* their living relatives from the destructive influence of these sins.

"The Lord is revealing that this prayer is a tremendously powerful form of intercession. Examples abound. I will share but one.

"A lady came to me requesting answers for problems which we were certain had origins in her childhood experiences. (A year before I had counseled her sister, so I knew her family history.)

"I led her into a deeper understanding of the Scriptural foundations of the generation principle (Exodus 20:5-6, Exodus 34:6-7, Leviticus 26:39-41, and Jeremiah 3:12-15). I also explained the she had the authority and responsibility to intercede for her family (I John 1:9, John 20:23).

"Then I helped her acknowledge the sins of her forefathers to the *fourth* generation, and to extend her forgiveness to all of those whose iniquities had brought weaknesses and vulnerabilities to her life and the lives of her living relatives. She asked God to free her and all of them from the destructive influences of those sins.

"The results were startling. She felt an immediate release and cleansing. That very night the Lord began to move in bringing significant change to her family.

"Her mother was a Christian but was also an alcoholic. The next day the mother declared to her daughter, my client, 'My grandchildren are never going to see me drinking or drunk again.'

"The following Sunday she went to church with her daughter for the first time in four years. At last report the mother was completely delivered from her alcoholism."

If we inherit character weaknesses or tendencies to do wrong from our forefathers, we cannot blame them for our sins because God gives us greater ability to overcome them, for "where sin abounded, grace did much more abound" (Romans 5:20).

Personal Application

Acknowledging Iniquities of Forefathers

Grandfather's Iniquities

Anger

How was it expressed?

Bitterness

How was it expressed?

Greed:

How was it expressed?

Lust:

How was it expressed?

Willfulness:

How was it expressed?

Addictions:

How was it expressed?

Slothfulness:

How was it expressed?

Influence on Father

Which iniquities produced struggles in him?

Anger

Bitterness

Greed

Lust

Willfulness

Addictions

Slothfulness

Scripture indicates that sins are passed on through the father's bloodline. This would explain why Jesus Christ had to be conceived by the Holy Spirit and born of a virgin. Otherwise, the bloodline of the father would have put Him in the category of all men who received a sin nature from Adam.

Iniquities can be passed on by either parent as indicated by the example of Hagar and Ishmael and by the testimony of David, "I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me." (Psalm 51:5).

Influence on You

Areas of iniquity which have affected your life:

Prayer to confess your sins and the iniquities of your forefathers:

Precautions you can take to guard against further defeat:

OVERCOMING BONDAGE BY UNDERSTANDING THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHERS

1. God distinguishes sin from iniquity.

Ps. 51:2, 5, 9 - "Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin."...."Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me."..."Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities."

2. Clue to the definition of iniquity.

Math. 7:21-23 - "Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity."

3. Iniquity is doing our own will even though it is something good.

Math. 23:28 - "Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity."

John 6:38 - "For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of Him that sent me."

Isaiah 53:6 - "All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all."

4. Iniquities are passed on to the children from the fathers.

Exodus 20:5 - "Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me"

Neh. 9:2 - "And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers."

Dan. 9:16 - "O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us."

INIQUITY OF THE FATHER

1. Acknowledge the iniquity.
2. Ask God to cleanse the iniquity in the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ.
3. Ask God to reclaim ground given to Satan and tear down every stronghold.

REMOVING THE SINS OF THE FATHERS

1. Tracing the consequences of idolatry - "Divination"

Gen. 30-44

Abraham & Sarah

Isaac & Rebekkah

Jacob & Rachael

Joseph

2. Tearing down strongholds and removing them permanently using principles from Judges 6&7

a. God allowed Israel to be oppressed by Midian for 7 years because of idolatry

b. God chose to reveal His mercy and power through Gideon's obedience

c. God revealed His favor toward Gideon by visiting Him and giving him the opportunity to bring himself and his people out of bondage

d. Gideon chose to follow God's instructions to cut down and completely destroy all idols belonging to his father

e. Result of obedience to God, was freedom and new empowering

3. Working through sins of idolatry

a. Consequences of breaking God's laws

Breaking the commandments - causes bondage, personally, ancestrally and culturally

Ex. 20:1-7 making idols, worshiping idols, taking God's name in vain

Jer. 44. "not been contrite", continued rebellion

Isa. 22:8-17 independent ways

Jer. 17:9-10 heart is deceitful and wicked

1 Sam. 15:23 rebellion is sin of witchcraft

b. Consequences continue to 3rd and 4th generations

Ex. 20:1-7

Deut. 7:9-10

Matt. 23:29-36

Lam. 5:7 "our fathers sinned, and are no more; It is we who have borne their iniquities"

Jer. 44:10 "but they have not become contrite even to this day"

4. Curses or blessings - a choice

a. Mal. 2:2 "...if you do not take to heart and give honor to My name, says the Lord of hosts, then I will send the curse to you."

b. Jer. 17:5-8 "cursed is the man who trust in mankind and makes flesh his strength, blessed is the man who trusts in the Lord and whose trust is in the Lord."

5. Steps for removing the curse of idolatry

a. true repentance

b. confession of sin revealed

c. destroying objects used in idolatry and discontinuing

- practices
- d. turning towards God and walking in obedience
Matt. 22:35-39 love the Lord with all mind, soul,
Deut. 6:5 and strength
 - e. patterns prayers
use following Psalms as patterns for personal and
ancestral prayers of confession:
 - . Ps. 51
 - . Neh. 1
 - . Dan. 9
 - f. suggested prayer outline
Heb. 4:12-16 reminder that God is merciful and He breaks
spiritual strongholds that are hidden

Gracious God and Heavenly Father, I come before your throne in Jesus Christ's name, asking for mercy in my behalf. I have sinned against thee, I and my ancestors before me by committing sins of idolatry _____. (name them as the Holy Spirit brings them to mind - rebellion, independence, witchcraft ie.)

I repent of the sin of _____ in my life and the _____ ancestry. (name paternal and maternal line as it pertains to any ancestral sin the Holy Spirit brings to mind.)

I ask your forgiveness in the sin of _____ I now receive your forgiveness for myself and all future generations in my ancestral lineage (Ps32)

I ask you Lord Jesus to close these doors permanently so I will no longer be vulnerable in this area - down to the 1000th generation.

I ask you, Lord Jesus, to reveal over time any other doors that I or my ancestors before me have opened so that these too may be closed permanently. I now renounce the sin of _____ (idolatry) in my life and take this stronghold away from you satan and all your emissaries in Jesus Christ's name.

I receive the promise of your words that I will no longer bear the punishment for my father's/mothers iniquity (Ezek. 18:19-24) because Jesus Christ was made a curse for me on the cross so that I may receive Your blessing (Gal. 3:13-14).

I choose to love, serve, honor and worship you, Heavenly Father with my whole heart, soul, mind and strength (Matt. 22:35-39).

I now choose to appropriate your blessing in my life and all future generations until the Lord Jesus returns for His own. amen.

- g. promises to claim
 - Ps. 32 "Blessed is the man whose sins are forgiven"
 - Ps. 92 "anointed with fresh oil"
 - Ps. 76 "God wants to bless"
 - Ps. 1 "Blessings of a righteous man -
 - . will know God's heart
 - . be able to walk a Godly walk
 - . be productive
 - . prosper in all that he does
 - . have God's approval - blessing
- h. curses removed, take a strong stand against enemy
 - Ps. 125:3 "The scepter of the wickedness shall not rest upon the land of the righteous."
 - Nahum 1:15 "wicked cut off, can no longer pass through"
 - Isa. 59:21 "my spirit will be upon you and your offspring from now and forever."
 - Ps. 103:17-18
 - Ps. 102:28
 - Ps. 144:12-15
 - Jer. 246-7

used by permission, Karine Richey, Abiding Life Ministries, Redmond, Washington.

SPECIFIC STEPS IN ESTABLISHING A SPIRITUAL REFUGE

- I. Remove desecration: Cleansing your home from lingering effects of sin and spiritual wickedness (needed especially in a used home or temporary residence. Enemy spirits drawn to the sin of former inhabitants may linger.) Also, ask God to reveal, and be obedient to remove or destroy objects or possessions that are dishonoring to Him, or carry demonic attachment.
 - A. Asa: I Kings 15:11,12,15.
 - B. Elijah: I Kings 18:40.
 - C. Josiah: II Kings 23:24.
 - D. Ephesian believers: Acts 19:18-19.
- II. Consecration: Choosing to set your home apart for God's sacred use. Relinquishing your rights over your property.
 - A. Old Testament pattern: Priests prepare: II Chronicles 5.
 - B. Verbal dedication: Joshua 24:15.
 - C. Authority of head of household.
- III. Dedication: Formally offering your home apart to God for His use.
 - A. II Chronicles 6:33.
 - B. The importance of verbal, public pronouncement. Spiritual authority to bind evil and loose the power of God is made operative through verbal prayer.
- IV. Protection: Ongoing duty to pray for protection of home and loved ones.
 - A. Claim the Scriptures: II Thessalonians 3:3; John 17:15; I John 4:4.
 - B. Pray unceasingly, with alertness: Ephesians 6:18.
 - C. Call upon God's angels: Hebrews 1:14; Psalm 91:11-13.
 - D. Be cautious: II John 10-11.
 - E. Discern and deal with attacks/influences in the home:
 1. Family tensions: Ephesians 4:26-27.
 2. Hassles/dreams in the night.
 3. Rock music, television, posters,...

NOTE: Verbal recitation of Scripture, spoken in faith, reliance upon the name and blood of Jesus Christ, and an attitude of resisting in the all-powerful love of God will always drive away a spiritual attack. Take charge--overcome your fear and rely upon God's truth.

Sample prayer of Consecration/Dedication:

Almighty and sovereign God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, I come before you now in the name of our Savior and in the power of Your Holy Spirit, and ask that You would search out and bring into the light any unconfessed sin or act of wickedness committed in this residence, and that you would drive away by your power any lingering enemy spirits. In Jesus name, I bind any enemies, right now that would seek to exert influence in this dwelling—Father, this is Your property. Cleanse and sanctify this place through the power of the blood of Calvary, and fill it with Your presence and glory. Use this home for your eternal purposes—set guardian angels at the boundaries of this property to shield and protect my family (name specific family members) from all evil influence. I proclaim that "the scepter of the wicked" will not remain over this home you have given to us. Through the name that is above every name, King of kings and Lord of lords, Jesus Christ.

Adapted from The Believer's Guide to Spiritual Warfare by Thomas B. White, Servant Publications

SPIRITUAL AUTHORITY

HOW TO ESTABLISH YOUR HOME AS A SPIRITUAL REFUGE

BASIC UNDERSTANDINGS

- I. Affirming the absolute power and security of our God.
 - A. Genesis 14:18-20. "Blessed be GOD MOST HIGH (El Elyon), Who has delivered your enemies into your hand." He has power to conquer any and all enemies.
 - B. Genesis 17. Revelation to Abraham, "I AM GOD ALMIGHTY" (El Shaddai). I can do and will do what I promise.
 1. Isaiah 44:8. HE IS THE SOVEREIGN GOD, THE ROCK.
(cf. Isaiah 45).
BELIEVE, IN SIMPLICITY OF FAITH, THAT HE IS ALL SUFFICIENT, CHOOSE DAILY TO RESIDE IN AND REST UPON HIS STRENGTH.
 - II. God alone is our source of Refuge and security.
 - A. God is a Refuge and Security: Deuteronomy 33:26-29.
 - B. Concealed, hidden in His presence: Psalm 27:4-6.
 - C. A Deliverer and a Fortress in trouble: Psalm 31:1-3,20.
 - D. God is our Strength and Help: Psalm 46:1-3.
 - E. His faithfulness is a shield and bulwark: Psalm 91:1-4.
 - F. Protected by His angels: Psalm 91:11-13.
 - G. Guards and delivers from evil: Psalm 97:10.
 - H. Confident Protection and Refuge: Proverbs 14:26.
 - I. He is a Shield about me: Psalm 3:3, 5:12.
 - J. His glory is my rear guard: Isaiah 58:8.
 - III. Understanding God's covenants.
 - A. Old Testament Covenant: God's presence and power was manifested in particular places, to and through, chosen individuals, and in particular times of need.
 1. Meditation: God's power known through the mediation of the judges, kings, prophets, and priests.
 2. Temple: God's presence manifested continually in a particular location, a consecrated place. (Note here also that His presence and power were associated with the Ark of the Covenant.)
AS PARTAKERS OF THE DIVINE NATURE, AS TEMPLES IN WHOM GOD'S SPIRIT DWELLS, WE ARE SANCTIFIED, HOLY VESSELS. LIKEWISE, THOSE PHYSICAL PLACES WHERE WE LIVE AND WORK ARE TO BE DEDICATED TO GOD AS HIS HOLY DOMAIN, ENDOWED WITH THE POWER OF HIS PRESENCE, AND USED FOR HIS GLORY.
- "As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the Lord is round about His people from henceforth even for ever." Psalm 125:2.
- Our homes are to be consecrated (set apart) and dedicated (made available) for the following:
- Spiritual refuge and safety -refuge for others
 - nurture and instruction of children -witness
 - family worship

How To Raise A Child For God

Study the following principles and circle the ones where you are failing.

1. Examine your expectations for your child. Are they realistic? Evaluate them in the light of the Bible (I Cor. 13:11; Matt. 18:10; Gen. 33:12-14).
2. Love him unconditionally (Deut. 7:7; I John 4:10,19).
3. Look for opportunities in which you can commend him. Express appreciation for him frequently (Phil. 1:2; I Thess. 1:2; II Thess. 1:3).
4. Seldom criticize without first expressing appreciation for good points (I Cor. 1:3-13).
5. Give him freedom to make decisions where serious issues are not at stake. Your goal should be to bring your child to maturity in Christ and not to dependence on you (Eph. 4:13-15; 6:4; Prov. 22:6; Col. 1:27,28).
6. Do not compare him with others (Gal. 6:4; II Cor. 10:12,13; I Cor. 12:4-11).
7. Never mock him or make fun of him. Do not demean or belittle your child. Beware of calling him dumb or clumsy or stupid (Matt. 7:12; Eph. 4:29,30; Col. 4:6; Prov. 12:18; 16:24).
8. Do not scold him in front of others (Matt. 16:22,23; 18:15; I Cor. 16:14).
9. Never make threats or promises that you do not intend to keep (Matt. 5:37; James 5:12 Col. 3:9).
10. Don't be afraid to say "no," and when you say it, mean it (Prov. 22:15; 29:15 I Sam. 3:13; Gen 18:19).
11. When your child has problems or is a problem, do not overreact or lose control of yourself. Do not yell or shout or scream at him (Eph. 4:26, 27; I Cor. 16:14; II Tim. 2:24, 25; I Tim. 5:1,2).
12. Communicate optimism and expectancy. Do not communicate by word or action that have given up on your child and are resigned to his being a failure (Philem. 21; II Cor. 9:1,2; I Cor. 13:7).
13. Make sure your child knows exactly what is expected of him. Most of the book of Proverbs is specific counsel from a father to his son.
14. Ask his advice - include him in some of the family planning (Rom. 1:11,12; II Tim.

4:11; I Tim. 4:12; John 6:5).

15. When you have made a mistake with your child, admit it and ask your child for forgiveness (Matt. 5:23,24; James 5:16).

16. Have family conferences where you discuss:

- a. Family goals
- b. Family projects
- c. Vacations
- d. Devotions
- e. Chores
- f. Discipline
- g. Complaints
- h. Suggestions
- i. Problems

Welcome contributions from your child (Ps. 128; James 1:19; 3:13-18; Titus 1:6-8; Prov. 15:22).

17. Assess his areas of strength and then encourage him to develop them. Begin with one and encourage him to really develop in this area (II Tim. 1:16; 4:5; I Pet. 4:10).

18. Give him plenty of tender loving care. Be free in your expression of love by word and deed (I Cor. 13:1-8; 16:14; John 13:34; I Thess. 2:7,8).

19. Practice selective reinforcement. When your child does something well, commend him. Especially let him know when his attitude and effort are what they should be (I Thess. 1:3-10; Phil 1:3-5; Col 1:3,4; Eph. 1:15).

20. Be more concerned about Christian attitudes and character than you are about performance, athletic skills, clothing, external beauty, or intelligence (I Sam. 16:7; Gal. 5:22,23; I Pet. 3:4-5; Prov. 4:23; Matt. 23:25-28).

21. Have a lot of fun with your child. Plan to have many fun times and many special events with your child. Make a list of fun things your family can do (Ps. 128; Prov. 5:15-18; 15:13; 17:22; Eph. 6:4; Col. 3:21; Eccles 3:4; Luke 15:22-24).

22. Help your child to learn responsibility by administering discipline fairly, consistently, lovingly, and promptly (I Sam. 3:13; Prov. 13:24; 19:18; 22:15).
23. Look upon your child as a human becoming as well as a human being. Look upon the task of raising children as a process which takes 18 to 19 years to complete (Eph. 6:4; Prov. 22:6; Gal. 6:9; I Cor. 15:58; Isa. 28:9,10).
24. Live your convictions consistently. Your child will learn more by observing your examples than he will by listening to your words (Duet. 6:4-9; I Thess. 2:10-12; Phil. 4:9; II Tim. 1:5-7).
25. Recognize that you are responsible to prepare your child for life in this world and in the world to come (Eph. 6:4; Duet. 6:4-9; Ps. 78:5-7; II Tim. 3:15-17).
26. Be very sensitive to the needs, feelings, fears, and opinions of your child (Matt. 18:10 Col. 3:21).
27. Treat the child as though he is important to you and accepted by you (Matt. 18:5-6).
28. Avoid the use of words expressing anger or exasperation (Prov. 15:1; Eph. 4:31, 32).
29. Maintain the practice of daily Bible reading, discussions, and prayer (Duet. 6:4-9; II Tim. 3:15; Eph. 6:4; Ps. 1:1-3; 18:5-8; 119:9,11).
30. Become thoroughly involved as a family in a biblical church (Heb. 10:24, 25; Eph. 4:11-16).
31. Make your home a center of Christian hospitality, where your child will be brought into frequent contact with many Christians (Rom. 12:12; Heb. 13:1,2; II Kings 4:8-37).
32. Make it easy for your child to approach you with problems, difficulties, and concerns. Learn to be a good listener when he needs you. Give your child your undivided attention. Avoid being a mind reader or an interrupter or a critic. Show an interest in whatever interests your child. Make yourself available when your child needs you - even when you are busy (James 1:19,20; 3:16-18; I John 3:16-18; I Cor. 9:19-23; Phil. 2:3,4).
33. Seek to bring your child to a saving knowledge of Jesus Christ. Become all things to your child that you might win your child to Christ. God, of course, must do the saving, bring conviction, give repentance and faith. You, however, may provide the environment in which God saves - by your prayers, godly speech and examples, family devotions, and involvement in a sound Biblical church (II Tim. 1:5-7; 3:14-17).

PARENT'S PRAYER OF BLESSING FOR CHILDREN

Introduction:

“The (Hebrew) father’s place in the (traditional Jewish) home is fittingly shown by the beautiful custom of blessing the children, a custom which dates back to Isaac and Jacob. To this day, in many homes, the father blesses his children on Friday nights, on Rosh Hashanah eve and on Yom Kippur before leaving for the synagogue...

“In very ancient times, the father or patriarch was the ruler of home and family. He made laws and enforced them. Later, however, laws were instituted by teachers, parents, judges and kings. The father, as the master of the house, was looked up to for support and depended on for guidance.”

The following prayer, based on a translation of the traditional Hebrew father’s blessing upon his children, may be used by the head of the household, whether male or female.

Prayer:

Father, I receive, welcome, and acknowledge each of my children as a delightful blessing from You. I speak Your blessings upon them and over them.

Children, I bless you in the name of Jesus, proclaiming the blessings of God, my Redeemer, upon you. May He give you wisdom, a reverential fear of God, and a heart of love.

May He create in you the desire to attend to His words; a willing and obedient heart that you may consent and submit to His sayings and walk in His ways. May your eyes look straight ahead with purpose for the future. May your tongue be as the pen of a ready writer, writing mercy and kindness upon the tablets of your heart. May you speak the truth in love. May your hands do the works of the Father; may your feet walk the paths which He has foreordained for you.

I have no greater joy than this, to hear that my children are living their lives in the truth.

May the Lord prepare you and your future mate to love and honor one another, and may He grant to your union upright sons and daughters who will live in accordance with His Word. May your source of livelihood be honorable and secure, so that you will earn a living with your own hands. May you always worship God in spirit and in truth.

I pray above all things that you may always prosper and be in health even as your soul prospers. **...I know the thoughts and plans that I have for you, says the Lord, thoughts and plans for welfare and peace and not for evil, to give you hope in your final outcome. (Jer. 29:11 AMP).**

In the name of Jesus, amen.

SCRIPTURE REFERENCES

Psalm 127:3 AMP; Ephesians 2:10 AMP; Philippians 2:13 AMP; 3 John 4 AMP;

Proverbs 4:20; I Thessalonians 4:11, 12 NIV; Psalm 45:1; John 4:23;

Proverbs 3:3 AMP; 3 John 2; Ephesians 4:15

STEPS OF ACTION IF YOUR FAMILY IS UNDER ATTACK

1. ASSERT AUTHORITY OVER THE FAMILY

"I am the head of this home, the protector of my wife and children. If anyone out there wants to get at them, they have to go through me, and I refuse to allow this.

2. TAKE AUTHORITY OVER THE CHILD'S ANCESTRY

This involves breaking in prayer all vows, curses (both from outside and self-curses), dedications, familial spirits, generational iniquities, rights given through sin or taken by Satan at such times of trauma and distress.

3. DO HOUSECLEANING

Take complete authority over your home and the land it sits on. Command in the name and by the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ that all forces of darkness leave. Dedicate the house and ground to the safe keeping of God. Walk through each room of the house. Ask God to reveal that which would hinder God's glory from filling the room. Remove and burn with fire that which God reveals.

4. ASSERT YOUR AUTHORITY VERBALLY

"If this is the enemy, stop it." This is to be used when the children seem to be influenced by evil spirits. Rebellion, destructive behavior, wrong thoughts etc.

5. GET DEEP-LEVEL HEALING

If there is a sense of deep hurt in the child's life.

- a. They were planned by God "before the foundation of the world" (Eph. 1:4)
- b. Eph. 2:10 God has a special plan for their lives.
- c. II Tim. 1:12 They have been dedicated to God for His will and purpose to be carried out in their lives.
- d. Give them a copy of the dedication prayer.

TAKEN FROM I GIVE YOU AUTHORITY by Charles H. Kraft.

1. As a new father, what is the most important thing I could do for a new son?

The most important thing you could do for your new son (who is God's special gift to you) is to dedicate your child to God. This dedication can be done in your home. Include in your prayer that God would cut off the iniquities and any generational sinful influences and for wisdom to raise the child in the way God would have him to go. Just follow the following steps:

a. Get alone with God and ask Him to reveal any ground in your life that has not been given to God and tear down every stronghold of Satan that is still standing. Ps. 66:18 says if I regard any iniquity in my heart, God will not hear my prayer. Acknowledge the specific iniquity. For help in how to pray, read Daniel's prayer in Dan. 9:3-19.

b. Ask God to cleanse the iniquity in the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ.

c. Ask God to reclaim any ground given to Satan and tear down every stronghold.

d. Claim Psalm 103:17 that from now on the righteousness of your family will be your heritage for your children and for future generations. Also commit this great verse to memory.

e. Here is a sample prayer:

"Father, in the name of Jesus Christ, I come to you desiring my child to be free from all generational sins, iniquities, and curses and their results that may have been passed upon my son. I thank you for saving me and cleansing me of my sin. I confess that I belong to you, and I dedicate my son to you. Lord, I pray that he will receive you as his Savior at an early age. Place within his heart a desire to follow you all the days of his life. Keep him pure and willing to wait until you reveal your life partner for him in your perfect will. If it is your will for him to be married, I ask that you would set apart for yourself a life partner for him and that she would keep herself pure. I now confess and repent of all my sins, known and unknown. I now confess the sins of my forefathers. In the name and the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ, I ask you to break and I renounce the power of all generational sins, iniquities, and curses that were passed down to me by the sins or actions of others. I now renounce and ask you to break and loose me and my family from all demonic subjec-

tion that would seek to influence or control me or my family in any way contrary to the Word or will of God. I claim release and freedom through the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen."

Now that you have dedicated your son to God and broken all generational sins, one of the most powerful weapons that you have as a father is to pray a daily hedge of protection around each of your family members. Job did this, and Satan complained about its effectiveness against him. Job 1:10

"Heavenly Father, I ask you in the name and through the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ to bind and rebuke Satan and to put a hedge of protection around me and each one in my family. 'Being confident of this very thing, that He which hath begun a good work in you (us) will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ' (Phil. 1:6). In the name of Jesus Christ our Shepherd, Amen."

PRAYERS FOR THE DELIVERANCE AND PROTECTION OF CHILDREN

"Early in the morning he would sacrifice a burnt offering for each of them (Job's children) thinking, 'Perhaps my children have sinned and cursed God in their hearts.' This was Job's regular custom." Job 1:5.

The Principle

Under the sovereignty of God, Satan and his forces may legally influence and oppress a life on the basis of unconfessed, uncleansed sin, personal or ancestral. Release from affliction is achieved through removal of sin ground, exposure of suspected enemy schemes/spirits, and resistance in the authority of the name and blood of Jesus Christ. Generally, if oppression occurs in young children, it is primarily rooted in previous, uncleansed sin of ancestors that has opened in the bloodline doors of advantage to the influence of enemy spirits.

Possible Applications

- 1) Ungodly ancestral heritage (most typically, occultism, sexual sin, incest, hate, bitterness, rejection of the gospel), parents were non-believers at time of conception and birth of children. In some cases, familial afflicting spirits have already moved "downline" to influence the children. The parents, even if currently believers, may likewise be affected and require deliverance. (Exodus 34:7; Jer. 32:18; Lam. 5:7).
- 2) Ungodly ancestral heritage, parents are believers but through ignorance and lack of diligence fail to dedicate and pray for release of children from genealogical influences.
- 3) Believing or non-believing parents allow penetration of evil influence into the home ("holes in the umbrella"), directly affecting children, e.g., pornography, movies, television, occult games, drugs, rock music, babysitters, etc.
- 4) Children of actively involved Christian servants subject to intensive enemy attack devised to diminish effectiveness of parent's ministry. Specific, diligent prayer for protection, and wise parenting must be employed as defense against this type of oppression.
- 5) Adopted children, inheriting demonic affliction from an ungodly ancestry. Often, adoptees are conceived in circumstances of sexual sin, severe rejection, and abuse, and are thus particularly vulnerable to potential demonic influence.
- 6) Children under your direct care for supervision, either at church or in your home, for whom the Lord directs you to pray for with authority.

Instruction

Through pastoral practice, the following guidelines may be observed in dealing with children of varying ages:

- 1) 0-5: Deliverance prayer may be offered by parents to directly remove any suspected demonic influence. These procedures may be helpful:
 - a) Lay a hand on the child while sleeping, pray, and observe any specific responses.
 - b) Offer prayer verbally while holding or rocking a child.
 - c) Prayer for children may be offered in the deliverance session of a parent. The deliverance counselor should lead in this procedure.

- 2) 6-10: It is advisable at these ages to verify the genuineness of commitment to Christ. If commitment is lacking, face-to face prayer is not recommended. As with Job, parental prayer may still be offered at anytime.
 - a) Deal with confession of any sin that might give basis for enemy influence.
 - b) Give the child minimal explanation, according to the level of understanding, of what you are doing. Do not pray directly with a child if such confrontation stirs fear or confusion. (Most kids know who the devil is and what he does; explain simply that you are praying to remove his influence.)
 - c) Pray face-to-face, naming any suspected enemy activity (e.g., rebellion, anger, fear, sickness, hate) or specific sins in the ancestry. Carefully observe any facial or behavioral responses, and follow the lead of the Spirit—He faithfully gives parents who pray specific guidance. Pray to bind, break and remove enemy influence, and to loose the work of God's Spirit.
 - d) Pause at any point to ask the child to give you feedback of his impressions, feelings as you are praying: Sometimes you may sense something lifting, leaving, or "clearing," and the child may confirm this to you in very unique ways.

- 3) 11-16: It is imperative, due to activation of moral accountability at adolescence, to verify commitment to Christ prior to offering direct deliverance prayer. The same conditions of resisting the enemy as outlined in James 4:6-10 apply here:
 - a) humble submission to God
 - b) earnest desire to draw near to the Lord
 - c) sincerity in confessing and cleansing all sin
 - d) unwavering commitment

If these conditions are met, individuals themselves may seek and pray for "deliverance from all evil," as Jesus taught.

The following prayers are patterns, not formulas. God honors and answers our faithful obedience, not a polished, articulate oratory. Ask Him to guide and anoint your prayer. Ask according to Mark 11:22-25. He is bountifully merciful toward children, and will answer in marvelous ways. He waits for us to pray for the release of children from bondage that He Himself does not design, but allows.

DELIVERANCE/COMMAND

(address the Lord)

Father, I come to you in the name of Jesus Christ, my High Priest. I ask, according to your mercy, for your Holy Spirit to expose all unconfessed sin in my (and your spouse's) blood line that give the powers of darkness any advantage in attacking (). As () parent, I forsake this sin (see Lev. 26:40-42) and ask you now to separate and remove from () any ancestral consequence of evil, through the cleansing blood of Jesus Christ (name here any specific sins or individuals that apply). (resist the devil) I take authority in Jesus Christ to formally dedicate () to the loving will of Yahweh, and to separate () from all consequences of evil that come from ancestral sin. I break, with the blood of Jesus Christ, all enemy schemes devised against () through any source, at any time. I weaken and expose all enemies of Jesus Christ who hear this prayer, and command you to leave now and go where Jesus Christ commands you to go (take liberty to wait on the Lord, and pray through until your spirit is clear).

DELIVERANCE PRAYER FOR ADOPTED CHILDREN

(address the Lord)

Father, I come to you in the name of Jesus Christ, as my High Priest. I ask, according to your mercy, for your Holy Spirit to search out and expose in the light all unconfessed sin that resides in () ancestral blood line, and that gives Satan any advantage. On behalf of (), I take legal authority to forsake this sin (be specific if possible, hate, incest, murder, occultism, alcoholism). I ask you, according to my faith, to separate and remove from () any ancestral consequence of evil, through the cleansing blood of Jesus Christ (observe the child's responsive behavior as you pray, and prevail until there is peace in your spirit). (resist the devil) Same as above command of resistance.

PROMISES TO CLAIM

"Though my father and mother
forsake me,
the Lord will receive me."
Psalm 27:10

"As for me, this is my covenant
with them," says the Lord. "My
Spirit, who is on you, and my
words that I have put in your
mouth will not depart from your
mouth, or from the mouths of your
children, or from the mouths of
their descendants from this time
on and forever," says the Lord.
Isaiah 59:21

DAILY PRAYER FOR PROTECTION
Scripture mediation: Psalm 18

Father, you are my refuge, my shield, and my strength (Deut. 33:26-29). I ask you, through Jesus Christ, to release for () the protection you have promised through the power of your name (John 17:11; 11 Thess. 3:3). Reveal to me now any sin or disobedience that robs me of your protection (1 John 5:18).

I ask you to surround () with presence of your Spirit, and to shield him/her from all evil (Psalm 91). Cover () today with the power of the blood of Jesus Christ (Rev. 12:11).

I ask you, by faith, to expose, break, and remove any schemes of the enemy devised against (), and to send your holy angels to guard and protect him/her according to your will (Ps. 91:11-13; Matt. 18:10; Heb. 1:14).

Lord Jesus, thank you for praying for our protection (John 17:15). By faith I receive now that protection for myself and for ().

"I love you, O Lord, my strength
The Lord is my rock, my fortress
and my deliverer;
My God is my rock, in whom I
take refuge." (Ps. 18: 1,2).

PRAYING A HEDGE FOR CHILDREN

In our struggle against evil we are dealing with spiritual powers. Therefore, we must put on the whole armor of God and stand against the attacks of the wicked one. "For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds" (2 Cor. 10:4).

One powerful weapon that every Christian parent(s) has is to pray a daily hedge of protection around each child.

Job did this and Satan complained about its effectiveness against him: "Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side . . ." (Job 1:10).

There are three parts to the prayer for a hedge:

First, ask God to bind and rebuke the power of Satan in the life of each one in your family. Be mighty through God to pull down strongholds. "No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man . . ." (Mark 3:27).

Second, pray in the name and through the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ. "And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son" (John 14:13). Christ's name is Protector, the Good Shepherd that gives His life for His sheep.

Third, claim the Scripture that relates to the kind of protection that is needed. For example: protection from sin, "For sin shall not have dominion over you . . ." (Romans 6:14); protection from discouragement, " . . . I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee" (Hebrews 13:5).

"Heavenly Father, I ask You in the Name and through the Blood of the Lord Jesus Christ to bind and rebuke Satan, and to put a hedge of protection around me and each one in my family, 'Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you (us) will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ' (Philippians 1:6). In the Name of Jesus our Shepherd, Amen."

HOW TO PRAY FOR OUR CHILDREN

By Charles W. Wetherbee - Pastor - Victory Baptist Church - Weatherford, Texas

And his sons went and feasted in their houses, every one his day; and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and drink with them. And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all. Job 1:4,5a

Someone has said, "We can do more after we pray, but we cannot do more until we pray." As we all are well aware of, our family is one of Satan's prime targets. Job, who was a great spiritual man, believed the most important thing he could do at the beginning of a day was to pray for his children. I am sure you have prayed for your children, but sometimes our prayers are rather generic. May I suggest some very specific things to pray for in regards to our children? Pray...

1. That they will trust Christ as their Savior. Psalm 63: 1; II Timothy 3:15
2. That they will have a hatred of sin. Psalm 97:10
3. That they will be caught when doing wrong. Psalm 119:71
4. That they will be protected from the evil one in each area of their lives: Spiritual, emotional, and physical. John 17:15
5. That they will have a responsible attitude in all their interpersonal relationships. Daniel 6:3
6. That they will respect those in authority over them. Romans 13:1
7. That they will desire the right kind of friends and be protected from the wrong friends. Proverbs 1:10-11
8. That they will be kept from the wrong mate, and be saved for the right one. I Corinthians 6:14-17
9. That they, as well as those they marry, will be kept pure until marriage. I Corinthians 6:13-20
10. That they will be single-hearted, willing to be sold out to Jesus Christ. Romans 12:1-2
11. That they will be hedged in so they cannot find their way to wrong influences, places, people, friends or vice versa. Hosea 2:6
12. That they will teach them the great virtue of humility. James 4:6

LEADING YOUR CHILD TO FREEDOM

AGES 0-8 YEARS

The best thing going for us is "child like faith." Children at this age will seldom question what a responsible adult shares with them. You cannot over-emphasize the love of God and His powerful presence in their life. A child can accept the fact that God is in them and bigger than Satan. Children, in the Lord, have the same authority adults do, so they can resist the Devil. Simply have the child tell them to leave in Jesus' name.

Every child has an active imagination that is fertile ground for creativity. It can also be fertile ground for the enemy. If they have an imaginary friend that talks back to them, they have tapped into something they need to renounce. New Age proponents are actually promoting such thinking and advocating the acquisition of "spirit guides" for little children.

Take seriously the fearful comments of a child! If they complain of horrible nightmares or experiences in their room that frighten them, encourage them to share all of their experiences without judgment. If we make light of their experiences, they will conclude that we don't care or understand. In either case, they may never share again, which is the worst thing that can happen. We encourage you to place your hands on them and pray something like the following:

Dear Heavenly Father,

I bring my child before You. I declare myself and my family to be under Your authority. I acknowledge my dependency upon You because apart from Christ I can do nothing. I ask for Your protection during this time of prayer. Since I am in Christ and seated with Him in the heavenlies, I take authority over all that You have entrusted to me. I declare my child to be eternally signed over to the Lord Jesus Christ. I renounce any and all assignments that Satan has on my child. I accept only the will of God for myself and my family. I now command Satan and all his demons to leave my child. I ask for a hedge of protection around my child and my home. I submit myself and my child as temples of the living God. I ask this in the precious name of Jesus, my Lord and Savior. Amen.

PRINCIPLES OF DISCIPLINE

"MAKING DISCIPLES OF . . ."

1. Be an example of what you intend to teach. *I Tim 4:12; I Cor. 11:1*
2. Demonstrate love before correction. Do not combine praise and blame. The more you praise your sons and daughters the less you need to discipline them. *Heb. 12:6*
3. Train your child to seek your approval and to delight in wisdom. *Prov. 10:1*
4. Establish goals and limitations. *Heb. 12:8*
Limitations will be tested for security.
No limitation implies rejection of child. Young people want to be conquered.
Teach obedience by the word "NO!"
Teach reverence for God, parents, property.
Set goals: personal disciplines, finances, friends, music, skills, character, ministry.
5. Clarify the consequences of disobedience.
Example: *Adam* - Avoid bitterness. Satan's major attack on the church comes through deception.

First Offense:

1. Get alone with the child. *I Thess. 2:11*
2. Clarify instruction (was it understood?)
3. Convey grief eye-to-eye (for repentance) *Ezra 9:3*
4. Give only one warning.
5. Be prepared to follow through on discipline. Make sure punishment is scriptural.

Second Offense:

1. Act "in the day you hear of it." *Num. 30:5*
2. Bind Satan before confrontation. *Mark 3:27*
3. Get alone for correction.
4. Establish personal responsibility. *I John 1:9*
5. Appeal to his conscience. "Could I ask you some very personal questions? You do not have to answer these questions, but if you do, will you be honest?" *Rom. 2:15*
6. Emphasize your responsibility to God. *Prov. 13:24*
7. Reflect grief -- wait for repentance.
8. Associate correction with love. *Heb. 12:6*
9. Win his will without breaking his spirit. *Heb. 12:15*
10. Know the causes of a broken spirit--anger, inconsistency, or injustice by parents.
"Meekness -- my energy under God's control"
11. Purpose of crying -- clear conscience. Rod is a symbol of authority.
12. Signs of willfulness -- temper tantrums, no crying, threats of retaliation, resentment.
13. In difficult cases -- express more grief, examine your life for similar failures or God's reproof.
14. Give comfort after repentance (words, affection, understanding) same parent.
Heb. 12:11
15. Encourage restitution. *Eph. 4:28*
16. Evaluate results -- ask forgiveness for anger.

Biblical Patterns for Methods of Discipline

How God dealt with the Jews (His children) down through history is parallel to how we ought to discipline our children in our homes.

Analogy-- God's compassion for His children. He does not desire to lay heavy burdens and stripes on us. This is not His natural character. Parents ought to be hesitant to use the rod.

I. "Rod" - Corporal Punishment type.

Purpose: to inflict intense, temporary pain without lasting injury. (Should never inflict pain that will last over an hour.) An immediate change of behavior; not a change of heart. (A desire for discipline will produce a change of heart.)

The purpose of discipline is always to bring the child to Jesus Christ!

A. Immediate punishment for complaining.

Numbers 10:35-11:31; 12: 1-10.

God did not plead, bargain, or beg. He just did it!

B. "Rod" for disobedience, rebellion, or questioning His wisdom.

Numbers 12: 1-10.

C. He warns of physical affliction if they disobey!

Deuteronomy 23:21, 22, 27-29, 35, 59-62; Leviticus 26; Numbers 16, 21:4-9.

-immediate "rod"! -direct, physical, suffering.

-other examples: book of Judges and Samson.

1. Communicate forgiveness.

2. Teach child to resist temptation.

3. Assure child of parents' love and God's love.

4. Most of the time, refrain from using hand as a rod.

-evil angel smote.

-God uses instruments.

-the hand generally has to be used harder; bruises instead of stings.

-hands should offer comfort, solace, ... not a threat.

-slap across the face adds spiritual insult to a child.

(because this is usually an angry reflex reaction.)

5. Never use rod on a child's head.

6. Do not use rod on trunk of the body (delicate organs) or around the neck or sacred area.

7. WHIFFE?!?!? On the seat of understanding!

II. Study Deuteronomy 28. These are curses/burdens; not as direct as His consuming fire ("rod").

A. Extra chores, labors, ...

B. No bargaining, no rewards

C. For a habitual offense, make bondage longer, heavier.

- III. Unanswered prayer.
Psalm 66:18; I Peter 3:7
 - A. Do not hear a child when he asks a favor.
- IV. Withholding a blessing/everyday privileges.
Deuteronomy 28:23-26; 38-42.
 - A. Go to bed without supper
 - not continually; do not make this a habit.
 - B. Do not allow to eat dessert.
 - C. Grounding as appropriate.
- V. Taking away a blessing/privilege already given.
 - A. God often took away.
 - Deuteronomy 28:51; I Samuel 16:14; II Kings 10:32,33.
- VI. Withhold promises.
Numbers 14:26-35
 - A. "And ye shall know *My breach of promise.*"
 - I Samuel 2.
 - B. Delay or withhold a promise
- VII. Withdrawing His presence.
Deuteronomy 31:16-18; Psalm 51:11; Ezekiel 10.
 - A. "Silent treatment" -especially with crying baby at night.
 - B. Send child to his room.
 - C. With tantrums, do not give attention.
- VIII. Evil is its own punishment.
 - A. Law of sowing and reaping. Jeremiah 14:16, Romans 1; Romans 2:5-8.
 - 1. Loss, breaking, ruining a treasure.
 - 2. Injury because of carelessness,...
- IX. Cut off temporarily.
 - A. Child must leave home.
 - 1. Parents must continue to love and pray for him.
 - Just like the sinner refusing repentance.
 - 2. Must be willing to restore repentant son or daughter.

TWENTY COMMON WAYS PARENTS PROVOKE CHILDREN TO ANGER

- 1. By modeling anger. Proverbs 22:24,25**
- 2. By not having marital harmony. Genesis 2:24 (Repeated four times in the Bible) Hebrews 12:15**
- 3. By consistently disciplining in anger. Psalm 6:1; 38:1**
- 4. By being inconsistent with discipline. Ecclesiastes 8:11**
- 5. By having double standards. Matthew 23:1-4; Philippians 4:9**
- 6. By not admitting when wrong. Matthew 5:23-26; Job 32:2; James 5:16**
- 7. By constantly finding fault. Job 32:2,3**
- 8. By reversing God-given roles. Ephesians 5:22-24; Genesis 3:16**
- 9. By not listening to the child's opinion or the child's side of the story. Proverbs 18:13,17**
- 10. By comparing them to others. II Corinthians 10:12**
- 11. By not having time to talk with them. Ephesians 5:18**
- 12. By not praising the child. II Corinthians 2:6-8; Revelation 2,3**
- 13. By failing to keep promises. Mtatthew 5:37; Colossians 3:9; Psalm 15:4**
- 14. By scolding him/her in front of others. Matthew 18:15; John 21:15-17**
- 15. By giving too much freedom. Proverbs 29:15; Galatians 4:1,2**
- 16. By being too strict. James 3:17**
- 17. By making fun of the child. Job 17:1,2**
- 18. By abusing him physically. I Timothy 3:3; Titus 1:7; Numbers 22**
- 19. By calling him names. Ephesians 4:29**
- 20. By having unrealistic expectations. I Corinthians 13:11**

Demonism

Section 6

BIBLICAL BASIS FOR COUNSELING IN A DELIVERANCE MINISTRY

Several biblical considerations supply a strong basis for counseling in a deliverance ministry.

Expectation of Christ. The Great Commission given by our Lord Jesus Christ in Matthew 28:18-20 makes three supportive contributions. They are all interrelated, and the support for such counseling and confrontation builds as all three factors are considered. First, the authority Christ claims includes not only the earthly realm, but the heavenly also. The heavenly realm includes God, angels, and demons. This is the authority with which Christ commissioned the disciples. They needed the assurance that our Lord could manage all opposition, even the demonic.

Second, the major responsibility of the Commission is found in the main verb "make disciples" (matbeteusate, v 19). Discipling persons involves teaching and applying the truth that Christ taught and left through the apostles and writers of the New Testament. When demonic opposition was encountered in the New Testament record, there were actions taken and written instruction given by the apostles for the church age. Part of being a good disciple of Christ is knowing how to battle the enemy. We have seen their tactics and we know that they attack externally and internally. Gary Collins holds that pastoral counseling is part of the Great Commission. "As followers of Christ, we are duty bound to make disciples of all men and to help those who are weak."

Third, the force of the Commission extends to the end of the age (v. 20). The end of the age is marked by the second coming of Christ (Matt. 24:3, 14, 30). The authority over demonic forces and the responsibility to disciple men is commensurate with the challenge of facing the opposition of satanic powers. We must deliver men from the kingdom of darkness and encourage them in the battle until Jesus Christ returns. The authority, the discipling and facing the opposition continue today.

Example of Christ. Christ compassionately met men where they were and as they were. He did not dismiss the possibility of demonization. He did not recoil and withdraw in horror, nor did He condemn those who were demonized. He met them in their needs with the deliverance that only He and His delegated authority could supply. He did not depend upon psychological suggestions, or follow conventional counseling procedures, or make referral to the medical practitioners of the day when He faced demonization. He met it head-on with His unique power and ministry of deliverance.

This is not to say that there is no place for more usual counseling and for referral to medical practitioners. But we must face demonization primarily with spiritual resources. This involves the application of the Word of God for spiritual and psychological health. It also involves confrontation of the powers of darkness in the authority of Christ. He expected His disciples to do as He did (Matt. 10:1; Luke 10:17-20).

Dr. Merrill Unger in a book published in 1952 was very positive in stating that a Christian was not liable to demon inhabitation (Biblical Demonology), page 100). In another work published in 1971, he acknowledged there was evidence to the contrary (Demons in the World Today, pages 116, 117). He later published a book in which he showed how a Christian could be invaded by demons and cited a number of instances of demonic invasion of Christians (What Demons Can Do To Saints). Moody Press.

De. Warren Wiersbe in his book, The Strategy of Satan states that demons work through people. This is why Paul instructs us not to fight against "flesh and blood." Satan works in and through unsaved people (see Eph. 2:1-3), but he can also work in and through saved people. Remember Peter (Matt. 16:21-32) and Ananias and Sapphira (Acts 5). The Christian soldier needs to be alert at all times.

The word translated "demon-possessed" (Matt. 4:24; 8:16, 26, 33; 9:32; 12:22; 15:22) simply means "demonized." I do not know of any Scripture that explains the relationship between the demons and the person who is demonized. We know the results and we know the cause, but we do not know the details of the relationship between the two. Certainly demons can take control of a person who yields himself to them. If there is some unclean thing in a person's life, this gives the demons a foothold.

Can demons "possess" a Christian? Theologians debate the issue. I have a feeling that the problem lies with the definition of "possess." What does it mean to be "demonized"? How extensive is the possession? I have personally discussed the question with reputable Christians who have confronted demons in the lives of believers. One of my missionary friends has had considerable experience in this area. If the flesh can still work in a believer who is indwelt by the Spirit, if the flesh can still work in a believer who is indwelt by the Spirit, so can the devil. Perhaps the terms "demonic influence" or "demonic obsession" would be better than "demon-possession." However, this is true: demons can and do influence and use people who are saved.

Charles R. Swindoll states on Demonism in (How To Win Against The Devil) and ask the question, "Can a Christian Be Demonized"? For a number of years I questioned this, but I am now convinced it can occur. If a "ground of entrance" has been granted the power of darkness (such as trafficking in the occult, a continual unforgiving spirit, a habitual state of carnality, etc). the demon(s) sees this as a green light--okay to proceed (2 Cor. 2:10-11; 1 Cor. 5:1-5; Luke 22:32). Wicked forces are not discriminating with regard to which body they may inhabit. I have worked personally with troubled, anguished Christians for many years.

On a few occasions I have assisted in the painful process of relieving them of demons.

Perhaps a clarifying word of assurance is needed here. The believer has the Holy Spirit resident within. Therefore, the alien, wicked spirit certainly cannot claim "ownership" of the Christian. He is still a child of God. But while present within the body (perhaps in the region of the soul) that evil force can work havoc within the life, bringing the most extreme thoughts imaginable into his or her conscious awareness. Couldn't this explain how some believers can fall into such horrible sins? And how some could commit suicide? (Multnomah Press)

C. Fred Dickason states in his book, Demon Possession And The Christian, A New Perspective, that though the believer has a perfect position in Christ and his salvation is secure through the grace of God, yet he is especially open to demonic attacks on their peculiar target. He may be especially susceptible if he ignorantly presumes he is exempt from attack or that conversion eliminates all the enemy's influence in his life or excludes invasion. His openness and gullibility in the spiritual are often aids demons in their attempts to control him. Hence, he must be on guard.

Hal Lindsey in Satan Is Alive And Well On Planet Earth states an example of a demon-possessed Christian was given me by Dick Hillis of Overseas Crusades. Dick is a man who knows the Scriptures, not just as a theologian, but as a warrior of the faith. A man of careful discernment, not given to sensationalism, he has spent most of his life on the mission field. Hillis told of one incident which happened while he was in China, before the Communist take-over, when one of the elders of his church, who was unquestionably a believer, became so demon possessed that his personality changed. He became vile and profane in his language and extraordinarily strong. Some of the members of the church locked him up in a room and sent for Hillis. When Dick walked in the door the man became violent and a strong voice shouted, "I know who you are." Hillis said "And I know who you are," and began to speak to the demon. This was a case when a believer was actually possessed by a demon who spoke in another voice.

Dr. Merrill Unger states in his work, What Demons Can Do To Saints to deny the possibility of demonic working in the lives of Christians is to fail to allow Scripture to speak in the full scope of its implications and to flatly ignore experience. To fail to grasp the full extent to which such sinister power may operate is perilous, for it denies to those who have been invaded by the enemy the understanding and help they so desperately need. Also, this teaching warns those uninvaded of the peril of invasion and of what will happen if they fail to reckon on what they are in Christ and backslide into gross and willful sin.

Kent Philpott in A Manual Of Demonology states that it has been his experience that Christians have become demon-possessed through involvement with the occult or by harboring and entertaining sin or a desire for sin. In my ministry to Christians who have been demon-possessed, I have noticed that it is common for the demon to hide in order to escape detection. But when the believer starts to grow close to Jesus, the demon will become more active and noticeable.

Ensign and Howe state that becoming a Christian will bring forgiveness of sin to the sinner through genuine faith, repentance, and baptism into Christ; but this often does not cancel the specific control over some area of this life if the has given the devil right earlier.

THE CHRISTIAN AND DEMON INVASION

The late Dr. V. Raymond Edman was convinced of the possibility of demon possession in a Christian. He stated, "Theory says no; but the facts say yes. It is theoretical that a demon cannot possess a body in which the Holy Spirit dwells. However, I know true Christians who were truly demon possessed and who were delivered in answer to prayer give in the name of the Lord Jesus." Victory Over Demonism Today by Dr. Russell Meade, page 25. Christian Life Publications.

Marion H. Nelson, MD, says in his book Why Christians Crack Up, page 145; "Some people claim that since the body of a Christian is indwelt by God the Holy Spirit, that both the Holy Spirit and the demon could not control the same body. But there is no direct proof that both the Holy Spirit and a demon could not dwell in the same body. The one who says it cannot happen must bear the burden of proving that it cannot happen, using Scripture properly interpreted and applied. This is difficult in the face of the numerous reports of people who seem to be real Christians and who apparently have suffered from demon possession. (Moody Press)

The late Ernest B. Rockstad stated in his booklet Demon Activity and the Christian: "A limitation needs to be recognized in consideration of the three-fold being of the Christian, spirit and soul and body (see 1 Thess. 5:23). Certainly an evil spirit could not invade the regenerated spirit of the Christian, the particular abode of the Holy Spirit. We have learned that an evil spirit may oppress it, imprison it, and render it inactive. But he cannot invade it. Nevertheless, to say that a demon cannot secure a grip upon any part of the being is to speak more than the Scriptures declare."

G. Campbell Morgan, minister of Westminster Chapel in London, believed that demonic activity is responsible for the upsurge during this century of spiritualistic phenomena (witches, sorcerers, mediums, etc.). Dr. Morgan felt that where one of these terms is employed, "demonized" men or women may properly be substituted. Taken from What About Horoscopes? Joseph Bayly, David C. Cook; Elgin, IL 1970.

Dr. Theodore Epp: "Neither Satan nor any of his demons can possess anything that is possessed by Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit. But the evil one can control areas not possessed by Christ or the Holy Spirit. If a man's soul and body are surrendered fully to God, they are filled by the Spirit of God and Satan can have no part of them. But we must be careful to give no room to the evil one, for he will take what ground is not surrendered to the Spirit of God if he can." From How to Resist Satan.

DEMON POSSESION OR DEMONIZATION

Can a Christian be demon possessed? No question polarizes the Christian community more than this one, and the tragedy is that there is no absolutely biblical way to answer it. However, there are two things worthy of note: In the English translations, the term "demon possession" is derived from only one Greek word. Therefore, I prefer to use the word demonized instead.

Also, the word translated as "demon possessed" never occurs in the Scripture after the cross, so we are left with no theological precision as to what demonization would constitute in the Church Age.

However, the fact that a Christian can be influenced to one degree or another by the "god of this world" is a New Testament given. If not, then why are we instructed to put on the armor of God and stand firm (Eph. 6:10), to take every thought captive to the obedience of Christ (2 Cor. 10:5), and to resist the devil (James 4:7)? And what if we don't put on the armor of God, stand firm, assume responsibility for what we think; and what if we fail to resist the devil? Then what? We are easy prey for the enemy of our souls.

So how can we tell if a problem is psychological or spiritual? I believe that question is basically false. Our problems are never not psychological. There is no time when previous experiences, personal relationships and our own mind, will and emotions are not contributing to our present problems or are the key to their resolution. But our problems are also never not spiritual. There is no time when God isn't here, nor is there a time when it is safe to take off the armor of God. The possibility of being tempted, accused and deceived by the evil one is a continuous reality. We must deal with the whole person, addressing both the spiritual and the psychological, or a counterfeit spirituality will take place of true spirituality—such as the encroachment of New Age philosophy into twelve-step and other self-help recovery groups, secular psychology and education.

Taken From Dr. Neil Anderson Released From Bondage Here's Life Pub.

THE CHRISTIAN AND DEMONS

One of the first questions to be raised in connection with the idea of demonic attacks on a Christian is whether such is even possible, and if so to what extent.

Only eternity will reveal the number of believers who have led unproductive, frustrated lives and of Christian workers who have been forced to forsake their ministries because of attacks of the enemy. This happens in spite of the fact that the New Testament warnings concerning demonic activity are all addressed to believers. Peter was writing to Christians when he said, **be self-controlled and alert. Your enemy the devil prowls around like a roaring lion looking for someone to devour. Resist him, standing firm in the faith, because you know that your brothers throughout the world are undergoing the same kind of suffering.** (1Pet. 5:8,9)

How "RESIST" got changed to "IGNORE" in so many segments of the Church, I don't know. When it did, however, Satan and his forces gained a great strategic advantage.

I am among those, however; who believe that the use of the word "possession" to translate the expressions used in the Greek New Testament to indicate the relationship between demons and people is unfortunate, if not unwarranted. We obtained our English word demon by transliterating the Greek word **daimon**. We should have done the same with the Greek word **daimonizomai**--a verb form from the same Greek root. It would come into English as "demonize" and we could then speak of the degree to which a person could be demonized rather than being limited to the either-or options imposed by the possessed-not possessed view. My study and experience have convinced me that a Christian may be attacked by demons and may be affected mentally and sometimes physically at significant levels, but that this does not constitute possession or ownership. I recognize that these terms are defined differently by different people, but spiritual "possession" clearly implies ownership and would seem to include the control of one's eternal destiny. In either case it would be impossible to be owned and controlled by Satan and have a saving relationship with Christ at the same time. So if the question is, can a Christian be demon-possessed?"the answer is clearly no.

Taken from **SPIRITUAL WARFARE** by **Tim Warner**

DEMON RESISTANCE

It has been noted that evil spirits often resist the commands of believers and that immediate departure is rather rare. This, at first, would be perplexing should we not give deeper consideration. Recall the man who brought his son to the disciples for deliverance and the disciples were unable to dislodge the evil spirit. It was not until Jesus rebuked the demon that he departed. (Matt. 17:16-18) The demons in the man of Gadara remonstrated with Jesus at length, exchanging comments before they departed into the swine. (Luke 8:28-33)

Let us consider some of the possible reasons God may allow for the continued presence of wicked spirits.

1. Areas of unyieldedness or sin the person has not yet recognized or confessed. (Ps. 81:11-14; 94:12-16)
2. Additional areas of learning for either the person demonized or the one assisting. Gaining a deeper grasp of the wickedness and wretchedness of sin. Learning the vileness of demons as well as the goodness and power of Jesus. (Ps. 59:11; 119:50, 67, 71)
3. The need for the newly freed one to retain his freedom and not lose control again. (Ex. 23:28-30)
4. To give sufficient time to learn how to recognize and deal with evil spirits afflicting others. (II Cor. 1:3-4)
5. To learn to walk depending totally upon the Lord, no matter how difficult or trying the circumstances. (Ps. 119:59,92)
6. To allow God to bring shame and exposure of demons so that many may witness. (Ps. 21:7-13; 26:5-6; 35:22-26)
7. To increase the judgment upon the evil spirits. (Gen. 15:16; I Thess. 2:16)
8. To show the need and proper place for Christian counsel and support in the Body of Christ.
9. Developing growth within a person who learns to take the Lord's victory on a day by day basis.
10. Recognize the power of the enemy.
11. Understand that the battle is not won alone.
12. Learn to cry out to the Lord in faith in time of deep need.
13. Realize the need to abide constantly in Jesus, living on His every word.

14. So that by the time deliverance is complete, the Christian will be walking in victory, eagerly desiring to serve the Lord and developing a sincere faithfulness.
15. Come to see the love of the Lord from such a position and to never willingly stray from Him again.

However, it is established that our Lord has not only given believers authority over evil spirits, but has commissioned them to "cast out" these evil spirits and they must depart, and will depart!

Demonization

Demonization, the participle in its root form means "a demon caused passivity," this indicates a control other than that of the person who is demonized; he is regarded as the recipient of the demons action. In other words, demonization pictures a demon controlling a somewhat passive human.

Dr. Merrill F. Unger, What Demons Can Do To Saints, (Chicago; Moody, 1977) pg 87. "Demonization" or "Demonized" the term means "under the control of one or more demons."

Matthew 8:28, Luke 8:35, Matthew 9:32; 12:22, the usage in all these contexts indicates that daimonizomenos means "demon-caused passivity," or control by one or more demons with various results in the life of the person, including the physical and the psychological.

Demonization is always presented as a spirit inhabiting a human. This is evidence by the expression such as "for many demons had entered him." Here the spirit who is external to the man is seen as invading his body, most likely the control center of the brain that affects his mind, behavior and physical strength (Luke 8:30). It seems quite clear we may define demonization as demon caused passivity or control due to a demon's residing within a person, which manifests its effects in various physical and mental disorders and in varying degrees. Some writers refer to four stages of demon control: (1) simple subjection (2) demonization (3) obsession (4) demon possession by an indwelling spirit. The Bible knows no such differentiation; it merely classifies the demon's working as either external or internal. If it is internal, it is demonization.

In demonization the personality of the demon eclipses the personality of the person afflicted. The demon displays his personality through the human body to a greater or lesser degree. The control may be overt (open to view), covert (concealed, not openly shown). In fact, there is no indication that the human must be aware of demonization in order to be so classified. The control of the thought processes and emotions seem to be the primary characteristic.

C. Fred Dickason, Demon Possession And The Christian,
A New Perspective. Moody Press.

DEMONISM IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

SUMMARY

I. About demonized persons

- 1) None was a believer to begin with.
- 2) May be young or old, man, woman, or child.
- 3) The devil does not spare an only child.
- 4) Abnormal behavior; restless, wild; does not want to live at home; lives in places not normally inhabited by humans.
- 5) Hard to be controlled by fellow-humans.
- 6) Does harm to own body.
- 7) May have fierce looks.
- 8) Has unusual strength.
- NB. 9) No confession of sin as prerequisite.
- 10) Person's will completely subdued.
- 11) Not able to control his own behavior.
- 12) May even be found in a holy place.
- 13) Spirit cries with a loud voice, tries to hurt victim before leaving.
- 14) Bible distinguishes between demonic and other physical afflictions or diseases.

II. About the demons

- 1) More than one demon can possess at a time.
- 2) Causes abnormal behavior.
- 3) Can cause physical conditions, eg. lunacy, deafness, blindness, dumbness.
- 4) Seeks to destroy the person physically.
- 5) Exposes person shamelessly.
- 6) May possess a person for a long time.
- 7) Recognizes right away the true identity of the Lord Jesus Christ as being the Holy One of God:
 - i) Fears the Lord Jesus Christ and His torment.
 - ii) Recognizes where the Lord Jesus is from.
 - iii) Fears to be sent to the Lake of Fire.
 - iv) Will even plead to be spared, or try to command the Lord Jesus Christ.
 - v) Has to obey the Lord Jesus Christ instantly.
- 8) Able to enter and infest animals--want to possess animals; if told to leave humans.
- 9) Causes all he possesses to misbehave or go out of control.
- 10) Can communicate through a person's faculties.
- 11) Can have names.
- 12) Not keen on leaving local district.

III. About the Lord Jesus Christ

- 1) Always victorious.
- 2) Absolute and unique authority of the Lord Jesus Christ over demons.
- 3) Asked for the name of the spirit.
- 4) Exorcises by power of God.
- 5) Stronger than the enemy by far!
- 6) Always responded to faith.

DEMONS IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

- 7) Instant deliverance; no repeated command!
- 8) Can heal or exorcise across distance.
- 9) Not allow evil spirits to speak much.
- 10) Used only His voice in exorcism; no medication, or force.
- 11) No repercussion.
- 12) The Lord Jesus Christ gives power to exorcise equally to all disciples--not a special gift to any one person.
- 13) Disciple usually alone in exorcism.

IV. Restored person

- 1) Sitting - not restless or wild.
- 2) Clothed - not shamelessly exposing self.
- 3) In right mind.
- 4) Told to testify for the Lord Jesus Christ to others.
- 5) Importance of keeping close to the Lord Jesus Christ and serving Him after deliverance.

IA. DEMONICS OF GERGESENES (Matt. 8:28-34)

1. Notes about possessed person/demons

- 1) Unusual dwelling place - among tombs.
- 2) Possessed - with unclean spirit.
- 3) Unusual strength - could not be bound, not even with chains.
- 4) Could not be tamed; therefore, wild.
- 5) Unusual behavior - crying continually.
- 6) Harming own self - cutting self with stones.
- 7) Recognized Jesus right away as the Son of the Most High God.
- 8) Afraid of Jesus' torment.
- 9) Worshiped Jesus - out of fear. (not real worship or word of worship)
- 10) Tried to command Jesus in the Name of God.
- 11) Able to communicate - carry on a conversation.
- 12) Had name, Legion, referring to 'many.'
- 13) More than one demon within - hence name Legion. Roman Legion at full strength 6,000. Here 2,000 pigs drowned.

- 14) Could enter swine, showing demons can enter animals.
- 15) Swine became violent. Whatever evil spirits enter, they make the creature misbehave or go out of control.
- 16) Had to ask permission before going anywhere.
- 17) Spirits not keen to go out of the country. Spirits are usually localized - working within a district.
- 18) Spirits had to obey the Lord Jesus Christ immediately.

2. Notes about the Lord Jesus Christ

- 1) Asked for the name of the Spirit before casting out.
- 2) Commanded him out, not pleading or a request. . .
- 3) Give permission to enter swine.

3. Notes about restored person

- 1) Sitting - no more restless and wild.
- 2) Clothed - decency and sense of morality returns.
- 3) In his right mind. Important aspect of restoration.
- 4) Desired to go with Jesus, but was disallowed.
- 5) Told to go home to neighboring towns telling what Christ had done for him. Note importance of testifying to God's glory. Evidently his family and friends had not been able to help him.

IC. DEMONIC OF GADERENES (Luke 8:26-39)

Additional notes over 1A, 1B

- 1) Had demons a long time.
- 2) Wore no clothes, exposing self shamelessly.
- 3) Not able to stay in own house.
- 4) Dwelling in wilderness - because driven there by the demons.
- 5) Spirits had caught the person.
- 6) Spirits afraid to go to the "deep"-abyss; i.e Hell, where Satan is kept.

IIA DUMB DEMONIAC (Matt. 9:23-34)

IIB DUMB DEMONIAC (Luke 11:14)

Notes on IIA, B

- 1) Dumbness can be caused by demons. Physical afflictions and infirmities can be caused by demoniac powers.
- 2) Jesus' authority over demons was unique.
- 3) Exorcism causes people to wonder.
- 4) Some people are so blind - not to recognize the power of God in exorcism.
- 5) The Pharisees attributed Jesus' power in exorcism to the prince of devils. How bigoted and blind!

III. BLIND AND DUMB DEMONIC (Matt. 12:22-23)

Notes

- 1) Demons can cause blindness/dumbness.
- 2) With deliverance comes restoration of faculties.
- 3) At least some people recognized Jesus' true origin.

IVA SPOILING THE STRONG MAN (Mark 3:22-27)

Note

Our Lord Jesus Christ is stronger than the "strong man" viz Satan.
Our Lord Jesus Christ not only overcomes the strong man but also set the captives free.

VA MAN POSSESSED (Matt. 12:43-45)

VB MAN REPOSSESSED (Luke 11:24-26)

Notes on VA and VB

- 1) The evil spirit wants to find a resting place.
- 2) The spirit will always try the previous "house," if unable to get new accommodation.
- 3) It does not return singly, but with a gang.
- 4) The person who is exorcised, if without Christ, can be repossessed and become much worse.
- NB 5) In exorcism today, we cast the evil spirits to the Lake of Fire. There is no evidence of the spirit returning in such cases.
- 6) We make receiving Christ as Savior and Lord a prerequisite for exorcism. We will not do exorcism apart from evangelism and where possible, family salvation.

VIA SYROPHENICIAN WOMAN'S DAUGHTER (Matt. 15:21-28)

VIB SYROPHENICIAN WOMAN'S DAUGHTER (Mark 7:24-30)

Notes on VIA and VIB

- 1) Woman was not a believer - not a Canaanite, not a Jew.
- 2) Daughter was grievously vexed by a demon. Demon was unclean spirit.
- 3) Persistence and humility of woman in asking favor of the Lord Jesus.
- 4) The Lord Jesus Christ commended her on her faith.
- 5) The Lord Jesus Christ can exorcise across distance. Child was at home--miles away.
- NB 6) Instant cure.
- 7) Daughter resting when woman got home.

VIIA LUNATIC CHILD (Matt. 17:14-21)

VIIB LUNATIC CHILD (Mark 9:17-29)

VIIC LUNATIC CHILD (Luke 9:37-42)

Notes on VIIA, VIIB, VIIC

- 1) Demons can cause lunacy, dumbness, and deafness.
- 2) Demons hex the person - crying, tearing, foaming, gnashing of teeth, pinning, bruising person.
- 3) Person's will completely subdued.
- 4) Hurts person badly, by casting person into fire and into water - to kill person.
- 5) Demons attack children too; including only child of family.
- 6) Case of many years.
- NB 7) Father of the patient took the initiative to seek the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 8) Father of weak faith.
- 9) Case too difficult for disciples - because of unbelief.
- 10) Need for prayer and fasting in exorcism - at times.
- 11) Jesus rebuked the foul demon who leaves immediately.
- 12) Tremendous tearing as spirit leaves - threw person down. Person appeared dead.

VIIIA DEMONIAC IN SYNAGOGUE (Mark 1:21-26)

VIIIB DEMONIAC IN SYNAGOGUE (Luke 4:33-35)

Notes on VIIIA and VIIIB

- 1) Demoniac was in synagogue - holy place.
- 2) Spirit of uncleanness.
- 3) Spirit recognized the Lord Jesus Christ right away as the Holy One of God, and as Jesus of Nazareth.
- 4) Feared destruction by the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 5) Pleaded to be left alone.
- 6) Our Lord Jesus Christ rebuked the spirit, not allowing him to speak.
- 7) Demon cast person down and tore him.
- 8) Demon cried in a loud voice before leaving.

IXB MARY MAGDALENE (Mark 16:9)

IXB MARY MAGDALENE (Luke 3:2, 3)

Notes on IXA and IXB

- 1) Spirits infest women besides men and children.
- 2) Spirits may come plurally.
- NB 3) Importance of keeping close to Christ and serving Him after deliverance.

X. OTHER CASES OF EXORCISM (Matt. 4:24; Matt. 8:16; Mark 3:22; Luke 4:41)

Notes on these Scriptures

- 1) Demons recognize right away that Christ is the Son of God.
- 2) The Lord Jesus Christ did not allow them to speak.
- 3) The Bible carefully distinguishes possession by spirits from other forms of illness and disease.
- 4) Jesus uses only His voice in exorcism - by His Word of mouth, no medicine, etc.

XI. POWER TO EXORCISE TO DISCIPLES (Matt. 10:1, 8; Mark 6:7; Luke 10:17)

Notes these Scriptures

- 1) Power over evil spirits is only through the Lord Jesus Christ's Name.
- 2) Power to exorcise was given equally to all - not to any one special disciple above another.

XII. JOY OF SALVATION MORE IMPORTANT THAN POWER TO EXORCISE (Luke 10:17-20)

Note

- 1) We are to rejoice in our salvation rather than in having power over the enemy. Our Eternal Salvation is most precious.

XIII. EXORCISM BY THE DISCIPLES (Acts 5:12a, 16); by Philip (Acts 8:5-7); by Paul (Acts 16:16-18) and (Acts 19:11, 12)

Notes

- 1) The early disciples exercised faith and had power over the enemy.
- 2) Exorcism was mostly by an individual disciple - singly against the enemy rather than by a group.
- 3) Exorcism seemed such a routine job with the disciple - one of the powers committed to them. And they used it regularly.
- NB 4) In one case Paul used handkerchiefs in contact with the body to heal and exorcise.

XIV. ATTEMPTED EXORCISM THAT BACKFIRED (Acts 19:13-16)

- a) By the seven sons of Sceva.
- b) In the name of "Jesus whom Paul preacheth."
- c) Result: vs. 15, 16

Notes

- 1) Apparently the seven sons of Sceva had no personal experiential knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ's saving power. They were using the Name of Christ without experiencing the power thereof for themselves.
- 2) You cannot fool the devil. He will know if the exorcist is personally in touch with the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 3) Be clean and strong in the Lord or be exposed.

EVIL SPIRITS AND SPIRITUALISM

Spiritualism should not be dismissed by Christians as mere fraud or fancy. On the contrary, it is to be understood as dangerous spiritual reality, energized not by the Holy Spirit, but by spirits belonging to the realm of evil supernaturalism (cf. 1 Jn. 4:1)

The moment some people hear the term "demon" or "evil spirit" (cf. Rev. 16:14), they dismiss the idea as a remnant of ancient superstition or they envision incredibly wicked denizens of the unseen world. The reality is much more subtle. The designation "evil" in Luke 8:2 means that these spirits oppose God's will, not that they appear depraved, unclean, vicious or degraded. Many evil spirits are vile, but others appear moral, refined, learned, religious and even "good" by human standards. Many religious people are not aware of this, particularly since the Scriptures brand evil spirits as "demons" using both terms interchangeably (cf. Matt. 8:16; 17:18 with Mark 9:25; Luke 8:2; 10:17, 20).

Why should Satan's ambassadors reveal their true character? Like their leader, the "father of lies," demons wear the guise of alluring and persuasive angels of light. The Apostle Paul remarks, "And no wonder, for Satan himself masquerades as an angel of light" (2 Cor. 11:14, Berkeley). Consequently those who resort to mediums are unaware that they are not in touch with their "loved ones" but with an impersonating demon. This shrewd, religious, and apparently God-honoring demon has but one purpose: to deceive his victims and divert them from God through an appealing and plausible counterfeit.

From a sound scriptural viewpoint, there is no essential difference between spiritualism and spiritism. But "spiritualist" make a distinction. Spiritualists believe it is possible to contact the spirits of the dead and that this is the good news of the gospel for mankind. They profess to honor the Bible and morality, but regard Jesus as the "great medium," not the Savior.

The spiritualist sees the spiritist as one who merely dabbles in the movement for selfish reasons. The spiritist has no zeal to disseminate the message of "life after death proved" and no great desire to develop his psychic gifts through disciplined living and dedication to the cause.

Spiritualists actually regard spiritist as being demon controlled because they bring reproach upon the spiritualist cause which is considered to be God's work.

A great danger arises from so-called "Christian spiritualism." this branch of the movement tries to mix Christian truth with pagan error, and hence is much more dangerously deceptive. It gives lip service to Jesus Christ, but spiritualism cannot really be Christian since it has no place or need for a redeeming Christ--denying, as it does, man's sinfulness, alienation from God and utter inability to save himself. The best it can do is to take Jesus Christ as an example.

Christian spiritualism does speak of Christ's redemptive power, but it does not mean a victory over sin accomplished by his atoning death for mankind. Rather, it means Christ's loving example which draws men to God, and claims this constitutes Christ the "world's Savior."

The truth is that spiritualism replaces the gospel of Christ with "another gospel, which is not another" (Gal. 1:6, 7), but rather a diabolical perversion of the good news of forgiveness of sin through Christ's atoning death. When Christ is regarded as a human example instead of a divine Savior, the sin problem is left unsolved and the way to God remains closed.

EVIDENCE OF DEMONIC AFFLICTION

1. A compulsive desire to curse the Father, the Lord Jesus Christ, or the Holy Spirit.
2. A revulsion against the Bible, including a desire to tear it up.
3. Compulsive suicidal or murderous thoughts.
4. Deep feelings of bitterness and hatred toward those of whom one has no reason to feel that way.
5. Any compulsive temptation which seeks to force you to thoughts or behavior which you truly do not want to think or do.
6. Compulsive desires to tear other people down even if it means lying to do so.
7. Terrifying feelings of guilt and worthlessness even after honest confession of sin and failure is made to the Lord.
8. Certain physical symptoms which may appear suddenly or pass quickly for which there can be found no medical or physiological reason.
9. Deep depression and despondency.
10. Terrifying seizures of panic and other abnormal fears.
11. Dreams and nightmares that are of a horrified, recurring nature.
12. Sudden surges of violent rage, uncontrollable anger, or seething feelings of hostility.
13. Terrifying doubt of one's salvation even though one once knew the joy of this salvation.

The Adversary, Mark I. Bubeck, Chicago; Moody Press

SYMPTOMS OF DEMONISM

Mark 5:1-20

1. Verses 2, 3, 5 - Incapacity to live normally.
2. Verse 2 - Indwelling by another being or beings.
3. Verses 3, 4 - Unusual strength.
4. Verses 4, 5 - Paroxysms - seizures of violence and rage.
5. Verse 5 - Inner anguish and self-destructive tendencies.
6. Verse 6 - Oppression and restless insomnia.
7. Verse 6, 7 - Visible conflicts within the personalities.
8. Verse 7 - Clairvoyant powers.
9. Verse 9 - Speaking in different voices.
10. Verse 13 - Occult transference.

HOW TO PERCEIVE SPIRITUAL OPPRESSION

The manifestation of oppression may take many forms. By careful observation over many years of pastoral practice, the writer has identified the following general signs as potential indicators of enemy schemes at work. This list is intended to apply particularly to regenerate believers, who in most cases have satanic hindrance lingering from the past, or who have been untaught and unaware of spiritual warfare.

SIGNS/SYMPTOMS OF SPIRITUAL OPPRESSION

- (1) UNCONTROLLABLE, INTENSIVE URGES, ATTITUDES OR ACTIONS
Most typically, anger, hatred, lust, cursing, bitterness. Take note of others in your family history who have battled similar compulsions.
- (2) FEARFUL, BIZARRE DREAMS AND/OR NIGHT EXPERIENCES
Persistent or recurring dreams related to acts of violence, sexual perversion, or occultic symbolism. Evil presences or visitations that cause fear, difficulty breathing, increased heartbeat, sweating, etc.
- (3) POWER OF MIND, ESP. PREMONITIONS
Spiritual capabilities that make you uncomfortable or fearful. This may indicate the subtle influence of a familiar spirit.
- (4) UNUSUALLY STRONG, PERSISTENT FEARS AND/OR DOUBTS
Fears and doubts that go beyond natural fears and "nagging," normal intellectual doubts. There will be a sense of overwhelming separation from the security and certainty of God's truth in the Word, and His presence through the Holy Spirit.
- (5) CONTINUAL, UNREMOVABLE CLOUD OF GUILT/WORTHLESSNESS
Accusation, heaviness, inability to gain a clear sense of God's forgiveness. The Holy Spirit is always clear and precise in His conviction and leads one to repentance and relief of guilt. Deceiving spirits drive one to unhealthy introspection, crushing one's spirit into hopelessness.

- (6) DEPRESSION, DOUBT, FEAR, OR COMPULSION TO SIN AS A RESULT OF CONTACT WITH A PARTICULAR PERSON OR PLACE
Such symptoms may be traceable to a "carrier" of demonic energy. A rubbing off of influence, by way of assignment and/or exterior attachment or invasion, may result. Exposure and rebuke in prayer may be necessary.
- (7) MENTAL CONFUSION--LOSS OF CONCENTRATION
Especially with reading of Scriptures, listening to preaching or teaching, or in Christian gatherings. This manifests as a "jamming or scattering of positive inflow of truth, sometimes accompanied by obsessive patterns of negative thoughts.
- (8) EXTREME, MEDICALLY UNDIAGNOSED FATIGUE/EXHAUSTION
a perpetual physical and emotional sense of heaviness, that finds no relieve through usual remedies of rest, exercise and diet.
- (9) PHYSICAL NERVOUSNESS OR SICKNESS AROUND A DISCERNING, SPIRIT-FILLED BELIEVER
Agitation, apprehension, or fear either in the presence of a discerning saint, or when discussing topics related to demonic influence and oppression. Contrary, opposite energies may be reacting.
- (10) INCREASING SENSE OF ISOLATION/ALONENESS
The enemy is adept at separating out an ailing sheep and removing them from the direct source of help. There may also be feelings of alienation or mistrust of a close friend, pastor or deliverance counselor.

Remember that identification of either a few or many of these signs as potentially relevant points to, but does not necessarily prove, the presence of oppressing enemy spirits. The above manifestation must be viewed in an entire, comprehensive context and weighed with other factors, such as family history, pre-conversion background, current Christian experience, and the additional symptoms listed below. Allow the Holy Spirit to faithfully work in His role as revealer. Wait upon and trust Him to point you in the right direction at all times.

More specifically, the following symptomatic reactions have all been observed to be operative in varying combinations in the lives of those experiencing oppression. Categorization of human experience is done to facilitate isolation of symptoms.

SATANIC RITUAL ABUSE

KINGDOM OF DARKNESS

I renounce ever signing my name over to Satan or having my name signed over to Satan.

I renounce any ceremony where I may have been wed to Satan.

I renounce any and all covenants that I made with Satan.

I renounce all Satanic assignments for my life, including duties, marriage and children.

I renounce all spirit guides assigned to me.

I renounce ever giving of my blood in the service of Satan.

I renounce ever eating of flesh or drinking of blood for Satanic ritual.

I renounce any and all guardians and Satanist parents who were assigned to me.

I renounce any baptism in blood urine where I am identified with Satan.

I renounce any and all sacrifices that were made on my behalf by which Satan may claim ownership of me.

KINGDOM OF LIGHT

I announce that my name is now written in the Lamb's Book of Life.

I announce that I am the Bride of Christ.

I announce that I am a partaker of the New Covenant with Christ.

I announce and commit myself to know and do only the will of God and accept only His guidance.

I announce and accept only the leading of the Holy Spirit.

I trust only in the shed blood of my Lord Jesus Christ.

By, faith, I eat only the flesh and drinking only the blood of Jesus in Holy Communion.

I announce that God is my Father and the Holy Spirit is my Guardian by which I am sealed.

I announce that I have or been baptized into Christ Jesus and my identity is now in Christ.

I announce that only the sacrifice of Christ has any hold on me. I belong to Him. I have been purchased by the blood of the lamb.

EATING DISORDERS

People with eating disorders are driven with compulsive thoughts to eliminate things from their body by defecating, vomiting, or cutting themselves. They believe they are purging themselves of evil.

HAVE THEM RENOUNCE AS FOLLOWS:

I renounce cutting myself to purge myself of evil as a Satanic counterfeit.

I announce that only the blood of Jesus can cleanse me.

I renounce vomiting to purge myself of evil and reject the lie that I am fat or that my self worth is in my body.

I announce that all food created by God is good, and nothing is to be rejected by those who know the truth.

I renounce taking laxatives to purge myself of evil by defecating.

I announce that it is not what enters into the mouth that defiles me but what comes from the heart.

MINISTERING TO THOSE OPPRESSED BY DEMONS

New Testament Vocabulary of Jesus' Encounters with the Demonically Oppressed

Just as there is a range of vocabulary employed in the NT to describe demonic attacks on men, so is there a range of vocabulary to describe Jesus' healing ministry among those attacked. The terms employed may be divided into three major categories: terms of healing, terms of releasing, and terms of authority.

Terms of Healing

First is **healed** (Matt. 4:24, 10:22; 17:16; Luke 6:18, 7:21, 8:2, 13:14; Acts 5:16), a word used of healing the sick (lame, blind, mute, maimed, deaf) as well as the demonized. It is used of normal medical healing only twice, with the rest of the forty or so instances referring to supernatural healing. Twice it refers to supernatural satanic healing (Rev. 13:3, 12). Its use implies that the restoration of demoniacs is on the same level of ministry as other types of healing, all of which show Christ's mastery over Satan and sin. The healing of demoniacs is one method by which this mastery is shown (see Graber and Muller, "Therapeuo", NIDNTT).

The second term is also translated as **healed** (Matt. 15:28; Luke 6:19, 9:42; Acts 10:38). It is a synonym for the first term (see Luke 6:18-19, where both are used) used most frequently by Luke the physician (twelve of the twenty-eight times it occurs in the NT). The theological implications of both terms are the same.

Third is **save** (Luke 8:36), which usually refers to the salvation of the whole man, though it is used in relation to physical saving (healing or rescue) or spiritual saving (eschatological). In the physical sense, it is used of Jesus' healings some sixteen times (Fohrer, "Sozo", TDNT Abridged). The only occurrence of this term in reference to a demoniac is found in Luke, used of the people's description of a demoniac. The sense there is that he had been both saved from the power of demons and toward Christ.

Terms of Releasing

First is **cast out** (Matt. 7:22; 8:16, 31; 9:33, 34; 10:1, 8; 12:24, 26, 27, 28; 17:19; Mark 1:34, 39; 3:15, 22, 23; 6:13; 7:26; 9:18; 28, 38; 16:9, (17); Luke 9:40, 49; 11:14, 15, 18, 19, 20; 13:32), the term most commonly used of the expulsion of demons in the NT. In classical and OT usage it had the sense of driving out, "forcible throwing out, rejection and driving out of enemies" (Bietenhard, "Ekballo", NIDNTT). In the NT, it is typically used of a physical removal (Jn. 9:34f; see also

Mk. 1:12). The word is used theologically only in relation to demons. They were cast out by the spirit of God (Matt. 12:28; compare Luke 11:20, "by the finger of God"), and this was done by verbal command (Matt. 8:16) rather than the charms, incantations, spells, etc. of exorcists contemporary to Jesus. Jesus' authority to cast out demons was given to the Twelve (Matt. 10:1, 8) and others, who cast them out in Jesus' name (Mark 9:38; see also Acts 16:18).

Second is **release** (Luke 13:16), which means "to loose, untie, set free" (Brown, "Luo", NIDNTT). It is clearly used in regard to release from the demonic only in Luke 13:16, where the woman bent double was "released" from the bonds of Satan. Brown notes that this is probably a pun by Jesus, as the word used of the woman's "release" is that same word used of "untying" the oxen to lead them to water (Ibid.)

One other possible reference to demonic release is that of the deaf man whose tongue was "loosed" so that he could speak (Mark 7:35). The expression may be a technical one showing demonic bondage (Ibid.).

Terms of Authority

First is **command** (Luke 8:29, Acts 16:18), of which the core idea in classical Greek was that of orders or instructions, with the recipient being put under an obligation to obey (see Acts 16:23-4; Mundle, "Parangelo", NIDNTT). In Acts 16:18, Paul's command to a demon, given in Jesus' name, was obeyed. Thus, we see an example of the authority of believers over demons.

The second term is also translated as **command** (Mark 1:27, 9:25; Luke 4:36), which meant to appoint over, put in charge. The derived sense of "to put on someone as a duty" comes from this term (Vine, Expository Dictionary, p. 201).

Third is **rebuke** (Matt. 17:18; Mark 1:25, (8:33), 9:25; Luke 4:35; 9:42, and Jude 9). It means "to award blame" in the sense of rebuking. It is generally limited to use by Jesus in the NT, as men who "rebuke" others are seen as presumptuous (see Matt. 16:22, Mark 10:13 and 10:48), unless such a rebuke comes out of a sense of humility (Luke 23:41) or forgiveness (Luke 17:3). The "rebukes" of Jesus are not limited to demons -- He also rebukes a fever (Luke 4:39) and even the wind (Mark 4:39) (see Stauffer, "Epitimaos", TDNT Abridged).

Fourth is **permit** (Mark 5:13, Luke 8:32). Literally "to turn to", the basic meaning is to entrust. In the NT, however, the sense of allowing, permitting is the primary use (Vine, Expository Dictionary, p. 667). Implied with the term is that the one giving permission has a higher legal authority than the one receiving it (Jn. 19:38; Acts 21:39, 40).

Fifth is two different terms in Greek with the same meaning; **not permit** (Mark 1:34) or **not allow** (Luke 4:41). Both "the voluntary release of a person or thing over which one had legal or actual control" (Vorlander, "Aphiemi", NIDNTT).

Our Weapons for Ministering

God's children have the authority and the tools to oppose Satan. This is not because of our own goodness, but because of the finished work of Christ on the cross. The One who is in us certainly is greater than the one who is in the world (I John 4:4), and Satan can be overcome by several "spiritual weapons" which have been given to us. Revelation 12:11 mentions three of them. First is the blood of Christ, seen in His already accomplished victory on the cross (see also Heb. 2:14-15 and Jn. 12:31-3). Second is our own testimony (see Eph. 6:17), which proves our love for the Lord and removes legal grounds for Satanic attack. Third is denial -- by denying ourselves for Christ's sake, even to the point of death, we can overcome Satan.

Other weapons include our authority as seated with Christ at the right hand of God, far above every power (Eph. 1:15-2:6), the name of Jesus (Phil. 2:10), our spiritual armour (Eph. 6:18), prayer (a must in some cases, Mark 9:29), and simple resistance (Jas. 4:7). Finally, as noted above, Christians can rebuke, command, and expel demons in Christ's authority.

Conclusion

Christians face a spiritual battle against demonic forces, whether they acknowledge that battle or not. The Bible assumes the reality, power, and schemes both of God's holy angels and of Satan and his hosts (for an overview of this which is excellent, short, inexpensive, and written by an African, see Kato, The Spirits). Neither are ever "proven" to exist in the Bible, as the fact of their existence and work is taken to be self-evident. The Christian must take this biblical teaching seriously if he or she wants to be most effectively used of God in reaching others for Christ. The most important fact in the whole discussion, however, does not deal either with holy angels or with Satan and his hosts directly. Rather, it is that the victory in the war with Satan already belongs to the Christian. Satan will do all he can to make us lose sight of this fact, and we must be prepared to keep it ever fresh before us as we engage him in battle. He is defeated, and, as children of the King of Kings, seated with Christ in the heavenly places, we are soldiers who have the authority of Christ in proclaiming Satan's defeat.

Taken from The World of The Spirits, A. Scott Moreau, Nairobi, Kenya: Evangel Pub. House, 1990. (Available through Wheaton Graduate School).

WHAT PRICE MAN?

THE WORTH OF MAN

"For what will a man be profited, if he gains the whole world and forfeits his soul?" (Matt. 16:26, NASB*)

God made man of the dust of the earth, but man is worth much more than the price of his chemical composition. The Bible alone has the full answer to the question of man's worth.

God created man in His own image. That means man's true value can only be measured by God alone. The real worth as well as the real image is not limited to his physical body. It is found in his person designed to reflect the original reality in the Person of God. Man's real self is spiritual in nature, and the body is but a fitting carriage and means of expression for his person. Both body and spirit are important to God, for the whole person is God's creation and the object of His provision and concern.

Notice the worth God puts on the individual. Jesus' words speak to this: "Do not be anxious . . . Is not life more than food, and body than clothing?" (Matt. 6:25). He also spoke of God's generous care for the birds and asked, "Are you not worth much more than they?" (Matt. 6:26). Neither does God waste His beautifying provision upon flowers and withhold it from man. (Matt. 6:28)

Jesus said a great deal more about the real value of man when He asked, "What will a man be profited, if he gains the whole world and forfeits his soul? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul?" (Matt. 16:26). The wealth of the whole universe cannot be compared to the worth of a man's life!

Man is the crown of God's creation. His most excellent final product, the result of His creative breath--a living person, a little like God. Surely God has crowned him with glory and honor and has put all things under him, and God is mindful of him and concerned for him (Ps. 8:3-8).

However, the greatest tribute to the worth of man is seen in the sacrifice of the Son of God. Even when man lost his original holiness and marred every element of his person by sin, he still retained that God built-in image (James 3:8-9). He was still redeemable. Then came the eternal Son, made in the likeness of man. He paid with the worth of His eternal spirit now welded to humanity to the infinite ransom price of our salvation!

Life is not without value. Man is of infinite dimension and of great value to God. Man is not hopelessly lost. God cares for and rescues sinners. He restores full value to those who trust in His Son, our Savior.

C. Fred Dickason, Moody Bible Institute, Chicago

* Quotations from New American Standard Bible

A PRAYER OF RESISTANCE

Father, I am Your servant: I am committed to Your will and glory. I come to You through my high priest, Jesus Christ, and ask You to expose in the light of Your presence all satanic schemes and enemies of yours that war against me. In the authority of Jesus Christ, with whom I am now seated at Your right hand in the heavenlies, I now resist this attack of Satan: I remove all ground of advantage that you and your forces have taken in my life; and now cover it completely with the blood of Jesus Christ. I declare broken all power structures of evil, all hierarchies of demonic energy, all schemes ever devised against me for any cause, through any source, at any time. I bind, rebuke and command the departure of all ancestral spirits that have come against me to hinder my effectiveness as a servant of the Lord Jesus Christ. In His name, which is supreme, I command you to leave me now.

RESISTING THE ENEMY FOR A CHILD

"In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the power of His blood, I resist any spirit of darkness that is trying to cause my (son or daughter to ()). I forbid you to do it. I command you to leave our presence and go to where Jesus Christ sends you."

HOW TO RESPOND TO INTENSE STRUGGLES WITH SATAN

First: express positive faith toward the Lord: "In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I accept every purpose my Lord has for allowing me to experience this fierce battle with Satan. I desire to profit and to learn all of my Lord's purpose in this battle."

Second: in negative rejection of Satan's purpose: "In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the power of His blood I reject every purpose of Satan and his kingdom in afflicting me in this battle. I command every wicked spirit behind this affliction to leave my presence and to go where the Lord Jesus Christ sends him."

SELF DELIVERANCE

1. Be sure you have been born again into God's family and have a personal relationship with Him. (John 1:12; John 3:1-17)
2. Confess all known sin in your life and ask God to help you identify your sin. (Ps. 44:21; Ps. 139:23, 24; John 16:7-11) (Complete honesty is absolutely essential)
3. Vocally declare your faith in the Lord Jesus Christ and that you are standing in the victory won at the cross. (Rev. 12:11)
4. Renounce all allegiance ever give to Satan and his host. Confess and take back all legal ground of entrance you have given to wicked spirits. (Col. 2:13-15)

The breaking of Satanic schemes and the expulsion of enemy spirits often requires careful adherence to the following truths set forth in James 4:6-11. Apply these truths with the discernment and anointing of the Holy Spirit.

- (a) Forsake all pride
- (b) Submit unconditionally to the Lord
- (c) A thorough cleansing of all sin
- (d) Singleminded commitment
- (e) Active resistance until the enemies flees.

A DELIVERANCE PRAYER

I do now renounce any and all allegiance I have ever given to Satan and his host of wicked spirits. I refuse to be influenced or intimidated by them and I refuse to be used by them in any way whatsoever. I regret all their attacks upon my body, my spirit, my soul, and my mind. I claim the shed blood of the Lord Jesus Christ throughout my being and I revoke all their power and influence within me or round about me. I resist them in the name of my Lord and Master, Jesus Christ, the Champion over evil. I stand secure in the power of the cross of Calvary whereby Satan and all demonic powers become defeated foes through the blood of my Lord Jesus Christ. I take my stand upon the promises of God's Word. All demons who were allowed to enter me because of my sin of (). You no longer have the right to remain in me. I command you now in the name and authority of the Lord Jesus Christ to leave me and go where the Lord Jesus Christ sends you. I command you to leave me now!

I ask the Holy Spirit to fill all areas of my life vacated by wicked spirits and to be in control of me. I ask that the Lord Jesus might be glorified. Amen.

SCRIPTURES FOR WARFARE

MATTHEW

10:1 And having summoned His twelve disciples, He gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out....

16:18,19 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church; and the gates of Hades shall not overcome it. I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven; and whatever you shall bind on earth shall have been bound in heaven, and whatever you shall loose on earth shall have been loosed in heaven.

28:18,19 And Jesus came up and spoke to them saying, All authority has been given Me in heaven and on earth. Go therefore.....

LUKE

22:31,32 Simon, Simon, behold, Satan has demanded permission to sift you like wheat; but I have prayed for you, that your faith may not fail;.....

JOHN

8:32 And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

10:10 The thief comes only to steal and kill, destroy; I come that they might have life, and might have it abundantly.

ROMANS

8:31 What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who is against us?

8:37-39 But in all these things we overwhelmingly conquer through Him who loved us. For I am convinced that neither death nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any created thing, shall separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

16:20 And the God of peace will soon crush Satan under your feet.

1 CORINTHIANS

15:57 But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 CORINTHIANS

2:14 But thanks be to God, who always leads us in His triumph in Christ,.....

GALATIANS

5:16 But I say, walk by the Spirit, and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh.

EPHESIANS

2:6 And raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places, in Christ Jesus.

3:16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of His glory to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner man.

3:19b. That you may be filled up to all the fullness of God.

3:20 Now to Him who is able to do exceeding abundantly beyond all that we ask or think, according to the power that works within us,

PHILIPPIANS

2:9-11 Therefore Also God highly exalted Him, and bestowed on Him the name which is above every name, that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those who were in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and that **every tongue** should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord to the glory of God the Father.

COLOSSIANS

1:13 For He delivered us from the domain (power) of darkness, and transferred us to the kingdom of His beloved Son

2:15 When He had disarmed the rulers and authorities, He made a public display of them, having triumphed over them through Him.

2 THESSALONIANS

3:3 But the Lord is faithful, and He will strengthen and protect you from the evil one.

2 TIMOTHY

4:18 The Lord will deliver me from every evil deed, and will bring me safely to His heavenly kingdom; to Him be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

HEBREWS

1:14 Are they not all ministering spirits sent out to render service for the sake of those who will inherit salvation?

2:14,15 Since then children share in flesh and blood, He Himself likewise also partook of the same, that through death He might render powerless him who had the power of death, that is, the devil; and might deliver those who through fear of death were

subject to slavery all their lives.

4:16 Let us therefore draw near with confidence to the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy and may find grace to help in time of need.

12:1,2 Therefore, since we have so great a cloud of witnesses surrounding us, let us also lay aside every encumbrance, and the sin which so easily entangles us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of faith, who for the joy set before Him endured the cross despising the shame, and has set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

13:20,21 Now the God of peace who brought up, from the dead the great Shepherd of the sheep through the blood of the eternal covenant even Jesus our Lord, equip you in every good thing to do His will, working in us that through Jesus Christ, to whom be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

JAMES

4:6,7 But He give a greater grace. Therefore it says, God is opposed to the proud, but gives grace to the humble. Submit therefore to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you.

1 PETER

3:22 <Jesus Christ> who is at the right hand of God, having gone into heaven, after angels and authorities and powers had been subjected to Him.

5:8,9 Be of sober spirit, be on the alert. Your adversary, the devil, prowls about like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour. But resist him, firm in your faith, knowing that the same experiences of suffering are being accomplished by your brethren who are in the world.

2PETER

2:9 Then the Lord knows how to rescue the godly from temptation, and keep the unrighteous under punishment for the day of judgement.

1JOHN

3:8 The one who practices sin is of the devil: for the devil has sinned from the beginning. The Son of God appeared for this purpose, that He might destroy the works of the devil.

5:18b. But he who is born of God keeps him and the evil one does not touch him.

JUDE

24,25 Now to Him who is able to keep you from stumbling, and to make you stand in the presence of His glory blameless with great joy, to the only God our Savior through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, dominion and authority, before all time and now and forever. Amen.

REVELATION

12:11 And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their testimony, and they did not love their life even to death.

20:10 And the devil, who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are also; and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.

21:7 He who overcomes shall inherit these things, and I will be his God and he will be My son.

SELECTED SCRIPTURE ON SPIRITUAL WARFARE

- Ps. 121:7 "The Lord shall preserve thee from all evil: He shall preserve thy soul."
- Heb. 2:14,
15 "Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage."
- Col. 2:15 "And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it."
- 1 Jn. 3:8 "He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil."
- 1 Jn. 5:18 "We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not."
- Col. 1:13 "Who has delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of His dear Son."
- Rev. 12:11 "And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death."
- 1 Jn. 4:4 "Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them; because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world."
- Rom. 8:31 "What shall we then say to these things? If God is for us, who can be against us?"
- Rom. 8:35-
37 "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril or sword? As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us."

- Rom. 8:38,
39 "For I am persuaded, that neither death, or life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."
- Mark 1:27 "And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him."
- Eph. 3:19-
23 "And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God. Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen."
- Dan. 4:35 "And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing; and he doeth according to this will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?"
- Eph. 3:16 "That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man."
- Eph. 1:18-
20 "The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to usward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power; Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places."
- Phil. 1:6 "Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ."
- Phil. 2:13 "For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure."
- Rom. 8:15 "For ye have not received the spirit, of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we can say, Abba, Father."
- 2 Tim. 4:7 "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith."

SELECTED SCRIPTURE ON COMMITMENT

- Luke 9:23 "And he said to them all, if any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me."
- Gal. 2:20 "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me."
- Rom. 12:1,
2 "I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God."
- Luke 14:26,
28, 33 "If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it? So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple."
- Luke 9:57-
62 "And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury the dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God. And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house. And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God."
- 1 Cor. 6:19,
20 "What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own" For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's."

Josh. 24:15 "And it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord."

Rom. 6:11-13 "Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves as God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God."

BIBLICAL PASSAGES RELATED TO SPIRITUAL WARFARE

Habakkuk:

2:19

Zephaniah:

1:4,5

Zechariah:

3:1,2

4:6

10:1,2

Malachi:

3:5

Matthew:

4:1-11, 24

6:23

8:12,16,28-34

9:32-34

10:1, 25

11:18

12:22-30,43-45

13:19,38,39,49,50

15:21-28

16:13-23

17:14-21

18:18,34,35

22:13,30

24:4,5,24

25:41

28:17-20

Mark:

1:12,13,21-28,32-34,39

3:11,12,15,22-30,

4:15

5:1-20

6:7,13

7:24-30

8:33,34

9:17-29, 38-40

10:27

11:25,26

13:22

14:38

16:5,9,16,17

Luke:

1:11,26,74,79

2:9-14

4:1-14,32-37,41

6:18

7:21,33

8:2,22,26-40

9:1,23,37-42,49,50

10:1,17-20

11:4,14-26

13:10-17,32

16:13

22:3,31,32,40-46,53,69

24:4,37-39

John:

5:14

6:70

7:19,20

8:12,32-36,44,48,49

10:10,20,21

11:44

12:31

13:2,27

14:30

16:11,23

17:2,15

18:6

19:11

20:12

Acts:

5:1-10,16,19

8:7,9-11,18-24

10:38

11:13

12:10,11,23

13:6-12

16:16-19

17:16

19:12-35

21:25

26:17,18

27:23

Romans:

5:10

8:31-39

12:1,2

Romans:

13:2,3,12-14

14:11

15:13

16:20

I Corinthians:

2:6-8

4:4,5,9

5:5

6:3,9

7:5

8:1-10

10:14,19-22

11:10

12:1,2

15:23-28,57

16:9,13

II Corinthians:

2:10,11,14

4:3,4

5:21

6:7,14-18

7:1

10:3-5

11:3,4,13-15

12:7-10

Galatians:

1:4

2:20

3:1,13

4:8-10

5:16-26

Ephesians:

1:15-22

2:1-3,6

3:10-18

4:8,26,27

5:11,12

6:10-22

BIBLICAL PASSAGES RELATED TO SPIRITUAL WARFARE

Philippians:

3:3

Colossians:

1:12,13,16

2:13-15,18

3:1-10

I Thessalonians:

1:9,10

2:18

3:5

5:4-8

II Thessalonians:

2:1-12

3:3

I Timothy:

1:7,18-20

2:14

3:6,7

4:1-3

5:15

6:11,12

II Timothy:

1:7

2:3,26

3:13

4:17,18

Hebrews:

1:7,14

2:8,14,15

4:15,16

12:22,29

13:1

James:

1:12,27

2:19

3:15-18

4:7

I Peter:

1:12,18,19

2:9-11

3:22

5:7-10

II Peter:

2:1,4,9-11,19-21

I John:

2:13,14,18

3:7,8,12

4:1-4,6,18

5:18

II John:

1:7

Jude:

1:6,9,13

Revelation:

1:18

2:9,10,13,20,24

3:9

4:1-11

5:1-14

6:1

9:1-21

11:7,17

12:1-13,17

13:1-18

14:10,11

16:13-16

18:2

19:20

20:1-10,14

21:8

BIBLICAL PASSAGES RELATED TO SPIRITUAL WARFARE

Genesis:

3:1-17
4:7
6:1-5
31:30-35
35:1-4
41:8
44:5

Exodus:

7:8-13, 20-24
8:6, 7, 18, 19
9:11
15:1-6
18:11
20:1-6
22:18
23:20-27, 32, 33
33:1-3
34:13-17

Leviticus:

17:7
19:4, 26, 31
20:6, 27
26:1, 30

Numbers:

14:18
22:7
23:23
25:2
33:4

Deuteronomy:

1:21, 30
3:22-24
4:16-19, 25-29
5:7-10
6:14
7:3-5, 21-26
8:19-20
10:17
11:16, 17
12:1-4
13:1-18
16:21; 22

Deuteronomy:

17:1-7
18:9-14, 20-22
20:1-4, 16-18
29:17-29
30:17-20
31:20-21
32:16-27
33:27-29

Joshua:

1:3-9
5:13-15
21:44-45
23:7-11
24:14-25

Judges:

3:6-7
8:21, 27
9:23
10:6-7, 12-16
18:30, 31

I Samuel:

7:3-4
12:14-18
15:22, 23
16:14-16, 23
17:43-47
18:10
28:1-25

II Samuel:

5:20, 21
22:1-51

I Kings:

5:4
9:1-6
11:1-13
14:9-10, 22-24
15:12-14
18:19-46
22:19-38

II Kings:

6:17-18
9:22
10:26, 27
14:4-6
15:4, 34, 35
16:1-4
17:7-12, 15-17 &
29-41
19:17-18, 34, 35
21:1-9
23:3-25

I Chronicles:

10:8-14
14:12
16:24, 25
18:11
21:1-30
29:10-13

II Chronicles:

7:14-22
11:15
12:7
14:2-5, 11-13
15:7, 8, 16-19
16:9
17:6
18:17-22
19:3
20:6, 15-22
21:10, 11
24:7, 18, 24
25:14-20
28:2-6, 23-25
31:1
32:7-26
33:1-10, 15-23
34:3-7, 15
36:14-16

Nehemiah:

9:6

BIBLICAL PASSAGES RELATED TO SPIRITUAL WARFARE

Job:	Isaiah:	Ezekiel:
1:1-22	30:22	18:20
2:1-13	34:4	20:8, 16-18, 31
12:16	36:18-20	21:21
42:10	37:19, 33-36	22:30
	40:26	23:37-39, 49
Psalms:	42:6-8, 13-17	28:11-19
6:8-12	44:8-20	30:13
18:1-50	45:5, 21-25	36:2, 25
24:8	46:1	37:23
27:1-14	47:11-15	44:12
35:1-6	48:5	
46:1-11	50:2	Daniel:
50:3, 23	52:1	1:20
55:18	54:17	2:2, 27
56:1-13	57:3-12	3:28
59:9-11	58:6	4:6-9, 32-35
62:1-12	59:16-19	5:7, 11, 15, 23
68:17-28	66:4	6:16, 22
78:49-66		7:9, 10, 25
81:9-16	Jeremiah:	8:10
84:9-12	1:19	9:12, 13, 20
89:6-7	2:20	11:32, 39
91:1-16	7:18-21	12:1
92:11	8:2, 3	
93:1-5	10:2	Hosea:
97:1-12	11:13, 14	2:6
103:19-22	13:10	3:1
106:36-38	16:13, 20	4:12, 13
107:10-16	17:18	5:4
108:12, 13	18:12	10:2
115:4-9	19:4-6	11:2
140:7-10	22:9	12:4
143:1-12	27:9	13:2
144:1-6	29:8, 9	
	32:5	
Proverbs:	33:22	Joel:
2:10-17	44:5-30	2:32
3:24-26	50:2	
4:18, 19	51:17	Micah:
5:22		5:12-15
30:5	Ezekiel:	7:7-9
	2:6, 7	
Isaiah:	6:3-6, 13	
8:19-22	7:20	Nahum:
14:12-17	8:10, 12, 16	1:8
19:3, 13	10:1	2:1
29:4	14:1-11	
	16:36	

WHAT TO DESTROY IN EXORCISM

A. INTRODUCTION

Just what must one give up in order to be a Christian? The answer to this becomes more complex as the years go by. Previously, one had simply to repent and confess his sins, trust in Christ and invite Him into his life as Saviour and Lord. That was it! But, nowadays young people get involved in so many occult things before coming to Christ. Unless there is a clean break with the past occult and religious contacts, the Christian can still be troubled by evil spirits.

B. THE PLAIN TEACHING OF GOD'S WORD

What things are to be given up? What are to be renounced? What things are to be destroyed?

1. Read Deuteronomy 7:25, 26
2. Read Deuteronomy 7:5
3. Read Deuteronomy 12:3
4. God's Word is very plain on what we are to do about previous religious objects. We are to "burn," "destroy," "break down," "overthrow," and "hew down" - not only the graven images of their gods
 - but also the altars,
 - the pillars,
 - and the groves.
5. The word "grove" has two meanings:
 - a) One meant a tamarisk tree, a bush-plant, highly ornamental which yielded pink and white flowers in the spring. Groves were connected with religious worship. As the heathen felt it was wrong to shut up bushes which afforded a kind of shelter.
 - b) The second meaning of "groves" was "asherah," referring to a wooden pole or perhaps a tree trunk which has been set up beside an altar and used as an object of worship.
6. God not only commanded the extermination of everything connected with heathen worship, God also expected believers to maintain the proper attitude towards paraphernalia used in heathen practices.
 - a) We must not desire the silver or the gold on these forbidden articles.
 - b) We must not take them into our houses at all. Instead
 - c) We are to utterly "detest" and
 - d) We are to "utterly abhor" them.
 - e) We are also to cease from mentioning the names of the heathen gods - so as to erase them from our memory. God does not want any vestige of false worship to remain amongst His people, not even in their memories. He wants a complete break from previous false religious worship.
7. Instead, God's Word tells us "Whatsoever things are true . . . honest . . . just . . . pure . . . lovely . . . of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things. (Philippians 4:8)

8. Whatever then can be burned, should be burned. Whatever cannot be readily consumed by fire should be smashed and put through the fire before dumping into the trash can.

C. HOW TO BE DELIVERED FROM OCCULT BONDAGE

1. All contacts with the occult or false religions are to be renounced, e.g. reading of horoscopes, visit to heathen temples, possession of talismans, adoption to heathen gods, etc.

2. What does it mean to renounce?

To renounce means to disclaim, to repudiate, to cast off, to give up a belief or opinion by open confession or recantation. It includes:

i) telling God you are sorry for your past religious or occult contact,

ii) acknowledging you have been wrong in doing it and

iii) promising God that you will not return to it again.

a) A simple prayer as follows is effective:

"O Lord Jesus, I believe You are the only true Son of God. I want You as my only Saviour and Lord.

Please forgive me for my previous contact with the occult:

i) name the occultic practices one by one.

ii) I now know I was wrong to do it. I am sorry for what I have done and I promise not to do it again.

iii) Close your prayer "In Jesus' Name, Amen."

b) If you possess a physical object of some previous worship, then you must surrender it willingly to be destroyed.

i) Do not be afraid of the demon's rebuttal. Remember God is greater. (1 John 4:4)

ii) Do not be concerned about the cost of the article(s) destroyed. Absolute deliverance is worth the price.

iii) Do not secretly wish in your heart to keep it still.

c. Do not destroy an idol that does not belong to you. If the

object did not belong to you leave it alone, e.g. idol that belongs to the family. You simply renounce your own past connection with it. Do not attempt to destroy it unless your parents willingly give their permission and come to Christ.

d. Never destroy any occultic or religious paraphernalia used in worship that belongs to someone else unless the owner gives his/her permission willingly. Such actions can have serious repercussions on the exorcist, the exorcised from the owner and/or from the demon.

e. As a general rule, do not destroy an idol or talisman until the owner professes and confesses faith in Jesus Christ.

(Matthew 12:43-45)

Here is a simple guide as to what to look for in the various religious cults, the occult and other isms so as to make a clean break with the past when one comes to Christ.

D. THOSE FROM ROMAN CATHOLIC BACKGROUND

1. Rosaries - including prayer to the Rosary.
2. Crucifixes - whether worn on the body, or carried on person, or set up in home, office, elsewhere.
3. Pictures or medallions of . . . i) the sacred heart of Jesus; ii) the Blessed Virgin Mary; iii) the Lady of Fatima; iv) St. Benedict; v) St. Jude; vi) St. Christopher; vii) the crucifixion wherein the heart of the Lord Jesus Christ is surrounded by a circlet of thorns.
4. Statues and statuettes of the Holy Family and the Saints including medallions and figurines or pictures.
5. Scapulars - articles of devotion composed of two small squares of woolen cloth fastened together by strings passing over the shoulders.
6. Relics - articles belonging to a saint, martyr, or other holy person.
7. Missal (or mass book) - containing the service of the mass for the whole year.
8. Sign of the Cross - to confess and renounce its use.
9. Holy water.
10. Prayer books, chants.
11. Palm leaves.
12. Adoption by the Blessed Virgin Mary.

E. THOSE OF CHINESE RELIGIONS - including Buddhism, Taoism, Confucianism and Ancestor worship.

These things to be renounced include possession of; visits to; consultation with; even consultations made on one's behalf; use of; contact with; reading of; or adoption to; fondness of;

1. Religious books - e.g. Tao Te Ching or Analects of Confucius.
2. Buddhas - replicas of paper, plastic, metal, bronze, gold, or jade
 - on shelves, in cupboards, or in the bank
 - on forks, spoons, letter-openers, other ornaments.
3. Chinese gods - Kwan Yin, Monkey God, Pig God, etc.
4. Charms and amulets - sticks, stones, paper, powder (in capsules), cloth, medals, medallions, bangles, necklaces, rings, needles, rosaries, jade, animal organs, tooth, or bone of wild animal.
5. Paper charms - "hoo" usually yellow, written in ink or blood.
6. Cloth charms - Yellow or red, cylindrical or triangular.
7. Flags - usually triangular, multi-colored with a dragon on it.
8. Wrist band of cloth, e. g. from Kusu Island.
9. Rosaries, beads.
10. Vessels for worship, including urns - ceramic, tin, or bronze.
11. Trays and baskets, plates and platters used in seasonal worship.
12. "Kwee Kish" - test tube containing two pieces of wood - one hard, one soft, with piece of umbilical cord floating in oil.
13. "Pat-Kwa" - eight-sided figure or shape, used for fortune-telling.
14. Pork skin, mirrors, fans, leaves - used to ward off evil.
15. Clothing blessed at the temple - with temple chop.
16. Monthly or seasonal prayers at the temple on behalf of living or dead loved ones.
17. Joss sticks and holder.
18. "Kemayan" - saffron powder.
19. Idol shelf.

20. Incense wood - often sandalwood.
21. Oil for altar, plus container.
22. Ancestral tablet.
23. Knife for cutting incense wood.
24. Tea cups used in worship.
25. Food offered to idols.
26. Bottle gourd; other containers for charms.
27. Chinese horoscope books.
28. Fortune telling slips.
29. Chants and prayers.
30. Adoption to gods to be renounced.
31. Posture for prayer/meditation to be discontinued.

F. THOSE OF THE HINDU RELIGION

Everything in connection with their worship:

1. Religious books - the Vedas and the Upanishads.
2. The gods - pictures or idols, of whatever material.
3. Peacock feathers.
4. Incense sticks.
5. Oil lamps, wicks.
6. Garlands.
7. Altars.
8. Pictures of departed loved ones, if worshipped.

G. THOSE WHO HAVE VISITED THE BOMOH

1. Magic needles.
2. Verse from Koran in steel capsule.
3. "Jimat" - sacred stone.
4. Chants as magical prayers - to be renounced.

H. THOSE INVOLVED IN CULTS

Generally, look out for their books, booklets, charts, magazines, periodicals, handbooks and manuals.

1. Armstrongism - The World Tomorrow (magazine) and the Plain Truth (magazine).
2. Bahá'ism - Manual, handbooks.
3. Branhamism - Books by or about William M. Branham. (magazine "The Spoken Truth" by Mr. Richard Gan of Singapore).
4. British - Israelism (or Anglo-Israelism).
5. Buchmanism (Moral Rearmament).
6. Children of God - followers and teaching of David Berg.
7. Christian Science - key to Scripture (book): Science & Health (magazine).
8. Cooneyite (mostly in West Malaysia).
9. Freemasons.
10. Hare Krishna.
11. Jehovah's Witnesses - "Awake" (magazine - banned in Singapore June 1974?)

12. Moonism - Believes and practices of Sun Myung Moon and his Unification Church.
13. Mormonism - a) Doctrines and Covenant b) Book of Mormon
c) Pearl of Great Price d) Booklets about Joseph Smith
14. Roman Catholicism
15. Rosicrucianism - "Mystery of Life."
16. Seventh-Day Adventism - Signs of the Times (magazine). Writings of Ellen G. White.
17. Spiritualism.
18. Swedenborgianism - writings of Swedenborg.
19. Theosophy - writings of Mrs. Besant, Krishnamurti, Jinarajadasa.
20. Transcendental Meditation.
21. Unity School - writings of Charles Fillmore, Six magazines: Unity, Unity Daily Word, Weekly Unity, Progress, Wee Wisdom, Good Business.

I. THOSE INVOLVED IN THE OCCULT

Books to be burned; practice to be renounced:

- | | | |
|--------------------|---|--------------------------------|
| a) horoscope | h) third eye/sixth sense | n) witchcraft |
| b) palmistry | i) extra-sensory perception | o) Film "The Exorcist" |
| c) fortune-telling | (ESP) or Telepathy | p) ghost stories-in bks; films |
| | j) Spiritism | q) yoga |
| d) black magic | k) books by Lopsang Rumpa | r) reading tea leaves |
| e) white magic | l) ouija board (locally known as obeejay board) | |
| f) physiogomy | m) spirit of ink-cap (or bottle cap or coin) | |
| g) Satanism | | |

J. BOOKS OF SCIENCE FICTION

1. Chariots of the Gods.
2. U.F.O. (Unidentified Flying Objects)
3. The magazine known as the "Psychologist" as well as other books on Psychology - which takes a godless approach to the study of the mind.

K. BOOKS AND GEAR ON MARTIAL ARTS AS WELL AS THE PRACTICE OF:

- a) Bushido b) Karate c) Nunchalal d) Tonfa.

L. OTHER HARMFUL ARTICLES/CONTACTS/ATTITUDES

- a) Pornography: calendars, sex books, articles, figurines, paintings, pictures.
- b) Curios from temples, mosques.
- c) Visits and participation in worship at heathen graves - to be renounced.
- d) Extreme passion - hatred, jealousy, fear, worry, lust.
- e) Incense sticks - Indian.
- f) "Peace" sign - on necklace, belt-buckle, T' shirts, stickers, rings.
- g) Involvement in gangsterism; tattoos on body; secret code; identifying mark/articles.
- h) Brotherhood of Satan - cross.
- i) Stones sold by Nepalis on roadsie.
- j) Objects for luck - rabbit' foot, lucky coins, horse-shoe.
- k) Curios of doubtful origin from Bali, Maori land with religious significance.

- l) Any superstition to be renounced.
- m) Pictures of violence.
- n) Jesus Christ: Superstar - music on records or tapes.
Viewing of film - to be renounced.
- o) Tiki - from New Zealand.
- p) Wayang kulit shirts - the figures often represent Hindu gods.
- q) Hindu god riding the Garuda.
- r) Abt-God idologies, e.g. evolution: Desiderata, Today - A Sanskrit proverb.
- s) Mad magazine and such like that make fun of authority and the establishment.
- t) Dress/pictures that remind of past glories when away from Christ. e.g. dragon or peacock shirts.
- u) Articles with horoscope signs - such as on albums, cups, mugs, clocks, etc.

Lecturer: Rev. Philip Heng
Date: February 22, 1982
Place: Galilee Bible Presbyterian Church
202 Pandan Gardens, Singapore 2260

A Simple Command And Prayer

In some instances an afflicted individual can be greatly helped by the use of a simple command and prayer. In doing this, instruct the counselee to be exercising his will in agreement with what you say. Then make the following declaration:

On the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ I render inoperative all wicked spirits having to do with (name of counselee). We take for him the full victory the Lord Jesus Christ has won over Satan and all his forces. We cancel all ground and consent he has ever given to the devil and wicked spirits. (Name of counselee) is bought with the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ and is to be entirely to His glory. On the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ we resist you, Satan. Loose your hold upon (name of counselee) and be gone from him. On the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ I command all wicked spirits to leave him and to go where Christ sends them, never to return.

After making this command, have the counselee pray, "Lord Jesus, deliver me from all the power of Satan." Then lead him in speaking aloud the above declaration himself as you personalize it and give it to him clause by clause. Finally, thank the Lord for what He has done and pray for the counselee to be healed of all the works of the wicked ones. Instruct him to surrender anew to the Lord Jesus Christ and ask to be filled with the Holy Spirit.

TAKING BACK GROUND I'VE GIVEN TO THE ENEMY

1. Any lying, deceiving acts on your part.
2. Any time of giving way to sensual appetites or indulging in sexual sins.
3. Any occasions of showing interest or involvement in occult practices or games.
4. Any sin of questioning God's love and goodness toward you or others.
5. Times of cursing or using your tongue viciously against others.
6. Times when one might have misused God's Word or disbelieved its truth.
7. Sins of stealing or coveting.
8. Sins of indulging in violent outbursts of rage or anger.

A CHECKLIST FOR DAILY USAGE BY THOSE OPPRESSED

1. Daily resolve to believe God & to fight for your deliverance. Passivity & hopelessness is deadly defeat. They are the opposite of faith, hope, and love.
2. Daily thank God for your warfare and for what He is teaching you through the battle.
3. Break and pull down all relationships established by Satan and wicked spirits between yourself and others.
4. Go through strong doctrinal praying every day.
5. Reject aggressively all thought of discouragement, hopelessness, fear, and self-condemnation.
6. Keep your mind full of positive thoughts and declarations of faith.
7. Affirm God's greatness, His love and goodness by faith.
8. Memorize and meditate daily on the Word of God.
9. Seek to search out your true feelings and thoughts from those that are demonically caused.
10. If you fall and the enemy wins a battle, confess your failure to the Lord immediately, and keep with the fight. You may lose a few skirmishes, but you've already won the battle because you are united to Christ in His victory. (Luke 10:7-20)

The Adversary, Mark I. Bubeck, Chicago; Moody Press.

POST-DELIVERANCE INSTRUCTIONS

Helpful Hints on How to Maintain Victory

- I. RECOGNIZE that God has given a special manifestation of His grace. Rightly TAKE ADVANTAGE of the new freedom He has granted by committing yourself afresh to seeking Him, hearing His voice, and responding with obedience.
- II. MAKE A DETERMINED COMMITMENT TO CRUCIFY THE FLESH and to walk in the light of His truth. Our Lord's standard is holiness of life (1 Pet. 1:16). Make and maintain through continued confession and cleansing a commitment to ethical purity (1 Jn. 1:7-9); 2 Cor. 7:1). Distinct, deliberate yielding of ground may result in reinvasion. This is unlikely, yet possible, through deliberate sin.
- III. CONFESS AND PROCLAIM VICTORY - Your testimony is a weapon that weakens and overcomes the accuser (Rev. 12:11). Affirm, by faith, your personal authority over all powers of evil. (Lu. 10:19).
- IV. CLOSE THE DOOR OF DOUBT - Do not allow the enemy, through subtle outward suggestions, rob you of victory by projecting into your mind doubts about the reality of your deliverance. Count on this. Satan is a thief, and may attempt to steal a victory even after it is achieved (Jas. 1:6-8).
- V. REALIZE THE POWER OF:
 - the PERSPECTIVE OF YOUR POSITION in Jesus Christ. Stand on the truths of Eph. 1; Rom. 8:31-39; 2 Cor. 4:7-15.
 - PRAISE - God "inhabits the praise of His people!" Praise offered either with genuine emotion or by declarative act of will, releases God's power and provision. Praise affirms His faithfulness, and glorifies His name. Grasp and apply the truths of 2 Chron. 30. Practice daily the admonitions of Ps. 103:1, 2; Ps. 145; Eph. 5:19-20; Heb. 13:15; 1 Pet. 2:9.
 - the PEACE OF GOD TO GUARD YOUR MIND AND HEART from the anxieties of Satanic attack or difficult circumstances. Meditate upon and practice the truth of Isa. 26:3; 30:15; 48:16-18; Jn. 16:33; Phil. 4:6-7; 2 Thess. 3:16. Ask God to guard you with the peace of His presence. Rest in His peace.
- VI. PUT ON THE ARMOR OF GOD DAILY - In prayer, put on by faith your spiritual armor as described in Eph. 6:10-18. Begin using the offensive weapons and the power of the Holy Spirit. Recognize these weapons have "divine power to demolish strongholds 2 Cor. 10:4. (See Overcoming the Adversary, Mark Bubeck, chapters on the armor.)

POST-DELIVERANCE INSTRUCTIONS - (continued)

- X. RECOGNIZE that the entrance of His Word bring light and strength.
"I will not neglect your Word. Psalm 119:16

FOCUS YOUR MIND ON TRUTH.

Suggested reading: Overcoming the Adversary, Mark Bubeck
Birthright, David Needham
Principles of Spiritual Growth, Miles Stanford
Telling Yourself the Truth, Backus & Chaplan

Tapes: "How the Truth Can Set You Free" (series of 6), C. Stanley
"Healing of the Memories" (series of 4) David Seamands

- IX. SECURE AN AVAILABLE, TRUSTWORTHY PRAYER PARTNER for support, accountability, and communication in time of need. This must be someone you can freely contact at any time to pray with you either in person or over the phone,

- XII. GIVE YOUR TESTIMONY TO GOD FOR HIS GLORY - Be open and willing to share with others who are bound and in need of delivering grace, as the Spirit guides and prompts you. There is tremendous power in personal testimony. LET THE LORD USE YOUR EXPERIENCE TO HELP OTHERS. Remember the unashamed, joyous response of the man set free from the powers of evil:

"Return home and tell how much God has done for you." (Luke 8:39)

NOTE: Heeding these instructions will enable you to keep your vessel filled after cleansing. If additional areas of demonic bondage come to your attention, seek further deliverance until complete freedom is attained. Romans 15:13 describes the norm of the spirit-filled walk - in peace and joy. Don't let Satan rob you of these fruits.

"My prayer is not that you take them out of the world,
but that you protect them from the evil one." (John 17:15)

PRAISE THE LORD BY CONFESSING HIS NAME

"Through Jesus, therefore, let us continually offer to God a sacrifice of praise--the fruit of lips that confess his name" (Heb. 13:15, NKV).

The thoughtful, reverent, and loving confession of the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ is a blessed form of praise. When His Name is thus spoken together with His various titles and designations, it becomes all the more blessed. This is a practice by which you can glorify Him and at the same time bring discomfiture to the enemy.

Reverently speak aloud His full name and title and follow this with one of the descriptive designations of Him. Continue to do this with one designation after another. Here are some examples of how to do it: "The Lord Jesus Christ--God's beloved Son." "The Lord Jesus Christ--the Lamb of God." "The Lord Jesus Christ--the Lord of glory."

The following list selected from throughout the Scriptures will furnish you with the material you need to render this praise.

THE LORD JESUS CHRIST

The Name above every name * * * No other name by which we must be saved * * * His Name is Wonderful * * * Counselor * * * Mighty God * * * Eternal Father * * * Prince of Peace * * * The Seed of the woman * * * Man of Sorrows * * * The Messenger of the covenant * * * The Sun of righteousness

THE LORD JESUS CHRIST

Immanuel God with us * * * God's beloved Son * * * The Son of Man * * * Lord of the Sabbath * * * Son of the living God * * * The Prophet * * * The King of the Jews * * * Son of the Highest * * * A Horn of Salvation * * * The Sunrise from on high * * * A Savior, who is Christ the Lord * * * The Consolational of Israel * * * The Lord's Christ * * * The Holy One of God * * * The Christ of God * * * The Stone which the builders rejected * * * The Chief Corner-Stone

THE LORD JESUS CHRIST

The Word * * * The true Light * * * The only begotten Son of God * * * The Lamb of God * * * The Son of God * * * The Messiah * * * The King of Israel * * * The Bread of Life * * * Son of the living God * * * The Christ * * * The Light of the world * * * The I AM * * * The Door * * * The Good Shepherd * * * The Resurrection and the Life * * * The Way Truth and the Life * * * The true Vine

THE LORD JESUS CHRIST

A man approved of God * * * God's Holy One. * * * Both Lord
and Christ * * * The Just One * * * The Prince of life * * *
A Prince and a Savior * * * Lord of all * * * Judge of the living
and the dead

THE LORD JESUS CHRIST

God blessed forever * * * A Stone of stumbling and a Rock of
offense * * * Lord of both the dead and the living * * * The
Power of God * * * The Wisdom of God * * * Our Wisdom from
God * * * Our Righteousness * * * Our Sanctification * * *
Our Redemption * * * The Lord of glory * * * Our Passover
* * * The last Adam * * * The second Man * * * The image of
God

THE LORD JESUS CHRIST

The Beloved * * * Our Peace * * * Image of the invisible God
* * * The First-Born of all creation * * * Head of the body, the
Church * * * The Beginning * * * The First-Born from the dead
* * * The Hope of glory * * * God's Mystery * * * Head over all
rule and authority * * * Our Life * * * All, and in all * * * The
Lord Christ * * * Our Master in heaven * * * Mediator between
God and man * * * Our great God and Savior

THE LORD JESUS CHRIST

Heir of all things * * * The Radiance of God's glory * * * The
exact Representation of God's being * * * The First-Born * * *
Author of our salvation * * * A merciful and faithful High Priest
* * * Apostle and High Priest of our confession * * * A Son over
His own house * * * A great High Priest * * * The Source of eternal
salvation * * * A Priest forever * * * The Guarantee of a better
covenant * * * A High Priest exalted above the heavens * * * A
Minister in the true tabernacle * * * The Mediator of a better cov-
enant * * * A High Priest of the good things to come * * * The
Mediator of a new covenant * * * The Author and Perfector of faith
* * * The same yesterday, and today, and forever * * * The Great
Shepherd * * * The Shepherd and Guardian of our souls * * *
The Chief Shepherd * * * Our Advocate with the Father

THE LORD JESUS CHRIST

The Faithful Witness * * * The First-Born of the dead * * *
Ruler of the kings of the earth * * * The Living One * * * Amen * * *
The Faithful and True Witness * * * The Beginning of the creation of God * * *
The Lion of the tribe of Judah * * * The Lamb that was slain * * *
The Word of God * * * Faithful and True * * * The Alpha and the Omega * * * The first and the Last * * *
The Beginning and the End * * * Root and offspring of David * * * The bright Morning Star

THE LORD JESUS CHRIST--KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS

THE LORD JESUS CHRIST--MY Lord and my God!

To Him who loves us and released us from our sins by His blood and He has made us to be a kingdom priests to His God and Father to Him be the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen.

The Victory Won By The Lord Jesus Christ

For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil * * * Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood he also himself likewise took part of the same that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death that is the devil And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage * * * And having disarmed the powers and authorities he made a public spectacle of them triumphing over them by the cross * * * For (the Father) has rescued us from the dominion of darkness and brought us into the kingdom of the Son he loves (1 John 3:8b; Heb. 2:14-15; Col. 2:15, 1:13, NIV).

The Victory That Is Ours In Christ

He that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not * * * Do not give the devil a foothold * * * Put on the whole armour of God that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil * * * Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you * * * And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death * * * Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us * * * The God of peace will soon crush Satan under (our) feet * * * The Lord will rescue me from every evil attack and will bring me safely to his heavenly kingdom To him be glory for ever and ever Amen (1 John 5:18b; Eph. 4:27, NIV; Eph. 6:11; James 4:7; Rev. 12:11; Romans 8:37; 16:20, NIV; 2 Tim. 4:18, NIV).

Born Crucified

We were by nature children of wrath just as the others But God who is rich in mercy because of His great love with which He loved us even when we were dead in trespasses made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved) * * * Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ who according to His abundant mercy has begotten us again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead * * * Knowing this that our old man was crucified with Him that the body of sin might be done away with that we should no longer be slaves to sin * * * For the death that He died He died to sin once for all, but the life that He lives He lives to God Likewise you also reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin but alive to God as being alive from the dead * * * For the love of Christ constrains us because we judge thus that if One who died or all then all died and He died for all that those who live should live no longer for themselves but for Him who died for them and rose again * * * I have been crucified with Christ it is no longer I who live but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God who loved me and gave Himself for me. (Eph. 2:3b-5; 1 Peter 1:3; Romans 6:6, 10-11, 13b; 2 Cor. 5:14-15; Gal. 2:20; all NKJV).

Complete in Christ

For when we were yet without strength in due time Christ died for the ungodly * * * He was delivered over to death for our sins and was raised for our justification * * * Therefore having been justified by faith we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ * * * We also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ through whom we have now received the reconciliation * * * There is therefore now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus * * * Because as He is so are we in this world * * * He has made us accepted in the Beloved * * * For in Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily and you are complete in Him who is the head of all principality and power * * * It is because of him that you are in Christ Jesus who has become for us wisdom afrom God--that is our righteousness, holiness and redemption * * * Christ is all (Romans 5:6; Romans 4:25, NIV; Romans 5:1, NKJV; Romans 5:11, NKJV; Romans 8:1; 1 John 4:17b; Ephesians 1:6b; NKJV; Col. 2:9-10, NKJV; 1 Cor. 1:30, NIV; Col. 3:11)

Out Of Weakness Made Strong

No temptation has overtaken you except such as is common to man but God is faithful who will not allow you to be tempted beyond what you are able but with the temptation will also make the way to escape that you may be able to bear it * * * And God is able to make all grace abound to you so that in all things at all times having all that you need you will abound in every good work * * * And He said to me My grace is sufficient for you, for My strength is made perfect in weakness Therefore most gladly I will rather boast in my infirmities that the power of Christ may rest upon me * * * For when I am weak then I am strong * * * Out of weakness made strong * * * Strong in the Lord and in the power of His might * * * Not that we are sufficient of ourselves but our sufficiency is from God * * * But we have this treasure in jars of clay to show that this all-surpassing power is from God and not from us (1 Cor. 10:13; NKJV; 2 Cor. 9:8, NIV; 2 Cor. 12:9, 10b; NKJV; Heb. 11:34; Eph. 6:10; 2 Cor. 3:5, NKJV; 2 Cor. 4:7, NIV).

Complete in Christ

For when we were yet without strength in due time Christ died for the ungodly * * * He was delivered over to death for our sins and was raised for our justification * * * Therefore having been justified by faith we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ * * * We also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ through whom we have now received the reconciliation * * * There is therefore now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus * * * Because as He is so are we in this world * * * He has made us accepted in the Beloved * * * For in Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily and you are complete in Him who is the head of all principality and power * * * It is because of him that you are in Christ Jesus who has become for us wisdom afrom God--that is our righteousness, holiness and redemption * * * Christ is all (Romans 5:6; Romans 4:25, NIV; Romans 5:1, NKJV; Romans 5:11, NKJV; Romans 8:1; 1 John 4:17b; Ephesians 1:6b; NKJV; Col. 2:9-10, NKJV; 1 Cor. 1:30, NIV; Col. 3:11)

Out Of Weakness Made Strong

No temptation has overtaken you except such as is common to man but God is faithful who will not allow you to be tempted beyond what you are able but with the temptation will also make the way to escape that you may be able to bear it * * * And God is able to make all grace abound to you so that in all things at all times having all that you need you will abound in every good work * * * And He said to me My grace is sufficient for you, for My strength is made perfect in weakness Therefore most gladly I will rather boast in my infirmities that the power of Christ may rest upon me * * * For when I am weak then I am strong * * * Out of weakness made strong * * * Strong in the Lord and in the power of His might * * * Not that we are sufficient of ourselves but our sufficiency is from God * * * But we have this treasure in jars of clay to show that this all-surpassing power is from God and not from us (1 Cor. 10:13; NKJV; 2 Cor. 9:8, NIV; 2 Cor. 12:9, 10b; NKJV; Heb. 11:34; Eph. 6:10; 2 Cor. 3:5, NKJV; 2 Cor. 4:7, NIV).

The Victory Won By The Lord Jesus Christ

For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil * * * Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood he also himself likewise took part of the same that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death that is the devil And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage * * * And having disarmed the powers and authorities he made a public spectacle of them triumphing over them by the cross * * * For (the Father) has rescued us from the dominion of darkness and brought us into the kingdom of the Son he loves (1 John 3:8b; Heb. 2:14-15; Col. 2:15, 1:13, NIV).

The Victory That Is Ours In Christ

He that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not * * * Do not give the devil a foothold * * * Put on the whole armour of God that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil * * * Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you * * * And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death * * * Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us * * * The God of peace will soon crush Satan under (our) feet * * * The Lord will rescue me from every evil attack and will bring me safely to his heavenly kingdom To him be glory for ever and ever Amen (1 John 5:18b; Eph. 4:27, NIV; Eph. 6:11; James 4:7; Rev. 12:11; Romans 8:37; 16:20, NIV; 2 Tim. 4:18, NIV).

Born Crucified

We were by nature children of wrath just as the others But God who is rich in mercy because of His great love with which He loved us even when we were dead in trespasses made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved) * * * Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ who according to His abundant mercy has begotten us again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead * * * Knowing this that our old man was crucified with Him that the body of sin might be done away with that we should no longer be slaves to sin * * * For the death that He died He died to sin once for all, but the life that He lives He lives to God Likewise you also reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin but alive to God as being alive from the dead * * * For the love of Christ constrains us because we judge thus that if One who died for all then all died and He died for all that those who live should live no longer for themselves but for Him who died for them and rose again * * * I have been crucified with Christ It is no longer I who live but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God who loved me and gave Himself for me. (Eph. 2:3b-5; 1 Peter 1:3; Romans 6:6, 10-11, 13b; 2 Cor. 5:14-15; Gal. 2:20; all NKJV).

SPEAK WORDS OF FAITH

The words we speak have a telling effect. We contaminate ourselves and those who hear us by the wrong speech. By negative talk we also give permission to the invisible enemy to bring to pass what we say. On the other hand, positive statements have an edifying effect on ourselves and others and tend to rout assaulting wicked spirits.

Speak words of faith! Here are some declarations for your use. Do not just read them over and lay them aside. Speak them aloud, and do not hesitate to repeat the exercise from time to time.

RENUNCIATION AND AFFIRMATION

None of us know what works of Satan may have been passed on to him from his ancestors. There is also the possibility of having in some way given place to the enemy. Therefore it is advisable for every child of God to make the following declaration and to repeat it from time to time. Speak it aloud, inserting your full name in the blank space.

As a child of God, purchased by the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ, I, (), here and now renounce and repudiate all the sins of my ancestors.

As one who has been delivered from the power of darkness and translated into the kingdom of God's dear Son, I cancel all demonic working passed on to me from my ancestors. "For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil."

As one who has been crucified with Jesus Christ and raised to walk in the newness of life, I cancel every curse that may have been put upon me. I announce to Satan and all his forces that Christ became a curse for me when He hung upon the Cross.

As one who has been crucified and raised with Christ and now sits with Him in heavenly places, I renounce any and every way Satan may claim ownership of me. I declare myself to be completely and eternally signed over and committed to the Lord Jesus Christ.

All this I do on the basis of the truths revealed in the Scriptures and in the name and on the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ. (Ephesians 1:7; Colossians 1:13; 1 John 3:8b; Galatians 2:20; Romans 6:4; Galatians 3:13; Ephesians 2:5-6).

MAKE SCRIPTURE AFFIRMATIONS

It is beneficial to speak aloud the Scriptures which set forth the triumph of Christ and what we are and have in Him. This builds the faith and disturbs and dispels the enemy. Here are some examples of combinations to use. You will find it profitable to prepare your own combinations particularly fitted to your own needs. Remember, do not just read these over and lay them aside! Speak them out loud, and use them repeatedly and often!

After Care

Freedom must be maintained. You have won a very important battle in an ongoing war. Freedom is ours as long as we keep choosing truth and standing firm in the strength of the Lord. If new memories should surface, or if you become aware of "lies" that you have been living then deal with them in the same way that you just did. Here are some suggestions:

1. Do seek legitimate Christian fellowship where you can walk in the light and speak the truth in love. We need each other.
2. Do get into your Bible daily. You may want to take the Doctrinal Affirmation, express it daily, and look up the verses.
3. Do take every thought captive to the obedience of Christ. Watch over your thought life, reject the lie, choose the truth and stand firm in your position in Christ.
4. Don't drift away! It's very easy to get lazy in your thoughts and revert back to old habit patterns of thinking. Share your struggles openly. Remember, taking authority over Satan has to be verbal. Believe in your heart and confess with your mouth.
5. Don't expect another person to fight your battle for you. Others can help but they can't think, pray, or read the Bible for you.
6. Do express daily something like the following prayer:

Dear Heavenly Father. I honor you as my sovereign Lord. I acknowledge that you are always present with me. You are the only all powerful and only wise God. You are kind and loving in all your ways. I love you and thank you that I am united with Christ, and spiritually alive in Him. I choose not to love the world and I crucify the flesh and all it's passions.

I thank you for the life that I know have in Christ, and I ask you to fill me with your Holy Spirit that I may live my life free from sin. I declare my dependence upon you, and I take my stand against Satan and all his lying ways. I choose to believe the truth and I refuse to be discouraged. You are a God of all hope and I am confident that you will meet my needs as I seek to live according to your word. I also, express with confidence that I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.

I now take my stand against Satan and command him and all his evil spirits to depart from me and I put on the whole armor of God. I submit my body as a living sacrifice and renew my mind by the living word of God in order that I may prove that the will of God is good, acceptable, and perfect. I ask and do all these things in the precious name of my Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen

A SURVIVOR'S PARABLE

Perhaps the plight of the survivor can best be understood in the context of a parable - similar to the ones Jesus shared with his followers when He walked the earth. As you read the following story, ask God to use it to enlighten you about your own condition as His child.

A farmer was given a parcel of land by his parents. Unfortunately, the land was never very productive and so he was extremely poor. Each time the farmer thought he finally had a chance to get ahead, circumstances like the weather or market prices took a turn for the worse. The farmer felt hopeless. It seemed as though he spent his entire life just trying to get by.

One day a rich young ruler of a far away kingdom met the farmer. The ruler told him that the land the farmer lived on was actually his. The parcel had always belonged to him and, in fact, he had purchased it at a great price. The rich young ruler invited the farmer to remain on the land and manage it. He taught the farmer the rules of land management and promised that if he observed all the rules, the land would become very productive. In addition, the ruler promised that he would return someday to the farm and take the farmer home to rule with him in his kingdom.

The ruler warned the farmer that there was a thief in the vicinity. The thief's name was **Fear**. He would be unrelenting and would come to steal all that the farmer had. He said that **Fear** would sneak onto his land quietly under the cover of darkness. While the farmer was understandably frightened by this news, the ruler told the farmer to put up high fences on each side of the land in order to keep **Fear** out.

Each of the four sides of the fence was to be built with a different kind of material. One was to be constructed with **knowledge of the truth**. Another side was to be built out of **conviction** - a heartfelt certainty that everything the ruler had told him was true. Another was to be built out of **boldness** and the willingness to fight back. The last side was to be constructed of **forgiveness** and the willingness to let go of the hardship of the past. The ruler warned that each side of the fence was equally important for the farmer's security, and then he left.

Time passed. The farmer soon realized that some of the supplies he had kept in his barn were missing. Somehow, the thief had gotten through. The farmer went in search of the break he knew must exist in his fence. He found that the portion of the fence composed of **truth** had fallen down. The farmer recognized that he had recently listened to several false rumors and had begun to worry about his relationship with the ruler. After securing the fence with a proclamation of truth, the farmer again felt safe.

A little while later, however, the farmer realized that the thief

Other Side

had gotten through once more. This time he discovered that the fence made of **conviction** had fallen down. The farmer now saw how he had proclaimed the truth, but hadn't really done so from his heart. After all, the ruler had been gone a long time. The farmer was feeling neglected and hurt. He quickly wrote a letter to the ruler sharing his concerns and mailed it the next day. Suddenly he felt better, knowing the ruler would read it and respond with love. Now the fence of **conviction** was standing once more.

But the thief again stole from the farmer. This time he found that his fence of **boldness** had fallen down. The farmer had failed to stand by this fence and openly resist the thief's intrusions when he sensed his presence. He would have to get mad and fight back rather than spending his time worrying about whether the ruler would truly return for him.

Finally, the fence called **forgiveness** gave way and the thief stole once more. The farmer took a moral inventory of his life and realized that he had failed to **forgive** his parents for leaving him so poorly prepared for managing a farm. Once he had finally forgiven his parents, his fence stood erect and his land was secure.

Over the years the farmer learned how to fight the "fight of faith" to protect his land from **fear** - just as the ruler had instructed him. He was finally safe and land productive. When the ruler returned, he was extremely proud of the farmer. Placing a crown on his head, he took the farmer home to live in a castle the ruler built especially for him.

By Dr. Mark Johnson

Warfare Praying

Section 7

you - the Prince of Peace - to rule and reign in every area of my life today (Isaiah 9:6).

I TAKE...

- the shield of faith, which is obedience to objective truth (the Word of God). For Thou, Oh Lord, are a shield for me and the lifter of my head (Psalm 3:3). I pray you would encompass me and my family today. As the mountains encompass Jerusalem, so encompass us as a shield (Psalm 5:12).

I PUT ON...

- the helmet of salvation, refusing to receive thoughts that are contrary to your character. I bring every thought into captivity and obedience to the Lordship of Jesus Christ (I Corinthians 10:5). I want my mind to be stayed upon you (Isaiah 26:3).

WEAPONS

(I Corinthians 10:3,4)

"For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh. For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God, to the pulling down of strongholds."

I take the

SWORD of the Spirit, which is the Word of God (Ephesians 6:17) and grasp it tightly with the powerful hand of

PRAYER (Ephesians 6:18) in the

NAME (Luke 10:17; Philippians 2:10) and through the

BLOOD of the Lord Jesus Christ (Revelation 12:11).

PRAISING (I Samuel 16:23),

PERSEVERING (Ephesians 6:8), and seeking

GODLY COMRADES (I Timothy 4:19-21) by the

WORD of our

TESTIMONY (Revelation 12:11), the powerful commodity of

GRACE (James 4:6,7).

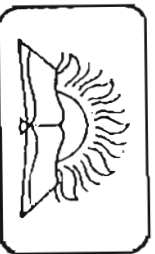
FASTING (Mark 9:29),

HUMILITY (I Peter 5:5,6; James 4:6-10),

WORSHIP (Matthew 4:8-11; John 4:23,24),

A GOOD CONSCIENCE (I Timothy 1:5,9) and

MORAL PURITY (I Thessalonians 4:3-7), I seek to live for you today.



The Morning Prayer

Introduction: Gracious Heavenly Father, I love you and want to live my life for you this day. Please allow me to pray in the Spirit because you know what I will face today and where to emphasize my prayers. (Ephesians 6:18)

(Then express personal praise for the attributes of God's character that come from you heart - this will vary from day-to-day.)

Praying with regard to:

Enemy number 1: THE FLESH

I choose today to die to self, to put off the old man and put on the new and take up my cross and follow you (Luke 9:23; Colossians 3:9,10).

I choose to do this because I know that it is the refusal to die to self that makes me miserable...

I yield my rights to:

1. **BE APPRECIATED** (Luke 17:11-19)
2. **BE RIGHT** (I Corinthians 6:7,8; 1 Peter 2:19,20; 3:14,17)
3. **BE HEARD** (I Peter 2:23; 3:1-10)
4. **NURSE MY HURTS** (Matthew 18:21,22)
5. **PRIVACY** (Luke 9:12)
6. **LEISURE** (Mark 6:30-33)
7. **DEFEND MYSELF** (Luke 23:9)
8. **BE NEEDED** (I Timothy 4:16,17)
9. **GOOD HEALTH** (I Corinthians 11:23-28; 12:7-10)
10. **FINANCIAL SECURITY** (Acts 3:6; I Corinthians 9:16-18)
11. **MY SCHEDULE** (I Thessalonians 2:18)
12. **FRIENDS** (Psalm 38:11; 41:9; Proverbs 18:24)
13. **SUCCESS IN MINISTRY** (I Corinthians 4:7-11)
14. **BE FORGIVEN** (Matthew 6:12; 5:23-26)
15. **BE UNDERSTOOD** (Mark 8:14-21)
16. **BE ACCEPTED** (John 1:11)
17. **PLEASURE** (Philippians 2:3,4)
18. **INDEPENDENCE** (I Corinthians 6:19,20; Hebrews 10:24,25)
19. **BE RESPECTED** (I Corinthians 12:11-16)
20. **MY FUTURE PLANS** (I Timothy 4:6; Revelation 12:11; Hebrews 11:36-40)

Prepared by
Tom Harmon
3817 W. Berntson Rd
Owosso MI 48867

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY

PH.D. THESIS

BY
[REDACTED]

ADVISOR
[REDACTED]

Dedication Prayer

Dear Lord,

I give you my **Mind** to think your thoughts after You.

I will cast down imaginations and bring into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ.

I will think upon those things that are true and honest and just and pure and lovely and of good report.

I give you my **Eyes** to look upon the fields that are white unto harvest.

Help me to see only what you want me to see.

I give you my **Ears** to listen for Your voice.

I will hear only that which will bring glory to your name.

I will not listen to slander or gossip.

I will not listen to music that defiles.

I give you my **Tongue** to sing Your praises.

I will share the gospel with the lost.

I will edify others and speak only those things which are true.

I give you my **Heart** - my *entire* heart.

I purpose to love you Lord with my whole heart.

Please break my heart with the things that break Your heart.

Give me a heart of compassion.

I give you my **Hands** to work in Your vineyard.

I give you my **Feet** to follow in Your path.

I give you my **Sexuality** to be used for Your glory only in holy marriage.

I give you my **Will**, and **Emotions** to be under the Lordship of Christ.

I give you my **Body**, **Soul**, and **Spirit** to be used for Your glory.

In Jesus' Name, Amen.

by Pastor Copley

- 21. THINGS (I Peter 3:10-14; Matthew 6:21; Luke 12:31-34)
- 22. MY EXPECTATIONS (Psalm 62:5)
- 23. CONTROL (Mark 8:33; Ephesians 5:18)
- 24. REPUTATION (Philippians 2:7)
- 25. EAT CARELESSLY (Leviticus 11)

I now yield you my body, hands, feet, eyes, ears, nose, mouth, mind, will, emotions, spirit, soul and body. I commit - consecrate - to you and your service. (Romans 6:11-13; 12:1; 1 Thessalonians 4:3-7; II Corinthians 7:1)

Enemy number 2: THE WORLD

I choose today to be crucified to the world. Quote Galatians 6:14:

"God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world."

- *I don't want to love the world nor the things in the world (I John 2:15-17) but set my affection on things above. Colossians 3:2; Matthew 6:33).*
 - *I don't want to have the philosophies of this world (Colossians 2:8) but rather the mind of Christ (Philippians 2:5).*
 - *I don't want to be conformed to this world (Romans 12:2) but I want to be conformed to the image of Christ (Romans 8:29; Galatians 4:19)*
 - *I don't want to walk according to the course of this world (Ephesians 2:2) but I want to walk in the Spirit (Galatians 5:16).*
- For Jesus has said, "In the world you will have tribulation, but be of good cheer - I have overcome the world (John 16:33). And what is the victory that overcomes the world - even our faith (I John 5:4). For I want to walk by faith today, and not by sight..." (I Corinthians 5:7).*

Enemy number 3: THE DEVIL

I take my position - along with other saints - in resisting the devil (I Peter 5:8,9). I pray that you would deny him any permission that he would want in launching an assault against me or my family today (Luke 22:31,32 preventive prayer). I pray that you not allow me to be deceived but discerning in what the will of the Lord is (Revelation 20:10).

I pray that you would lead me not into temptation, but deliver me from the evil one (Matthew 6:13).

I THANK YOU...

- *that Jesus came into the world to destroy the works of the devil (I John 3:8).*
- *that because we are of God, and are your children, we have overcome them. Greater is He that is in you than he that is in the world (I John 4:4).*

- *that he that is begotten of God, God keeps. The wicked one touches Him not. (I John 5:18).*
- *that you have written unto us - and we can be strong in your Word and overcome the wicked one (I John 2:11).*
- *that we are complete in Him who is head of all principalities and powers (Colossians 2:10).*
- *that you spoiled all principalities and powers and made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them and stripping them of their rank and their power - all by yourself - at the Cross (Colossians 2:15).*
- *for delivering us from the power of darkness and translating us to the kingdom of your dear Son (Colossians 1:13).*
- *that the God of peace shall bruise Satan under our feet shortly (Romans 16:20).*
- *that the devil that deceived them will one day be cast into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are, and they shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever (Revelation 20:10).*
- *that satan never had a thing or Jesus (John 14:30) and that the prince of this world is judged (John 16:11).*

PUTTING ON THE ARMOR

This is the appropriation, by faith, of what I already have in Christ (Ephesians 6:10-18).

I want to be strong in the Lord and the power of His might, so by faith I appropriate all the armor that you have provided for me. I PUT ON...

- *the girdle (belt) of Truth. I want to speak truth today (Ephesians 4:25) because Jesus is truth (John 14:6). His Spirit is truth (John 14:6). His Spirit is truth (John 14:17). His Word is Truth (John 17:17) and the church is the pillar and ground of Truth (I Timothy 3:15). When you KNOW the Truth, the Truth will always set you free (John 8:32).*

I PUT ON...

- *the breastplate of righteousness not having my own righteousness, which is after the law, but the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ (Philippians 3:9). Uphold me today, Oh Lord, by the right hand of your righteousness (Isaiah 41:10; Psalm 48:10).*

I PUT ON...

- *the sandals of peace. I want to be a peacemaker today and I pray that the peace of God that passes understanding will keep my heart and mind (Philippians 4:7). Oh Lord, I want*

Illustration of a Doctrinal Prayer

Dear Lord and heavenly Father. Humbly I approach the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the God of promise, hope, love, and grace. I come before You in the merit, the holiness, and the righteousness of the Lord Jesus Christ. I appropriate by faith the blessed ministry of the Holy Spirit to intercede for me and in me during this time of prayer. I desire to pray only in the Spirit.

I praise You that I am united with the Lord Jesus Christ in all of His life and work. By faith I desire to enter into the victory of the incarnation of my Lord today. I appropriate by faith the victory He achieved for me in living His sinlessly perfect life as a human being. I claim all of His perfection and holy living. I invite Him to live His victory in me today. Thank You, Lord Jesus Christ, that You experienced all temptations I experience and yet never sinned. Thank You for defeating in Your incarnation all temptations and attacks that Satan and his kingdom were able to address against You. I claim Your victory over Satan as my victory today.

I enter by faith into the mighty work of the crucifixion of my Lord. Thank You that through the blood of Jesus Christ there is not only cleansing from the penalty and guilt of sin but moment-by-moment cleansing, permitting me to fellowship with You. Thank You that the work of the cross brings against Satan's work to nothing. Deliberately and by faith, I bring all of the work of my Lord on Calvary against Satan's workings in my life. I will accept in my life only what comes by the way of the cross of Christ. I chose to die to the old man. I count him to be dead with Christ on the cross. Grant to me the discernment and wisdom to see when the old man attempts to resurrect his activity in my life.

I enter by faith into the full power and authority of my Lord's resurrection. I desire to walk in the newness of life which is mine through my Lord's resurrection. Lead me ever more into a deep understanding of the power of the resurrection. I bring the mighty truth of my Lord's victory over the grave against all of Satan's workings against Your will and plan for my life. The enemy is defeated in my life because I am united with the Lord Jesus Christ in the victory of His resurrection.

In dealing with the sins of our flesh such as listed in Gal. 5:19-21, use a prayer like this each time you are tempted to let the temptation develop into sinful expression.

"Loving Heavenly Father, my old sin nature is tempting me to (name symptom , I.e. be angry, jealous, selfish etc.), and I know that it is wicked enough to take me deeply into such sin. I affirm that I am dead with my Lord Jesus Christ to the rule and control of this temptation from my fleshly nature. I'm asking the Holy Spirit right now to supplant and replace this temptation from my sin nature with the fruit of His control. Put into my mind, will, emotions and body Your love, joy, peace, patience, gentleness, meekness, faithfulness and self-control.

In the name of my Lord Jesus Christ and by the power of His blood, I command any unclean spirit trying to rule me (name temptation of sin nature you are experiencing, I.e. by forcing me to be angry, jealous etc.) to cease your wicked work, and you and your whole host must leave me and go where my Lord Jesus Christ sends you. I yield my mind, will, emotions and body on the conscious, subconscious and unconscious level of my whole person and being only to the control of my Lord Jesus Christ by the power of His Holy Spirit."

Doctrinal Prayer - Cont.

By faith I appropriate and enter today into my union with the Lord Jesus Christ in His ascension. I rejoice that my Lord displayed openly His victory over all principalities and powers as He ascended into glory through the very realm of the prince of the power of the air. I rejoice that He is seated in victory far above all principalities and powers and that I am seated there with Him. Because of my union with my Savior, I affirm my full authority and position of victory over Satan and all of his kingdom of darkness.

By faith I enter into the benefit and blessedness of my union with Christ in His glorification. It is my joy to choose to obey Him who is my Shepherd. I ask for You to lead me in Your path today. As my great High Priest, I appropriate Your high priestly work into my life today. Thank You, Lord Jesus Christ, for interceding for me and being my advocate with the heavenly Father. Thank You for watching over me and leading me, that Satan may gain no advantage over me. Grant me wisdom to discern all of the devil's deceivings and temptations.

By faith, I invite the Person of the Holy Spirit to bring the fullness of all of His person and my Lord's work into all areas of my being. I ask the Holy Spirit to fill my mind, my will, and my emotions with His control. I choose for Him to bring all parts of my being into wholeness and submission to the Lordship of Christ. I give my body in all of its parts and appetites to the Holy Spirit's control and transformation. I desire that He enable my spirit to be in fellowship with the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit throughout this day. I offer up the prayer to the heavenly Father in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ with thanksgiving. Amen.

A Prayer for Sound Doctrine

Heavenly Father, I rejoice in the immutable, absolute truth of Your Word. In your grace, keep me from knowing only the letter of truth and sound doctrine. Let it enter my spirit, let it control my mind, let it stabilize and energize my emotions. I will to apply your truth aggressively and to depend upon its power to defeat all of my enemies. Through the intercessory work of the Holy Spirit and in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. I thank You for hearing this petition. Amen.

A Prayer For The Spirit's Filling

Loving heavenly Father, I approach You again through the Person and work of the Lord Jesus Christ. I desire to obey Your will by being invincibly strong through Your Holy Spirit's enabling power. I praise You for Your goodness in providing the Holy Spirit for my benefit and strengthening. Thank You for that day when the Holy Spirit convicted me of my need of Your salvation. I praise You that He enabled me to open my heart to the Lord Jesus Christ and Your saving grace. I welcome the Holy Spirit's indwelling presence. It is with expectancy that I receive His peace, His comfort, and His illumination of my mind enabling me to understand Your Word. I greatly rejoice in the security of His sealing work. I delight that by His baptizing work the Spirit has put me into the Body of Christ and united me inseparably with Him. I praise Your name that the Holy Spirit has brought me to spiritual life and He will yet quicken my body at the resurrection day.

As I pray, I am increasingly conscious of my need of the Spirit's intercessions in me, through me, and for me. I pray that You will grant me the privilege of praying in the Spirit. May my thoughts and words be directed of Him. May He bring my petitions into Your presence with His perfect understanding of Your will.

I acknowledge Your plan and desire to fill me with Your Holy Spirit. Forgive me for grieving the Holy Spirit by my sinning. Enable me to appropriate more perfectly the victory You have provided for me to walk above sin and failure. Grant to me always the awareness of my sins that I might quickly confess them to You. I do not want to quench the Holy Spirit by a reluctance to submit fully to Your will and plan for my life.

Help me to see moment by moment those things You are teaching me about Yourself and Your will for my life. It is my constant desire to walk in the Spirit. I ask You to fill me with His power that You might be glorified through the invincible strength You provide me to do Your will. All of this I ask in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ for Your glory. Amen.

Mark I. Bubeck, Overcoming The Adversary, Moody Press,
1984

A Practical Prayer For Walking In The Spirit

Blessed heavenly Father, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ I desire to walk in the Spirit today. I recognize that only as He lives the life of the Lord Jesus Christ in me will I be able to escape the works of my flesh. I desire the Holy Spirit to bring all of the work of the crucifixion and the resurrection of Christ into my life today. I pray that the Holy Spirit may produce His fruit within my whole being and shed abroad in my heart great love for the heavenly Father, for the Lord Jesus Christ, and for others about me. Forgive me, dear Holy Spirit, for all the times I have grieved or quenched You. Enable me to respond to Your grace and to be sensitive to Your voice. Grant to me the desire and enablement to be obedient to Your precious Word. Grant me discernment to avoid being deceived by false spirits. I desire that the Holy Spirit fill all of my being with His presence and control me by faith. I trust my victory over the flesh today completely into the hands of the Holy Spirit as I let Him take control of me. In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I receive all of the fullness of the Holy Spirit into all areas of my being today. Amen.

A Practical Prayer For The Daily Appropriation Of Our Death With Christ

Heavenly Father, I enter by faith into death with the Lord Jesus Christ on the cross. I appropriate all of the benefit of the crucifixion which is mine because of my union with Christ. I count myself dead to my old fleshly nature and all of its workings through my union with Christ at the cross. I recognize that my old nature always wants to resurrect itself against You and Your will for my life, but I will to let it remain dead in death with my Lord on the cross. I am thankful that this absolute truth can be my subjective experience. I recognize that appropriating the death of my flesh is an essential step to victory over these fleshly temptations which buffet me. Amen.

TO BE PRAYED FOR A NEW CHRISTIAN IN HEATHEN SURROUNDINGS

Loving Heavenly Father, I come to You in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and bring _____, one of Your children, before Your throne. He has received Christ as his Lord and Savior, and has become a child of God. But now You have allowed him to continue to live, for a time, where the powers of darkness are active, and where other people are deceived and held in bondage by Satan.

I bring _____ to You today, and thank You for Your protection over him in every area of his life. Show him today any sin or unwise action by which he has given Satan ground. Help him confess and turn from anything that grieves You. I thank You for Your promise: "He shall give His angels charge concerning you, to guard you in all your ways. They shall bear you up in their hands, lest you strike your foot against a stone." (Ps. 91:11,12) As the enemy seeks to deceive, to discourage, to defeat your child, I lift up the shield of faith, and in the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ I claim that every dart of the Wicked One will fall powerless to the ground.

Today I lift up the cross of Christ over _____, asking the Holy Spirit to cleanse his mind and thoughts toward those people (even members of his family) who are giving him pressure and trouble. I ask that You will set him free to forgive, to love these people, and to relate to them in the spirit of Christ. Grant him complete deliverance in every area of his life. "If the Son shall set you free, you shall be free indeed". (Jn. 8:36) Give _____ courage to obey You even in the face of opposition, sharing his faith with humility and wisdom supplied by Your Holy Spirit.

"Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God." (Matt. 4:4) I ask You to give _____ an increasing appetite for the Word of God, and an ever-deepening relationship with You in his prayer life. Bring some of Your children into his life who will encourage and instruct him. Keep him closely related to the Body of Christ.

I offer this prayer with thanksgiving to You, our omnipotent Lord, in the name of Jesus Christ. Amen.

Taken from Worship and Warfare by Dick and Flo Webster.

A Prayer For Victory Over The World System

Loving heavenly Father, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ I approach You again in prayer. I glorify You that all of my victory and ability to walk pleasing before You has been provided by Your grace. I desire to claim my victory that You have provided over my enemy, the world system. I recognize its powerful appeal to my fallen fleshly nature. I see that Satan's deception and power in the world is strong against me. I know I cannot overcome the world through my own efforts. I enter into Your provided victory. Thank You that in His humanity, the Lord Jesus Christ overcame the world for me. Thank You that He met all of its temptations for me and defeated them. Thank You that Jesus Christ died and shed His blood that He might accomplish His full victory over the world and its ruler. Thank You that the blood of the savior cleanses me of the times I have failed to overcome the world. I enter into my Lord's victory and bring it strong against the appeal of the world to me.

I also open my heart to the full victory of the Holy Spirit over the world. I trust Him to put desires within my being which are above the world. I trust Him to cause the world's appeal to me to be blotted out. May He keep me from being double-minded. I don't want to love the things of God with one part of me and the things of the world with another part of me. May the Holy Spirit unite my heart to fear Your name. May He bring me all together in wholeness to love and serve You with all of my will, my mind, my emotions, my body, and my spirit. Thank You for providing all of my victory. I appropriate it now in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

Prayer Of Victory

Loving heavenly Father, I praise You that Satan is a defeated foe. I rejoice that his defeat was accomplished by the Lord Jesus Christ in His sinless life, His death, burial, resurrection, and ascension into glory. I look forward to that day when the Lord Jesus Christ rules, while Satan is bound in the bottomless pit. I know that Satan will ultimately be forever consigned to the lake of fire prepared for him and his angels. I rejoice that You have given to me, in my union with the Lord Jesus Christ, complete victory over Satan today.

I enter into my victory aggressively and claim my place as more than a conqueror through Him that loved me. I refuse to admit continuing defeat by Satan in any area of my life. He cannot and will not rule over me. I am dead with Christ to his rule. I affirm that the grace and mercy of God rule in all areas of my life through my union with the Lord Jesus Christ. Grant to me the grace to affirm Your victory even when experiences of life seem to say otherwise.

I thank You for these battles and all that You are seeking to accomplish in Your wisdom and design for my life. I accept the battle and rejoice in Your purpose. I willingly accept and desire to profit from all of Your purpose in letting Satan's kingdom get at me. I reject all of Satan's purpose. Through the victory of my Lord and Saviour I stand resolute and strong upon the certainty of my victory. In confidence I look to You, Lord Jesus Christ. When Your purpose for this trial is fulfilled, I know that it shall fade into the dimness of forgotten battles and a defeated enemy. Through the precious name of the Lord Jesus Christ, it shall be so. Amen.

Centered On God

Loving heavenly Father, enable me to keep all things within the perspective of Your sovereignty. Grant to me the wisdom to know that the fierceness of the battle is not evidence of defeat. Help me to thank and praise You for Your purpose in each phase of the battle. I reject all of Satan's purpose for his attack upon me, but I accept all of Your sovereign plan and purpose. I thank You for what You are doing by allowing Satan's kingdom to war against me. Use the battle to refine, to deepen, to mature, to humble, and to build my faith.

Grant to me the insight and understanding to know my victory. I desire that the roots of my assurance of victory would go down deeply into the essential doctrines of Your Word. I want to see myself as being invincibly strong through my union with Christ, the Person and work of the Holy Spirit, the wholeness of Your provided armor, and the allness of prayer. Teach me how to appropriate my victory in a practical, daily practice. These things I ask in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

Claiming Our Union

Loving heavenly Father, I praise Your name. I've come to see that it is Your will that I be invincibly strong in my spiritual warfare. I praise You, Lord, that You have placed me "in Christ." By faith I express my desire to abide in the protection and blessing of the mighty name of the Lord Jesus Christ. I pray that omnipotent power of His name over my family and the ministry to which You have called me. I pray the name of the Lord Jesus Christ against Satan and all that his kingdom would do to hinder God's plan for my life.

I focus my prayer on my union with Christ in His incarnation. I joyfully confess that Jesus Christ has come in human flesh to win my victory for me. I pray all of the triumphs the Lord Jesus achieved in His humanity against all of Satan's subtle wiles and crafty deceits. I pray the victories of the incarnation over all areas of my life and ministry.

I praise You for the cross and death of the Lord Jesus Christ, desiring all the benefits of His death upon my life, my family, and my ministry. I affirm that my death with Christ can defeat the control and rule of sin, of death, and of Satan. I desire the shed blood of Christ to be against all that Satan is doing to hinder me.

I hunger to learn more deeply what it means to experience the power of His resurrection. Just as I desire to be dead to the reign of sin, so I long to live in accord with the fact that I am alive unto God through the power of the resurrection. In the mighty power that raised up the Lord Jesus Christ from the dead, enable me to walk in the newness of life available in me.

Heavenly, Father, it will always remain a marvel to me that You have seated me with Christ in the heavenly realm, far above all principalities and powers. Humbly I use the authority of my ascended union with Christ to pull down all of Satan's plans formed against me personally, all of his plans formed against my family, and all of his plans formed against God's appointed plan for my life.

Thank You, Lord Jesus Christ, that in Your glorified position at the Father's right hand, You are leading Your church and shepherding Your sheep. I deliberately submit to Your lordship of my life and ministry. I acknowledge that everything that is good about my life, home, and ministry is because of Your lordship and gracious blessing.

By faith I claim my invincible right to be strong and victorious in Your complete salvation. I refuse to be discouraged. I reject all emotions that make me feel defeated. I choose to live as one who is more than a conqueror through Jesus Christ my Lord. In the name of my Lord Jesus Christ, I pray with thanksgiving. Amen.

Taking An Invincible Stance

Gracious heavenly Father, I choose to see myself as You see me in the Person of Your Son, The Lord Jesus Christ. I choose to see myself as one invincibly strong and able to do all that is Your will for me to do. I reject Satan's accusations that I am hopelessly weak and defeated. I accept my present great need as a call to renewed vision of the victory of my Lord. Help me to focus my attention upon the awesome majesty, power, and sovereign greatness of my heavenly Father, who can do anything but fail. Help me to see that in my union with Christ I am more than a conqueror. Let the burden of my trials become an expression of the burden of the Lord. Let that burden be expressed in tears of concern, times of fasting and prayer. I choose not to shrink back from the burden You wish me to carry.

I recognize, Lord, that it is chiefly my own sin and failure that has brought me to this severe trial. I am deeply sorry fro my sins. (Mention them by name) Cleanse me in my Savior's blood. I take back from Satan all ground I have given him by my sins and transgressions. On the authority of the cross I reclaim all of the ground for the Lord Jesus Christ.

Precious Lord Jesus Christ, You have promised never to leave me nor forsake me. I know that is true and I boldly say, "The Lord is my helper. I will not fear." I resist the devil and his kingdom, steadfast in the faith. I command Satan and his demons to leave me and to go where the Lord Jesus Christ sends them.

Heavenly Father, I accept and choose to enjoy everything inscribed upon the scroll of Your will for me. Thank You that I can do all things through Christ who is my strength. I will do Your will by accepting my responsibility to be strong. I will do through Your strength the things I know to be Your will (Tell Him what they are).

Thank You, loving heavenly Father, that through my Lord Jesus Christ You have heard my prayer--and You will make me to walk as one so strong in the Lord that even Satan's most powerful strategies are already defeated. In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and for the Your glory I pray. Amen.

TO BE PRAYED BY A NEW CHRISTIAN IN A NON-CHRISTIAN HOME

I come before you, my God, Creator of heaven and earth, the One True and Living God. I give You praise and thanksgiving. Through the grace of Your Son, Jesus Christ, I am an eternally forgiven child of God. He has redeemed me by His blood, and I bow in humble worship and willing submission to You.

By faith, I take my stand today with my Lord Jesus Christ, against Satan and his forces of evil. I draw near to my God and resist and refuse the devil any foothold in my mind and life. I claim the blood of Christ over my life, thoughts, and past, present and future sins (here it would be good to confess any known sin). I choose to take up my cross and follow my Lord, even though it may mean my family will oppose me and though it may even cost me my life. I willingly offer myself as Your servant to share the gospel of Jesus Christ with my family. I claim Jesus promise: "Whoever loses his life for My sake will find it." (see Matt. 10:35-39)

Because You have rescued me from the power of darkness and brought me into the kingdom of Your beloved Son, I take my stand against any demonic influence that has come to me through my ancestors and family practices of false worship. In the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ, I reclaim all ground given to Satan in my life.

I acknowledge that You love my family and ask You to forgive them for their false worship practices and ignorance of Your truth and love. Cause Your light of the gospel to shine through my life today so that others of my family may trust in my Lord Jesus and become a part of Your eternal family. I ask You, Lord Jesus, to bind up all evil spirits that would oppress me and my family and remove them from my life and home. "For He has rescued us from the dominion of darkness and brought us into the kingdom of the Son He loves". (Col. 1:13)

"For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." (Rom. 8:14) Today I invite the Holy Spirit to lead and fill me, that I may live my life in all things for the glory of God. I praise You for Your promise: "My grace is sufficient for you, for My strength is made perfect in weakness." (II Cor. 12:9)

In Jesus' Name, Amen.

Taken from Worship and Warfare by Dick and Flo Webster.

A Prayer For Putting On His Armor

Heavenly Father, I desire to be obedient by being strong in the Lord and the power of Your Might. I see that this is Your will and purpose for me. I recognize that it is essential to put on the armor that You have provided, and I do so now with gratitude and praise that You have provided all I need to stand in victory against Satan and his kingdom. Grant me wisdom to discern the tactics and sneakiness of Satan's strategy against me. Enable me to wrestle in victory against the princes, powers, rulers, and wicked spirits who carry the battle of darkness against me.

I delight to take the armor You have provided and by faith to put it on as an effective spiritual protection against the spiritual forces of darkness.

I confidently take the loin girdle of truth that you offer me, I take Him who is the truth as my strength and protection. I reject Satan's lies and deceiving ways to gain advantage against me. Grant me discernment and wisdom to recognize the subtle deceiving ways in which Satan seeks to cause me to accept his lies as truth. I desire to believe only the truth, to live the truth and to know the truth. I worship and praise You that you lead me only in the ways of truth. Thank You that Satan cannot stand against the bold use of truth.

Thank You for the breastplate of righteousness which you offer me. I eagerly accept it and put it on as my protection.

Thank You for reminding me again that all of my righteousness comes from You. I embrace that righteousness which is mine by faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. It is His righteousness that is mine through justification. I reject and repudiate all trust in my own righteousness which is as filthy rags. I ask You to cleanse me of all the times I have counted my own goodness as being acceptable before you. I bring the righteousness of my Lord directly against all of Satan's workings against me. I express my desire to walk in righteousness before God today. By faith I appropriate the righteousness of Christ and invite Him to walk in His holiness in my life today that I might experience His righteousness in total context of ordinary living. I count upon the righteousness of my Lord to be my protection.

In the name of the Lord Jesus I claim the protection of the belt of truth, having buckled it securely around my waist. I pray the protection of the belt of truth over my personal life, my home and family, and the ministry God has appointed for my life. I use the belt of truth directly against Satan and his kingdom of darkness. I aggressively embrace Him who is the truth, the Lord Jesus Christ, as my strength and protection from all of Satan's deceptions. I desire that the truth of God's Word shall constantly gain a deeper place in my life. I pray that the truth of the Word of God may be my heart's delight to study and memorize.

Forgive me for my sins of not speaking the truth. Show me any way in which I am being deceived. By the Holy Spirit of Truth, open the Scriptures to my understanding and guide me into the practical understanding of His words of truth. I ask the Holy Spirit to warn me before I deceive anyone and to ever protect me from believing Satan's lies. Thank You, Lord, for making my local church a pillar and foundation for Your truth in my life. Help me to relate to my church and give protection and help to others as well as receive it myself.

I see, Lord Jesus Christ, that my ability to be invincibly strong and able to do Your will despite Satan's subtle ways requires the stabilizing power of the belt of truth. Thank You for providing this part of the armor. I take it gratefully and desire to have an ever-deepening understanding of its protection through Your power. Amen.

My Prayer - CLAIMING THE BREASTPLATE

In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I put on the breastplate of righteousness. In this moment, I repudiate any dependence I may have upon my own goodness. I embrace the righteousness that is mine by faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. I look to the Holy Spirit to be effecting righteous actions, pure thoughts, and holy attitudes in my life. I hold up the righteous life of the Lord Jesus Christ to defeat Satan and his kingdom. I affirm that my victory is won and lived out by my Savior. I eagerly ask and expect that the Lord Jesus Christ shall live His righteousness through me. Through the precious blood of Christ, cleanse me of all my sins of omission and commission. Let me walk in a holy and clean manner that honors God and defeats the world, the flesh, and the devil, through Jesus Christ, my Lord. Amen.

I know that Satan must retreat from before the righteousness of God. Thank You, Lord, for the sandals of peace You have provided. I desire that my feet should stand on the solid rock of the peace that You have provided. I claim the peace of God which is mine through justification. I desire the peace of God which touches my emotions and feelings through prayer and sanctification (Phil. 4:6). Thank You that as I walk in obedience to You that the God of peace promises to walk with me (Phil. 4:9), that as the God of peace you are putting Satan under my feet (Rom. 16:20). I will share this good news of peace with all others today that your Spirit will bring into my life and witness. Thank you that You have not given me the spirit of fear but of love and power and a sound mind (2 Tim. 1:7). Thank You that Satan cannot stand against Your peace.

Eagerly, Lord, I lift up the shield of faith against all the blazing missiles that Satan and his hosts fire at me. I recognize that You are my shield and that in Your incarnation and crucifixion You took the arrows of Satan which I deserved. By faith I count upon You to shield me from above and beneath; on my right and my left; in front of me and behind me, that I might be protected, walled in, encapsulated by You that Satan may gain no way to hurt or destroy me from fulfilling Your will today. I am willing that the fiery darts of Satan You wish to touch me should do so, but I shall look upon them as refining fires permitted in your providence for my refining and glory (1 Peter 1). Thank You, Lord, that You are a complete and perfect shield and that Satan cannot touch me apart from Your sovereign purpose.

I recognize that my mind is a particular target of Satan's deceiving ways. I take from You the helmet of salvation. I cover my mind, my thoughts with Your salvation. I recognize that the Lord Jesus Christ is my salvation. I helmet my head with Him. I invite His mind to be in me. Let me think His thoughts, feel His love and compassion, and discern His will and leading in all things. Let my mind be occupied with the continuing, daily, saving work of my Lord in and through my life. May the salvation of my Lord meet and defeat all Satanic thoughts that come to my mind.

With joy I take hold upon the sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God. I affirm that Your Word is the trustworthy, infallible Word of God. I choose to believe it and to live its truth and power. Grant me the love for Your Word which comes from the Holy Spirit.

Loving heavenly Father, I take by faith the helmet of salvation. I recognize that my salvation is the Person of Your Son, the Lord Jesus Christ. I cover my mind with Him. I desire that He put His mind within me. Let my thoughts be His thoughts. I open my mind fully and only to the control of the Lord Jesus Christ. Replace my own selfish and sinful thoughts with His. I reject every projected thought of Satan and his demons and request instead the mind of the Lord Jesus Christ. Grant to me the wisdom to discern thoughts that are from the world, my old sin nature, and Satan's kingdom.

I praise You, heavenly Father, that I may know the mind of Christ as I hide Your Word within my heart and mind. Open my heart to love Your Word. Grant to me the facility and capacity to memorize large portions of it. May Your Word be ever over my mind like a helmet of strength, which Satan's projected thoughts cannot penetrate. Forgive me for my neglect, my failure to aggressively take the salvation always available to me. Help me to fulfill the discipline of daily duty to appropriate Your salvation. These things I lay before You in the precious name of my Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

My Prayer - TAKING UP THE SWORD

In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I lay hold of the sword of the Spirit, the Word of God. I embrace its inerrant message of truth and power. I humbly ask the Holy Spirit to guide me into true understanding of the message of the Word. Grant to me the discipline and dedication to memorize the Word and to saturate my mind with its truth and power.

In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the ministry of the Holy Spirit, grant to me the wisdom to always apply the Word against the enemy. May I use the Word to defeat Satan and to advance the cause of Christ into that very realm Satan claims. Amen.

Loving heavenly Father, by faith and in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I put on the shoes of peace. I accept Your declaration that I am justified and that I have peace with you. May my mind grasp that wondrous truth with ever increasing awareness. I thank you, Lord, that I need not carry any anxiety or suffer from inner torment or turmoil. Thank You, Lord Jesus Christ, that You have invited me to make all of my needs known to You through prayer. Teach me to wait in your presence until the inner peace of God, which transcends human understanding, replaces my anxiety. I desire to know the strong presence of Your peace. May you walk with me and say to me, "Don't be afraid; I will help you." *Lord help me to be at peace with all men, and my conscience be clear toward you and every one.

With all my heart, I want to be obedient to Your will at all times. May the fullness of Christ, who is my peace enable me to walk in Him that the fullness of His peace, may glorify God through me. I take the shoes of peace in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and by faith I shall walk in them this day. Amen.

My Prayer - TAKING UP THE SHIELD

Loving heavenly Father, I take by faith the protection of the shield of faith. I count upon Your holy presence to surround me like a capsule, offering total protection from all of Satan's flaming arrows. Grant me the grace to accept Your refining purpose in allowing any of Satan's arrows to pass through the shield, and even to praise You for it. Help me to concentrate upon your presence and not the enemy's arrows.

In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ I claim the protection of the holy angels to guard and shield me from the assaults of Satan's kingdom. May these ministering angels be present to interfere with the strategy of Satan to harm me and my family. I appropriate the victory of the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ and hold it against the advances of the evil one. With gratitude and praise, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I rejoice in Your victory. Amen.

*Added

WARFARE PRAYER

Dr. Warren Wiersbe, in his book The Strategy of Satan states, "My own experience has been that the morning devotional time is the best time to put on the armor. After I have given God my body, mind, and will, I ask the Holy Spirit to fill me, and then I by faith put on the pieces of the armor. I pray something like this:

Father, thank You for the provision You have made for victory over Satan. Now, by faith, I put on the girdle of truth. May my life today be motivated by truth. Help me to maintain integrity. By faith, I put on the breastplate of righteousness. May my heart love that which is righteous and refuse what is sinful. Thank You for the imputed righteousness of Christ. By faith, I put on the shoes of peace. Help me to be a peacemaker and not a troublemaker. By faith, I take the shield of faith. May I trust You and Your Word today and not add fuel to any of Satan's darts, Thank You that I can go into this day without fear. By faith, I put on the helmet of Salvation. May I remember today that Jesus is coming again. Help me to live in the future tense. Protect my mind from discouragement and despair. By faith, I take the Sword of the Spirit. Help me to remember Your Word and use it today. Father, by faith I have put on the armor. May this be a day of victory."

This is not a routine prayer, and I have not recorded it here so that you can memorize and repeat it. Rather, it is here to give you some idea of how we can put on the pieces of the armor by faith, by prayer. This is a private matter between you and the Lord. I cannot tell you how to pray; but I can tell you that you had better pray! Paul describes the kind of praying we must do. It is persevering prayer --"praying at all times".

Forgive and cleanse me from the sin of neglecting Your Word. Enable me to memorize it and to meditate upon its truth. Grant me proficient recall and skill in using Your Word against all of Satan's subtle attacks against me, even as my Lord Jesus Christ used the word against Satan. Enable me to use Your Word not only to defend me from Satan, but also to claim its promises and to wield the sword strong against Satan to defeat him back, to take away from him ground he claims, and to win great victories for my God through Your Word. Thank You that Satan must retreat from Your Word applied against him.

Thank You, dear Lord, for prayer. Help me to keep this armor well oiled with prayer. I desire to pray at all times with depth and intensity as the Holy Spirit leads me. I reject all fleshly praying as sin. I trust the Holy Spirit to enable me, to intercede for me and through me. Grant me great supplication and burden for others in God's family of blood-washed saints. Enable me to see their needs and to assist them through prayer as the enemy attacks them. All of these petitions, intercessions, and words of praise I offer up before the true and living God in the name and worthy merit of my Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

Putting on one's armor in prayer may be shortened or greatly extended even beyond the prayer suggested. The important thing is to put on your armor. See its vital importance and appropriate what our Lord offers to you for your victory and protection. How tragic and heart-breaking it is to see believers reeling and staggering under Satan's assault with little hope of victory. The victory is already provided. It remains for us only to aggressively use it and not passively assume it.

PREPARING FOR WAR

Now here is the part you may be "tempted" to skip. I have made it a habit of putting on the armor of God every morning before I get out of bed. Right over my pajamas! Remember, this is a spiritual armor. Therefore, it must be put on by faith. Paul understood that spiritual warfare was somewhat of a difficult concept to grasp, so he gave us an illustration through his description of the Roman soldier. Using that mental image as a guide, we can properly prepare ourselves for the battle. But it is done by faith, not by sight. The best way to explain this is to simply walk you through the routine I follow every morning. You do not have to do it just like I do. Paul did not leave us directions as to how to put it on by faith. There is no right or wrong way. He simply said, "Put it on." Each morning when I first awaken I say something like this:

Good morning, Lord. Thank you for assuring me of victory today if I will but follow your battle plan. So by faith I claim victory over (). (I normally list some things I know will be faced with that day.)

To prepare myself for the battle ahead, by faith I put on the belt of truth. The Truth about You, Lord - that You are a sovereign God Who knows everything about me, both my strengths and weaknesses. Lord, You know my breaking point and have promised not to allow me to be tempted beyond what I am able to bear. The truth about me, Lord, is that I am a new creature in Christ and have been set free from the power of sin. I am indwelt with the Holy Spirit Who will guide me and warn me when danger is near. I am Your child, and nothing can separate me from Your love. The truth is that You have a purpose for me this day - someone to encourage, someone to share with, someone to love.

Next Lord, I want to, by faith, put on the breastplate of righteousness. Through this I guard my heart and emotions. I will not allow my emotions to rule my decisions. I will set them on what is right and good and just. I will live today by what is true, not by what I feel.

Lord, this morning I put on the sandals of the Gospel of peace. I am available to you, Lord. Send me where you will. Guide me to those who need encouragement or physical help of some kind. Use me to solve conflicts wherever they may arise. Make me a calming presence in every circumstance in which You place me. I will not be hurried or rushed, for my schedule is in Your hands. I will not leave a trail of tension or apprehension. I will leave tracks of peace and stability everywhere I go.

BREAKING UNHEALTHY SOUL TIES

1. Definition: The soul is the mind, will, and emotions; soul ties refer to a strong, intimate bonding relationship between two or more people.
2. Two Types of Bonding.
 - a. Healthy bonding:
 - marriage
 - family
 - Biblical friendship
 - b. Unhealthy bonding:
 - sexual activity outside of marriage
 - sexual promiscuity before marriage
 - parents unwilling to let go of adult children
 - children not able to leave home after being released by the parents
 - i.e. marriage, military, college, etc.
 - intimate verbal communication with a member of the same or opposite sex which leads to a strong bond
3. Examples.
 - a. Friendship:
 - I Sam. 18:1b "...the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul."
 - Deut. 13:6-8 "...or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, 'Let us go and serve other gods...' thou shalt not consent unto him nor hearken unto him..."
 - b. Marriage:
 - Gen. 2:21 "therefore shall a man leave his father and mother and shall cleave unto his wife, and they shall be one flesh."
 - Mark 10:7 "For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother and cleave to his wife, and they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no longer twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder."
 - c. Sexual promiscuity:
 - I Cor. 6:15-17 "Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid. What? Know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? For two, saith He, shall be one flesh. But he which is joined unto the Lord is one spirit."

I now take up the shield of faith, Lord. My faith is in You and You alone. Apart from You, I can do nothing. With You, I do all things. No temptation that comes my way can penetrate Your protecting hand. I will not be afraid, for You are going with me throughout this day. When I am tempted, I will claim my victory to those who walk in obedience to Your Word. So by faith I claim victory even now because I know there are fiery darts headed my way even as I pray. Lord, You already know what they are and have already provided the way of escape.

Lord, by faith I am putting on the helmet of salvation. You know how Satan bombards my mind day and night with evil thoughts, doubt, and fear. I put on this helmet that will protect my mind. I may feel the impact of his attacks, but nothing can penetrate this helmet. I choose to stop every impure and negative thought at the door of my mind. And, with the helmet of salvation, those thoughts will get no further. I elect to take every thought captive; I will dwell on nothing but what is good and right and pleasing to You.

Lord, I take up the sword of the Spirit, which is Your Word. Thank You for the precious gift of Your Word. It is strong and powerful and able to defeat even the strongest of Satan's onslaughts. Your Word says that I am not under obligation to the flesh to obey its lusts. Your Word says that I am free from the power of sin. Your Word says that He that is in me is greater than he that is in the world. So by faith, I take up the strong and powerful sword of the Spirit, which is able to defend me in time of attack, comfort me in time of sorrow, teach me in time of meditation, and prevail against the power of the enemy on behalf of others who need the truth to set them free.

So Lord, I go now rejoicing that You have chosen me to represent You to this lost and dying world. May others see Jesus in me, and may Satan and his hosts shudder as Your power is made manifest in me. In Jesus' name I pray. AMEN

- b. Giving up memories/fantasies
 We must give up painful or pleasurable memories/ fantasies associated with the person (s) you are praying about.
 e.g. prayer:
I choose to forgive _____ for [coercion, physical violence, shame, etc.]. I now release _____ to freedom, love and salvation through Jesus Christ. I choose to release _____ to you, Heavenly Father, for your wise justice.
- c. It is important to ask forgiveness and receive forgiveness.
 We need to verbalize in prayer self-forgiveness for our willing involvement in the relationship.
 e.g. prayer:
I choose to forgive myself for _____ in my relationship with _____.
- d. Affirmation of forgiveness using appropriate scripture.
 God's word says that we have God's forgiveness in the name and shed blood of Jesus Christ.
 Rom. 8:1-2 "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus..."
- e. Prayer asking God to break the bonding.
Dear Heavenly Father, please separate my body, soul and spirit from the body, soul, and spirit of _____ [partner(s)].
 Isa. 58:6 "God breaks every yoke and loosens every bond of wickedness."
 Remember to pray for the severing of drugs, occult involvement, group sex, previous partners involvement.
 Regarding rape, special attention should be given in prayer to effects of victimization, violent acts, anger, hatred, murder, etc. You may also need to ask God's forgiveness for not crying out.
- f. Take a strong stand against the enemy.
 e.g. prayer:
In Jesus Christ's name I ask you, Father, to remove this stronghold away from Satan, in my life, the lives of my children and all future generations. Amen.
- g. Personalize Psa. 25- a prayer for protection, pardon and guidance.
- h. Scriptures for encouragement.
 Isa. 54:4 "Thou shalt forget the shame..."
 Psa. 34:5 "They looked unto Him and were lightened."
 Psa. 37:19a "They will not be ashamed in the evil time."
 Isa. 43:18-19 "Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old. Behold, I will do a new thing:..."
- i. Reminder:
 Growth is an ongoing process, however past issues that have been dealt with are under the blood. Freedom is yours in Christ.

4. God's Grace and Power Breaks Bondage of Unhealthy Ties.

- a. God does the breaking of soul ties.
- b. The Word of God and power of prayer separates unhealthy bonding and cements healthy bonding.

Hcb. 4:12-16 "For the Word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in His sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of Him with Whom we have to do. Seeing then that we have a great High Priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need."

II Peter 2:4-9 "...And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:... The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations,..."

Psa. 103:14 "For He knoweth our frame (what we are made of), He remembereth that we are dust."

Psa. 78:38-39 "But He, being full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, ...yea, many a time turned He His anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath. For He remembered that they were but flesh;..."

Pro. 4:23 "Keep thy heart (affections) with all diligence."

Pro. 7:21-23 Proverbs warns against the many persuasions of a seductress, for in following them, you will lose your life.

Pro. 25:28 "He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down, and without walls."

I Thess. 4:1-8 "...this is the will of God, even your own sanctification: that ye should abstain from fornication: That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honor;..."

5. Guidelines for Breaking Unhealthy/Sinful Soul Ties.

- a. Confession of sin (repentant spirit)
 - sexual immorality: fornication, adultery, incest, ritual abuse (as victimizer, not as victim)
 - unhealthy bonding: parent/child, friendship, work relationship, counseling, etc.
 - e.g. prayer:

Dear Heavenly Father, I come before the throne in Jesus Christ's name. I confess the sin of _____ with _____. I ask your forgiveness and I now choose to receive your forgiveness.

I Jn. 1:9 "If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness."

A Prayer for Spiritual Warfare

Loving heavenly Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, I bring before You in prayer (). I ask for the Holy Spirit's guidance that I might pray in the Spirit as You have told me. I thank You, heavenly Father, that You have sovereign control over (). I thank You for the qualities which I see that You have placed in (). In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and as a priest of God, I ask for mercy and forgiveness for the sins of () by which he/she has grieved You. I plead the sufficiency of the blood of Christ to meet the full penalty his/her sins deserve. I claim back the ground of his/her life which he/she has given to Satan by believing the enemy's deception. In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ I resist all of Satan's activity to hold () in blindness and darkness. Exercising my authority which is given to me in my union with the Lord Jesus Christ, I pull down the strongholds which the kingdom of darkness has formed against (). I smash and break and destroy all those plans formed against ()'s mind, will, emotions and body. I destroy in prayer the spiritual blindness and deafness that Satan keeps upon him/her. I invite the Holy Spirit of God to bring the fullness of His power, to convict, to bring to repentance, and to lead () into faith in the Lord Jesus Christ as his/her Saviour. I cover him/her with the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ, and I break Satan's power to blind him/her to the truth of God.

Believing that Your Holy Spirit is leading me, I claim () for You in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and I thank You for the answer to my prayer. In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ I joyfully lay this prayer before You in the worthiness of His completed work. Amen.

BREAKING CURSES

A PRAYER

Father, in the name of Jesus Christ, I come to You sincerely with a desire to be free from all curses and their results. Lord Jesus, I thank You for saving me and cleansing away my sin at the cross. I confess with my mouth that I belong to You. The devil has no power over me because I am cleansed and covered by Your precious blood.

I now confess all of my sins, known and unknown. I repent of them now in the name of Jesus. I ask You, Lord, to forgive me. I now confess the sins of all of my forefathers. In the name and by the blood of Jesus Christ, I break and renounce the power of every demonic curse that was passed down to me through the sins and actions of others. In the name of Jesus Christ, I break the power and the hold of every curse that came to me through sin, my sins and the sins of my forefathers.

In the name of Jesus Christ, I break the power and hold of every curse that came to me through words spoken. In the name of Jesus Christ, I break the power and hold of every curse that came to me through disobedience -- mine or my forefathers.

In the name of Jesus Christ, I now renounce, break, and loose myself and my family from all demonic subjection to my father, mother, grandparents or any other human being, living or dead, who has ever in the past or are now dominating or controlling me or my family in any way contrary to the Word and will of God.

In the name of Jesus Christ, I renounce, break, and loose myself and my family from all psychic heredity, demonic strongholds, psychic power, bondages, bonds of inherited physical or mental illness or curses upon me and my family line as a result of sins, transgressions, iniquities, occult or psychic involvement of any member of my family line, living or dead.

In the name of Jesus Christ, I declare every legal hold and every legal ground of the enemy broken and destroyed. Satan no longer has a legal right to harass my family line through curses. Through the blood of Jesus Christ, I am free. Thank You, Jesus, for setting me free.

In the name of Jesus Christ, I command all demonic spirits that entered me through curses to leave me now. Go! In the name of Jesus! I confess that my body, soul, and spirit is the dwelling place of the Spirit of God. I am redeemed, cleansed, sanctified, and justified by the blood of Jesus. Therefore neither Satan nor his demons have any place in me nor power over me because of Jesus.

THANK YOU, JESUS, FOR SETTING ME FREE!

CURSES

This material is designed to help you discern if you are living under a curse. A curse happens when someone releases negative spiritual power toward a person, object, or place being cursed. Curses are mentioned over 160 times in Scripture. Deuteronomy Chapters 27 and 28 list for us many reasons why people are living under a curse. Section one (below) lists some common indications that a curse may be over your life. Section two lists twelve such causes of curses. Section three gives steps to follow in breaking a curse.

Section 1: Symptoms

1. Mental or emotional breakdown (Deut. 28:20,28,34,65)
2. Repeated or chronic sickness, especially if it is hereditary or without clear medical diagnosis (Deut. 28:21-61)
3. Repeated miscarriages or related female problems or barrenness (Deut. 28:18)
4. Marriage breakdown or family alientation in general (Deut. 28:41)
5. Continuing financial insufficiency, especially where the income appears sufficient (Deut. 28:17, 29, 47, 48)
6. Being accident prone (Deut. 28:29)
7. A history of suicides or unnatural deaths in the family (Deut. 28:21-22, 25)

Section 2: Causes

There are a number of common causes for curses. Scripture says a curse does not come without a cause. The following is a list of twelve such possible sources or causes of curses:

1. Idolatry, false gods, the occult (Ex. 20:3-6; I Sam. 15:23,24; Deut. 18:10, Acts 19:18-19)
2. Dishonoring parents (Deut. 27:16, Eph. 6:1-3)
3. Illicit or unnatural sex (Lev. 18:22, Deut. 27:15-16, 20-23)
4. Injustice to the weak or helpless. The greatest incidence of this in our society is abortion. (Deut. 27:19 & 25, Ps. 6:17)
5. Trusting in the flesh (Jer. 17:5,6; Gal. 3:3)

CANCEL FOLLOWINGS

In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I cancel all followings of myself (stand in gap for others) whatever their source, wherever found, through thoughts, words, ideas, wishes, plans, intentions that are not in accord with the Holy Spirit of God.

CANCEL PRAYERS

In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I cancel the effect of all prayers spoken for me (name others) that are not in accord with the Holy Spirit of God: psychic, soul-force, counterfeit tongues Catholic, Christian Science, Jehovah Witness, TM, Unification Church, Ba'hai, Seventh-Day, occult, voodoo, Hindu, Muslim, Masonic Lodge, other sources.

6. Stealing, perjury (Zech. 5:1-4)
7. Being stingy with God financially (Malachi 1:14, 3:8-11)
8. Words spoken by those with relational authority (I.e. parents, husbands, teachers, pastors) (Gen. 31:32, 35:16-19)
9. Curses people pronounce on themselves (Gen. 27:12 & 13 & 46; Mark 14:66-72; Mark 16:7; Jn. 21:15-17; Matt. 27:20-26)
10. Words pronounced by persons representing Satan (witch doctors, wizards, etc.) (Deut. 18:10-12; Num. 22-24; I Cor. 10:8; 2 Pet. 2:15-16; Jude 11; Rev. 2:14)
11. Fleshly prayers, words spoken with a hateful attitude, gossip (James 3:14-15; Jer. 18:18; Jude 16-19; Titus 3:2)
12. Covenants forbidden in Scripture I.e. covenants with people aligned with Satan (Ex. 23:32)

Section 3: Action Points

Include in your prayer of breaking or cancelling curses over your life truth from the following steps:

1. Confess your faith in Christ and in His sacrifice on your behalf. Rom. 10:9, 10
2. Repent of all your rebellion and sin. Acts 20:21; I Sam. 15:22, 23; I Jn. 1:9
3. Submit yourself to God and resist the devil. Rom. 12:1,2; James 4:7-10
4. Remove and burn all occultic or satanic material (Acts 19:19)
5. Make a list from Sections 1 and 2 that indicates you are under a curse and pray God will cancel and release you, your immediate family, and future generations from these curses.

Adapted from Blessing or Curse by Derek Prince, Chosen Books, Grand Rapids, MI: 1990.

A Prayer For Revival

Heavenly Father, I praise Your name for the grace that has come to me through the Lord Jesus Christ. I rejoice in the victory which You have provided for me to live above sin and failure. I come before You in confession and to plead Your mercy over my own sins, the sins of other believers, and the sins of our nation. Our nation stands before You, deserving Your wrath and judgment. I confess the sins of lukewarmness, apathy, and worldliness on the part of believers. I acknowledge before You the wickedness of our society and its deserving of judgment. I stand in to confess the awful affront to You which is represented in the drug epidemic, the drunkenness, the moral rottenness in the entertainment field, the crime increase of our land, and the lack of moral character in national leadership. I ask forgiveness and mercy for the religious sins of liberalism and the too-often harsh, bitter criticism and contentious spirit of fundamentalism. I grieve with You over the awful rise of interest in the occult and the open worship of Satan by wicked, deceived people. May You judge not this nation with wrath and fury as upon Sodom, but judge it with a mighty outpouring of conviction of sin. May sinners groan under the burden of their guilt until the people cry out as did those at Pentecost, "What shall we do?"

I praise Your holy name that there is sufficient measure of grace through the Person and work of the Lord Jesus Christ to answer this cry. I plead the blood of the cross and the power of the resurrection against the wretched sins and rebellion of the hearts of men against God. I wait for the Holy Spirit to lead and prepare and bring us all to revival.

I recognize that Satan and the kingdom of darkness over which he rules have plotted and strategized against revival with relentless effort. Satan has built carefully his kingdom to oppose all that is holy and good.

In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I smash and pull down all of the strongholds that Satan has erected to hinder revival. I pray the focus of the mighty victory of the cross and the resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ directly against Satan's plans to hinder revival. I pull down his strongholds of religious loyalties that blind and bind so many. I pull down his strongholds of prayerlessness and carelessness with the Word of God.

A Prayer For Revival - (continued)

I claim back for the Lord Jesus Christ the ground Satan is claiming as a means of hindering revival, and I affirm that Satan's plans were fully defeated through the cross and the resurrection of Jesus Christ. I pull down all of Satan's plans to divert revival when it comes. I call for the Holy Spirit to grant wisdom and discernment to the leaders of revival chosen by You to lead. May this revival for which I pray be greater than any that has ever come before. May it serve to purify the church and prepare it for the coming of our Lord. May it bring multitudes into the fold all over the world.

Loving Lord Jesus Christ, You invited us to come and buy of You that which we need for revival. Give us the gold tried in the fires of testing brought by Your sovereign power. Give us the white raiment of Your purity as You live Your life in us. Grant us the eye-salve of the Holy Spirit's anointing to see spiritual truth, to retain it, and to apply it in practice. I open the door to Your Lordship, dear Saviour. I invite You to come in to me personally and into Your church with a fresh visit and to be the sovereign Lord You are, that we all might fellowship with you in the deepness of Your love. I ask this all and bring it before You with praise in the merit and worthiness of the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

Prayer For Marriage In Trouble

Loving heavenly Father, I thank You for Your perfect plan for our marriage. I know that a marriage functioning in Your will and blessing is fulfilling and beautiful. In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I bring our marriage before You that You might make it all You desire it to be. Please forgive me for my sins of failure in our marriage. (One may specify and enlarge confession). In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I tear down all of Satan's strongholds designed to destroy our marriage. I break all relationships between us that have been established by Satan and his wicked spirits in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. I will accept only the relationships established by You and the blessed Holy Spirit. I invite the Holy Spirit to enable me to relate to Mary in a manner that will meet her needs. I submit our conversation to You, that it may please You. I submit our physical relationship to You that it may enjoy Your blessing. I submit our love to You that You may cause it to grow and mature. I desire to know and experience in marriage the fullness of Your perfect will. Open my eyes to see all areas where I am deceived. Open Mary's eyes to see any of Satan's deception upon her. Make our union to be the Christ-centered and blessed relationship You have designed in Your perfect will. I ask this in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ with thanksgiving. Amen.

A Father's Prayer (for a daughter)

Loving heavenly Father, I bring my lovely daughter to your throne in prayer. Through the person and work of the Lord Jesus Christ, I present her to You as one made perfect and acceptable unto You. May the blessed Holy Spirit overshadow us during this time of prayer and enable me to pray in the Spirit. I bring all powers of darkness seeking to assault _____ and afflict her to account before the true and living God. I pray for her union with the mighty victory of the Lord Jesus Christ directly against them. All powers of darkness seeking to hurt my daughter's body and soul, I bind up in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. I loose her from their attack and plead over her the precious blood of the Lord Jesus Christ. As her father and as a priest of God, I claim my place of full authority over all powers of darkness. In Your grace, we receive this experience as one having purpose in the sovereign purposes of God. Teach _____ and our family through this trial. In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, Amen.

Prayer for Rebellious Son/Daughter

I bow humbly before the heavenly Father to intercede for my son/daughter, _____. I bring him/her before You in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. I thank You that You have loved _____ with the love of Calvary. I thank You that You gave him/her to us to love and nurture in Christ. I ask You to forgive us for all of our failures to guide him/her in the way he/she ought to go. I am thankful that You are sovereign and can use even the depths of sin to which he/she is now enslaved to rebound to your glory. I praise You for this great trial that humbles my heart before You.

Accepting my position of being “mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds,” I bring all of the work of the Lord Jesus Christ to focus directly against the powers of darkness that blind and bind _____. I pray the victory of our Lord’s incarnation, crucifixion, resurrection, ascension, and glorification directly against all of Satan’s power in _____’s life. I bind up all powers of darkness set to destroying _____, and I loose him/her from their blinding in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. I invite the blessed Holy Spirit to move upon _____’s heart and to convict him/her of sin, of righteousness, and of judgment to come. In my priestly ministry, I confess _____’s sins unto You and plead Your compassionate mercy toward him/her. I confess his/her yielding to all manner of fleshly sins which has given Satan such place in his/her life. I plead the blood of Christ over _____’s wickedness and wait upon the Holy Spirit to bring him/her to repentance, faith, and life in the Lord Jesus Christ. By faith, I claim for a life yielded to serve the true and living God in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

Prayer For A Friend In Demonic Bondage

Heavenly Father, I bring before You and the Lord Jesus Christ one who is very dear to You and Me, (). I have come to see that Satan is blinding and binding him in awful bondage. He is in such a condition that he cannot or will not come to You for help on his own. I stand in for him in intercessory prayer before Your throne. I draw upon the Person of the Holy Spirit that He may guide me to pray in wisdom, power, and understanding.

In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I loose () from the awful bondage the powers of darkness are putting upon him. I bind all powers of darkness set on destroying his life. I bind them aside in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and forbid them to work. I bind up all powers of depression that are seeking to cut () off and imprison him in a tomb of despondency. I bring in prayer the focus of the Person and work of the Lord Jesus Christ directly upon () to his strengthening and help. I bring the mighty power of my Lord's incarnation, crucifixion, resurrection, ascension, and glorification directly against all forces of darkness seeking to destroy (). I ask the Holy Spirit to apply all of the mighty work of the Lord Jesus Christ directly against all forces seeking to destroy ().

I pray, heavenly Father, that You may open () eyes of understanding. Remove all blindness and spiritual deafness from his heart. As a priest of God in () life, I plead Your mercy over his sins of failure and rebellion. I claim all of his life united together in obedient love and service to the Lord Jesus Christ. May the Spirit of the living God focus His mighty work upon () to grant him repentance and to set him completely free from all that binds him.

In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I thank You for Your answer. Grant me the grace to be persistent and faithful in my intercessions for (), that You may be glorified through this deliverance. Amen.

Prayer for Ancestral Demonic Problems for Foster or
Adopted Children

In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I praise my heavenly Father that He has entrusted to me my adopted child (). I accept all responsibility that God places upon me to be a parent and a priest of God in ('s) life. As a priest of God in my child's life, and purchased by the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ, I here and now renounce and repudiate all the sins of ('s) blood ancestors. In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I cancel out all demonic working that would want to be passed on to () from his blood ancestors. I aggressively announce against Satan and all his forces that I cover () with the protection of the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ and the work of the Holy Spirit. As one who has authority over all powers of darkness through my union with the Lord Jesus Christ, and since I am seated with Him in heavenly places, I renounce any and every way in which Satan may claim ownership of (). I pull down all blindness which Satan would put on ('s) eyes to keep him from understanding spiritual truth and growing to love and serve my Lord and Saviour. As the legal parent in the eyes of God and as a priest of God in ('s) life, I completely sign him over to the keeping and saving power of the Lord Jesus Christ. As a priest of God in ('s) life, I cancel and take back all ground given to Satan by his ancestors. I claim that ground through the victory over Satan achieved by the Lord Jesus Christ in His redemptive work and cover all ground with His precious blood that Satan may have no claim against (). All of this I do in the name and authority of the Lord Jesus Christ and will accept in my child's life only that which comes by the way of the cross and through God's grace.

(Name and Date)

WARFARE PRAYING AND ADOPTION

The following is a testimony of our two daughters, ages 7 and 3 years of age. I hope this will be of help to those parents who are struggling with adopted children. I believe that adopted children have a real stigma attached to them. It could be due to the fact that parents are unaware of how to pray for them, unlike birth children. May you be encouraged to prayerfully continue on and not give up! God has a purpose for their lives and we as parents must guide and direct them and always lead them to the feet of our Savior as our example.

Before my husband and I decided to pursue adoption, we prayerfully sought the Lord for His direction in our lives. After much prayer and desire to be parents we made contact with the local adoption agency in our area. We were told it would be years before placement. We committed to pray daily for this unborn child. Before ever knowing about the many babies that would come our way, we claimed each one for the Lord Jesus Christ through prayer. We also prayed for each birth mother that came across our path with each of them knowing that. We were consistent in asking the Lord to only give us the "right child" for our family. God is always faithful to give us above all what we think or ask.

Our first child was 3 months old upon her arrival into our family. At the time of placement, I asked our case worker if she had been named by the foster parents and they said yes. I knew to ask that question because I had read Dr. Mark Bubeck's book, "The Adversary". When we brought our baby home, my husband and I prayed the "Adoption Prayer" immediately. We filled in all the blanks which included the name the foster parents had given her. She is now 7 years old and is a wonderful, bright precious gift from the Lord. She has always been the "no problem" child, very obedient and compliant. A real prayer warrior. She is certainly someone I can depend on to be my prayer partner.

On the adoption of our second child, we prayed faithfully, just as before. We taught our first daughter to pray for a sibling. She certainly, along with us, made our requests known unto the Lord. With our second adoption, we had to meet with the birth parents. "Open Adoption" had become very popular and we were told, "if you want a baby, you go with the Open Adoption", so we agreed. We met with the birth parents and it was extremely difficult. The birth mother was very emotional, although we did exchange questions, photographs and talked a lot. The birth mother then told us she was giving us her baby. She has been given access to the little girl for the one day she was in the hospital. Knowing that made me somewhat concerned but the Lord still led us to take this baby. We picked up our second bundle of joy 2 days later. At the adoption agency, I once again asked if this baby had been named. They responded by saying, "I don't know, why do you ask?" Upon our arrival home, Fred and I prayed the "Adoption Prayer" for our new daughter, but something was very different. As a mother, I knew in my spirit that something was wrong. I was determined to get to the bottom of the problem. It appeared from the time we got our baby that she was being

gain access. We close "doorways" daily in our home. I also believe this approach would apply to those that have been dedicated to Satan or who have been involved in occultic practices. My husband also started giving me his authority each morning in dealing with our children before he leaves for work. Upon his arrival home at night, I gladly give it back to him. We noticed an immediate difference in using this approach.

God is so wonderful to give us these little "nuggets" to teach us, to train us to better serve Him. We can know, live and experience the abundant life in Jesus Christ, teaching our children how to live free in Christ. May this be a blessing and encouragement to you.

tormented. She was miserable. She fussed, cried and had stomach pains for almost 18 months. I prayed, cried and begged God to show me what to pray and how to pray for her. The most bizarre things would happen with her. She was very petite but had incredible strength. When I would take her out to the store or for a walk, she would flip out of whatever she was in! It was unbelievable to see. People in the stores would rush to help me and I would just leave. I just knew she would have brain damage. (Praise the Lord, she is fine at 3 years old) I was in constant contact with my "spiritual mom" who would guide me in how to pray for her but I was not seeing any changes. I took care of our daughter during the day and my husband relieved me at night. It was so physically and emotionally draining. I stay in close contact with my "spiritual mom" and had shared with her my concern about our daughter's birth mother and a possible "spiritual" connection. We prayed and asked the Lord God to "sever the umbilical cord" or "severe any and all soul ties" with the birth mother. Our daughter was about 18 months old at that time. She has NEVER flipped out of anything since we agreed together in prayer. I was so thrilled over God answering our prayers! I soon learned that the battle was just beginning...another major event took place that I feel is very significant. I would always tell the girls how much I loved them and give them hugs and kisses. When I would tell our youngest daughter that "mommy loves you", she would say "NO" and turn away from me. This went on for several months. I again went before the Lord, seeking His wisdom to know what to do. Not wanting to go "off the deep end", and let my mind play tricks with me, I set aside a day to fast and pray about this. I knew in my spirit that she had been named by the birth mother and I needed to know from the Lord if this was truth. While at my "spiritual mom's" house one night for a bible study I asked for prayer for our daughter and wisdom from the Lord about this name. We discerned through prayer that yes, she had been named. Then the Lord did a most amazing thing...He told me the name. I was very surprised, scared and questioned the Lord. It was not an audible voice, but it was a peace and assurance from the Holy Spirit that this was truth. On my way home that night, I cried and sang praises to the Lord for who He is and who I am in Jesus Christ. Upon arriving home, I woke my husband to tell him what the Lord had revealed. We immediately got out the "Adoption Prayer" in Dr. Bubeck's book and filled in the blank spaces again, this time using the name the Lord God had given me. The next day I tested out what we had done the night before...once again telling our daughter that I loved her. To my utter amazement and shock, she walked over to, looked me right in my eyes (something she could not do before) and said, "I love you too mommy!" I began to weep almost uncontrollably as I took her in my arms and praised God for His mercy and grace and for teaching me the importance of prayer. We have learned two additional strategies to fight the enemy in reference to our children. One is to "close any and all doorways" in which Satan may use to influence a child's life. I had discerned a possibility of occultic involvement in our second daughter's ancestry which would be a "doorway" for the enemy to

RENUNCIATION AND AFFIRMATION

As a child of God purchased by the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ, I here and now renounce and repudiate all the sins of my ancestors. As one who has been delivered from the power of darkness and translated into the kingdom of God's dear Son, I cancel out all demonic working that has been passed on to me from my ancestors. As one who has been crucified with Jesus Christ and raised to walk in newness of life, I cancel every curse that may have been put upon me, I announce to Satan and all his forces that Christ became a curse for me when He hung on the cross. As one who has been crucified and raised with Christ and now sits with Him in heavenly places, I renounce any and every way in which Satan may claim ownership of me. I declare myself to be eternally and completely signed over and committed to the Lord Jesus Christ. All of this I do in the name and authority of the Lord Jesus Christ (Rom. 6:4; Gal. 2:20; 3:13; Eph. 1:7; 2:5-6; Col. 1:13)

Name and Date

Prayer for Renunciation for Those in Occult Bondage

Almighty God, in the name of your Son Jesus, I renounce all the works of the devil.

I confess and renounce all my occultic practices and sins as abomination before you. (List them here)

I renounce any occult influences from my forefathers and I ask, Lord God, that You now break any hold Satan may have had in my life because of them.

I pray that any evil power or ability I may possess, or which has oppressed or possessed me, be completely destroyed and removed from me, for I want no gift that isn't Yours. I commit myself, my body, my mind, my personality, my emotions, my whole being, to the Lord Jesus Christ, to be my Savior and my Lord.

A prayer by Johanna Michaelsen who had occult powers and became a personal assistant to a psychic surgeon before her deliverance and freedom in the Lord Jesus Christ. Taken from The Beautiful Side of Evil, Harvest House, 1982.

PRAYING FOR THE LOST

1. MOTIVATION: 2 Cor. 5
"compelled by conviction"

Our role: Helping others
say "yes" to God's grace.

2. RECOGNIZE BONDAGES OF UNBELIEF

World 1 Jn. 2:15	(Idolatry)	<u>"The Way Out"</u>
Flesh Jn. 3:19	(Selfishness)	Forsake
Devil Eph. 2:2	(Disobedience)	Repent
(2 Cor. 4:4)	to truth)	Resist the Deceiver
(Matt. 13:19)		Become a believer

3. PRAY IN CONFORMITY TO GOD'S WILL:
- God "desires all to be saved." 1 Tim. 2:4
"not wishing any to perish." 2 Pet. 3:9
It is proper to pray in confidence that God truly desires all to come to the knowledge of truth.

4. PRAY FOR CONVICTION OF SIN: Jn. 16:8
* Recognize the power of willful choice to persist in sin and self-will (Jn. 3:19) and in bondage to Satan. (Jn 8:43, 44)
* Ask: For the Holy Spirit to move on the person:
 - 1) sick of sin (must be persuaded)
 - 2) soften resistance by revealing truth
 - 3) stir desire to seek salvation, plant and water seeds.

5. PRAY FOR OPEN DOORS: Col. 4:3; Eph. 6:19
Truth Penetrates Error
* The Word: Ps. 119:130.. Is. 55:11.. Rom. 10:17
* Testimony: Ps. 40:1-3.. Col. 4:3.. Eph. 6:19
Be sensitive to "divine openings," moments of movement guided by the Spirit. "Always prepared." (1 Pet. 3:15)

6. BREAKING THE ENEMY'S GRIP: Matt. 18:18, 19
Note Paul's commission: "to open their eyes, and turn them from darkness to light, from the power of Satan to God, so that they may receive forgiveness . . . Acts 26;18
STEPS:
 - claim () for salvation (persist in this Lu. 18:1-7; Mk. 11:22-25.)
 - petition Jesus to break Satan's power over ().
 - in prayer, name and weaken suspected strongholds (e.g. lust, bitterness, unbelief, accusation).
 - ask the Holy Spirit to move on () to:
 - silence the enemy's voice
 - subdue hidden influence
 - separate Satan's control
 - wait on God for open doors, and be ready to move when prompted.

SUGGESTIONS FOR PRAYING FOR SOMEONE BEING
HARASSED BY DEMONS
C. Fred Dickason
Demon Possession and the Christian

1. Pray that the demons may be cut off from all communication and help from other demons and Satan.
2. Pray that the demons would be confused and weakened in their hold on the person.
3. Pray that the person would be strengthened in his faith to understand his position in Christ and to trust and obey God's Word.
4. Pray that the person may be able to distinguish between his thoughts and feelings and those of Satan.
5. Pray that the person might recognize the demonic presence and not be confused, but willingly seek godly counsel and help.
6. Pray that God would protect and guide His child and set angelic forces at work to break up every scheme of the enemy.

WHAT TO PRAY FOR NON-CHRISTIANS

1. That God draws them to Himself

"No one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him" (Jn. 6:44)

2. That they seek to know God

"God did this so that men would seek him and perhaps reach out for him and find him, though he is not far from each one of us." (Acts 17:27)

"But if from there you seek the Lord your God, you will find him if you look for him with all your heart and with all your soul." (Deut. 4:29)

3. That they believe the Scriptures

"And we also thank God continually because, when you received the Word of God, which you heard from us, you accepted it not as the word of men, but as it actually is, the Word of God" (1 Thess. 2:13)

"Consequently, faith comes from hearing the message and the message is heard through the word of Christ." (Rom. 10:17)

4. That Satan is bound from blinding them to the truth

"When anyone hears the message about the kingdom and does not understand it, the evil one comes and snatches away what was sown in his heart" (Matt. 13:19)

"The god of this age has blinded the minds of unbelievers, so that they cannot see the light of the Gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God." (2 Cor. 4:4)

5. That the Holy Spirit works in them

"When (the Holy Spirit) comes, he will convict the world of guilt in regard to sin and righteousness and judgment . . . He will guide you into all truth." (Jn. 16:8-13)

6. That God sends someone to lead them to Christ

"Then he said to his disciples, 'The harvest is plentiful but the workers are few. Ask the Lord of the harvest, therefore, to send out workers into his harvest field.'" (Matt. 9:37, 38)

WHAT TO PRAY FOR NON-CHRISTIANS - (continued)

7. That they believe in Christ as Savior

"Yet to all who received Him, to those who believed in His name, He gave the right to become children of God."
(Jn. 1:12)

"I tell you the truth, whoever hears my Word and believes Him who sent me has eternal life and will not be condemned; he has crossed over from death to life."
(Jn. 5:24)

8. That they turn from sin

". . . (God) commands all people everywhere to repent."
(Acts 17:30, 31)

"Repent, then, and turn to God, so that your sins may be wiped out, that times of refreshing may come from the Lord."
(Acts 3:19)

9. That they confess Christ as Lord

". . . if you confess with your mouth, 'Jesus is Lord,' and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved."
(Rom. 10:9,10)

10. That they yield all to follow Christ

"And He died for all, that those who live should no longer live for themselves but for Him who died for them and was raised again."
(2 Cor. 5:15)

"But whatever was to my profit I now consider loss for the sake of Christ. What is more, I consider everything a loss compared to the surpassing greatness of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord, for whose sake I have lost all things, I consider them rubbish, that I may gain Christ . . ."
(Phil 3:7, 8)

11. That they take root and grow in Christ

"So then, just as you received Christ Jesus as Lord, continue to live in Him, rooted and built up in Him, strengthened in the faith as you were taught, and overflowing with thankfulness."
(Col. 2:6, 7)

Taken from "Discipleship Journal"

Testimonies

Section 8

THE ULTIMATE SHAME

Taken from The Hidden Price of Greatness, Ray Beeson and Ranelda Mack Hunsicker, Tyndale House Publishers, Wheaton, IL: 1991

Helen Roseveare's heart pounded almost as hard as the fists slamming against her bungalow door. As a white missionary doctor in the middle of revolution-torn Congo (now Zaire), she had come to expect house searches. But at this time of night? Ridiculous! She reached for her glasses and then slipped her housecoat over her gown. The noise at the door mounted.

"Open up for the Armee Populaire. Open up or we smash down the door!"

What could the rebel Simba soldiers want at this hour? Her panic rose, but she forced herself to take the lighted hurricane lamp and walk down the narrow hallway to the front door. Hugh and Francis, her Congolese medical assistants and bodyguards, stood on alert beside it.

She had scarcely pulled back the door bolts when six drunk Simba soldiers forced their way into the house. Their anger spewed out in vile language and insults.

"Where's your husband?" Asked a young lieutenant, who was obviously enjoying his command of the night raid.

"I haven't got a husband. I'm a missionary. This is a hospital and school," Helen replied.

For the next hour the soldiers pillaged the place. The loot they gathered grew into a large pile in the living room. Finally they ordered Francis and Hugh to carry their plunder to the car.

Just when she thought they would surely leave, Helen heard the lieutenant calling her to come down the hall. What does he want now? She wondered. She walked toward her bedroom where the officer stood.

"Go in there and get undressed," he said.

"No!" She yelled. Then she ran. She went flying through the living room, almost knocking Hugh down. "Go, Hugh! Run!" She shouted and rushed past him into the night.

Her bare feet slipped on the muddy ground and tree branches reached out like arms to grab her. Already she could hear the soldiers closing in on her. In desperation she crawled under a small hedge and curled up in a ball of terror.

Helen silently cried out to God. My God, where are you now? Where is your peace now? Where victory?

Soon strong hands pulled her to her feet. The odor of liquor and sweat sickened her. My God, my God, why have you forgotten me, forsaken me? Her tortured heart screamed.

The lieutenant hit her hard across the face. Then the soldier who had discovered her took his turn. His rubber truncheon broke three of Helen's teeth and her glasses. She felt blood run down her face and soak the front of her gown.

The end will come soon, Helen thought, certain the Simbas would kill her. She begged it to come, but it did not. One of the men retrieved her broken glasses and told her to put them on so she could see to walk back to the house.

Led as a lamb to the slaughter. The words came clearly into Helen's mind. With them came the presence of Christ. He had tasted this agony too. He had been beaten, cursed, crucified. How could he suffer so willingly? Helen only wanted to run, to resist what seemed her inevitable fate.

Helen, they're not fighting you: these blows, all this wickedness, is against me, she sensed Christ saying as she walked back to the house. All I ask of you is the loan of your body. Will you share with me one hour in my sufferings for these who need my love through you? It seemed impossible.

When they reached the veranda, the lieutenant backed Helen against the wall and threatened her with his pistol. Suddenly Hugh leaped between them. "Leave her alone!" He shouted.

The Simbas unleashed their fury. They beat Hugh until Helen was certain he must be dead. The sound of their truncheons and boots against his flesh made her vomit.

Then the lieutenant ordered his men into the jeep and turned to Helen. "We're taking you back to town. You're under arrest. Go in and put your clothes on."

She walked down the hall to her bedroom. The lieutenant followed closely. She had scarcely slipped out of her gown when he was on her. Too exhausted to fight, Helen screamed again and again as the man invaded her body. Pain engulfed her whole being. Yet peace was there too -- the perfect peace of Christ.

Soon it was over. The lieutenant told Helen to dress in a good, clean dress since she now belonged to him. Then he walked her out to the truck and told her to get into the cab beside him for the drive. To prison? To death? Or to something worse? Helen wondered.

Helen and the other white missionaries of the area were rounded up and imprisoned with the resident nuns in a Roman Catholic convent. Soon the wives and children of murdered Belgian planters were added to their number. Their collective pain surged at flood stage. Still, moments of relief came with good news, like that of Hugh's miraculous survival, and time spent playing with the children.

A few days after her arrival, the Mother Superior came to Helen with an urgent request. One of the pretty young Italian nuns had been brutally and repeatedly raped the preceding week. The Mother Superior's efforts to

comfort her seemed futile. "I think she is on the edge of madness," she told Helen. "I fear she is turning toward insanity because she cannot attain death."

Helen agreed to talk with the young nun as soon as it could be arranged without arousing the guards' suspicion.

Later, standing side by side at the laundry tubs, Helen and the shattered Sister Dominique began a halting conversation.

"You must tell me what happened," Helen said. "Tell me about yourself."

Sister Dominique told how she had gladly forsaken all for the love of Christ and his church. Then she said, "There is no point in my living any more. I have no purity left. I have betrayed my trust."

"That is simply not true," Helen replied. "If you belong to Christ, if you know of Christ living in you, no one can touch your inner purity. Don't you understand that?"

The girl continued whispering, "I have no purity," while tears coursed down her cheeks.

"You have not lost your purity," Helen insisted in her sternest voice. "If anything, you have gained purity in the eyes of God. Jesus Christ suffered for us. Now you have suffered for others."

"You don't understand. You can't understand. Unless it has happened to you, how can you --"

"But it has," Helen answered. "It has happened to me."

Helen Roseveare's nightmare in the Congo lasted more weeks. After enduring abuse, threats, and another rape, Helen was finally rescued by mercenary soldiers. She went home to England, numb with pain and certain she would never return to the Congo.

Gradually her invisible wounds healed. Letters came from dearly loved Congolese coworkers. Numbness gave way to tears and tears to hope. She finally dared ask God, "Do you want me back in Congo?"

In early 1966 Helen came back to Congo to work with Dr. Carl Becker and establish a nursing school. She devoted her energies to producing nurses who could pass government exams and provide excellent care to patients. Her twenty years of service in the heart of Africa ended when, due to her strict discipline, a student strike forced her resignation in 1973. She left behind a dream come true -- an accredited nursing school in Nyankunde, five medical centers, more than fifty rural hospitals, and a flying medical service.

Once again Helen felt pain so deep she thought she could not bear it. But that pain was turned into another powerful tool for ministry as she shared her experience with other wounded missionaries. Since leaving Congo, Helen has pursued a speaking and writing ministry aimed at educating a new

generation of foreign missionaries about the cost of true commitment to Christ.

The violent land of Congo and the torment Helen Roseveare endured there seem far away. For the average American Christian, it's easy to say, "That could never happen to me." Not only is it easy to distance ourselves from the scene of Helen's suffering, it is also tempting to distance ourselves from Helen and the God who allowed her pain. Helen's experience may provoke questions about whether she missed God's will by refusing to leave a revolution-torn country. How could God's loving purpose for her life include brutal beatings and rape?

Before considering the how and why of Helen's experience, perhaps we need to consider our own vulnerability to such pain. In early 1989, then U.S. Surgeon General C. Everett Koop said, "In the United States as many as 15 million women have been beaten, raped, or suffered other forms of physical and sexual assault, with the number rising by one million a year." An increasing number of men are sexually assaulted as well. Experts estimate that a rape occurs every six minutes somewhere in America.

Statistics like that put Helen Roseveare's experience too close for comfort. Our cans of Mace, self-defense training, and glib remarks about guardian angels become totally inadequate when confronted with the terror that stalks our streets and sometimes invades our homes. Life anywhere in the world is risky business. Unless we find our sense of security and well-being in the presence of a loving heavenly Father, we will succumb to either panic, rage, or denial.

That place of trust is where Helen Roseveare invites us. Her journey from victim to survivor to conqueror was no easy trip. The cries of anguish from her heart echo in the experiences of all who suffer violent crime. Let's listen to those cries and God's loving response.

Where are you, God? Helen's anguished cry, "My God, my God, why have you forgotten me, forsaken me?" is echoed by millions of other victims. "Why don't you do something to stop this?" God only has one answer: His Son upon the cross. Suffering is not from God, but He doesn't avoid it either.

One of the most healing truths a victim can learn is that God in Christ fully identified with human pain. The words breathed into Helen's heart that night in the Congo -- "as a lamb to the slaughter" -- take Jesus out of the stained glass window and put Him back where He rightfully belongs in the midst of our agony. "He was despised and rejected by men, a man of sorrows, and familiar with suffering. Like one from whom men hide their faces He was despised" (Isa. 53:3).

Perhaps we struggle so hard with the injustice of human suffering because we don't fully comprehend how completely God identifies with the shame and agony we experience. The cross has become an abstract religious symbol in our culture. It's easy to forget that Jesus endured the most degrading form of execution His world had to offer. Preceding His crucifixion, He was abused physically, mentally, and emotionally. As He prayed in Gethsemane, He faced the supreme temptation to say no to obedient

sacrifice.

Because Jesus said yes to the cross, those who suffer shame and violation can be assured of His presence in their pain and His healing for all their wounds. We have a God who became "like His brothers in every way, in order that He might become a merciful and faithful high priest. . . . Because He Himself suffered when He was tempted, He is able to help those who are being tempted" (Heb. 2:17-18).

And victims are tempted to self-pity and suicide, to obsession with revenge, to loss of faith and denial of God's existence. For some, God becomes the ultimate source of blame, the divine enemy. For others, like Helen Roseveare, God becomes the ultimate intimate companion. For all victims, God is either closer or farther away.

Why me? Helen Roseveare didn't deserve what happened to her. Most crime victims don't. Some of the most loving, selfless people become prey for the wicked and violent. Their willingness to meet human need makes them more vulnerable.

Psalm 73 gives a stinging description of how it feels to suffer unjustly while the wicked prosper. Asaph, the psalm's writer, was tempted to say, "Surely in vain have I kept my heart pure; in vain have I washed my hands in innocence" (v.13). Helen must have felt that too. For years she had begged and bargained with God for a husband and ministry partner. After finally coming to complete relinquishment of her desires regarding marriage, she experienced rape. Was this her reward for denying her natural human desires and obeying God's call to missions?

No wonder Helen hoped her attackers would kill her. Violent crimes strip away dignity and respect as the will of another is forced on the victim. Some people mistakenly think of rape as a sexual act; it is anything but that. Rape is a show of brute force, a passion for domination and control. The underlying motive is not pleasure but power.

Knowing that, it isn't hard to understand why crime victims often feel helpless. Their wills have been broken, even if only momentarily, and the lost sense of self-respect is profound. For an independent and strong-willed person like Helen, this aspect is especially painful. The "Why me, God?" can turn into a bitter attack on His faithfulness or, more frequently, a merciless campaign of self-accusation.

In helping her understand the why of her attack, God brought her thoughts back to Jesus. "Helen, they're not fighting you: These blows, all this wickedness, is against Me." Every act of evil we endure is really an act of rebellion against the light and love of Christ. We have only been allowed to stand in His place briefly, receiving a few of His wounds. Self-esteem returns when we are able to hear His reassuring, "Well done, good and faithful servant."

With God's help Helen began to see her painful experience in Congo as a privilege. Yes, privilege; the word is hers. "He didn't take away pain or cruelty or humiliation," she says. "No, it was all there, but now it was altogether different. It was with Him, for Him, in Him. He was

actually offering me the inestimable privilege of sharing in some little way in the fellowship of His sufferings."

Does anyone care or understand? While the reassurance of God's presence in our pain brings healing, we still long for people around us to share our sorrow. Victims often find themselves alone. They feel victimized again by a criminal justice system that fails to deal effectively with their enemies, by friends and family who hurt too much to help or simply don't know how, and by Christians who pass out candy-coated, quick-fix answers.

Some victims and their families try to act as if nothing has happened. Unfortunately, churches sometimes take this attitude, encouraging people to "forget the past and look to the future." Is it possible that such advice is more the result of fear than of faith? Are we afraid that if we look deeply in the face of suffering we will no longer believe in a loving God? We need not fear. If He is not bigger than our pain, He is not God.

Throughout Scripture God encourages us to pour out our hearts to Him. He says He desires truth in the inner parts, the hidden places of our lives (Ps. 51:6). It takes tremendous courage to face the anger, bitterness, unforgiveness, despair, and shame that victimization produces. Helen discovered what all victims quickly learn: some people can't handle that kind of honesty. The eyes of some of her missionary friends registered compassion and concern. But others looked at her in horror, overcome with revulsion at what she had experienced.

Mercifully, a few people understood and showed their caring in practical ways. Helen's devastating experience actually endeared her to the hearts of many of the African people. They knew what she had suffered for them, and they responded to that sacrifice with love. Part of her healing came through their sharing of her grief. One of her young Congolese medical assistants wrote her to say how ashamed he was of what his countrymen had done to her. He begged her forgiveness for himself and his country. Certain she would never return after such hateful treatment, he asked that she try to remember the many people in the Congo who still loved her.

When Helen returned to Congo to the little house where she had been raped, she found it in total shambles except for the guest room. That room had been made as beautiful and welcoming as the local African women could make it in tribute to their precious doctor.

Will I ever feel whole again? Rape and other violent crimes leave their victims physically and emotionally disoriented. There is a feeling that life has come undone; all the normal sense of control and security is gone. Shock produces numbness, as if the union between mind and body were severed. These feelings begin during the attack but may continue for some time after the event. Victims frequently have trouble expressing emotion and perform daily tasks like robots.

For several months after returning to her family home in England, Helen's bruised emotions remained locked inside. Then during a particularly moving Palm Sunday service, the dam broke. She began sobbing aloud in the church and cried continuously for the next two days. After that she could

face the painful job of rebuilding her life.

Fortunately, Helen had already firmly fixed her identity in Christ before this trauma occurred. Repeated relinquishment of her "rights" to the will of God formed a safety net of grace to catch her fall. The person whose self-esteem is rooted in the actions of God rather than in self-effort will become a quick healer.

Compare Helen's reaction with that of the young Italian nun to whom she ministered. The nun's sense of identity came from her devotion to Christ, her purity. Helen lovingly pointed out to her that our real purity belongs to Him and cannot be touched by anyone. It's important to note that she allowed the young woman to vent her feelings, listened with sincere concern, and then responded gently but firmly with truth.

We must face both sides of the truth -- the darkness and the light -- in order to experience true freedom. In the case of rape, there are some very real and practical issues to confront, such as possible disease or pregnancy, awakened sexual desire, flashbacks, and threat of repeated violations through unsafe living conditions. Some of these matters may require a person to seek the help of trained professionals. Life may never be the same, but, through personal growth and divine healing, it can actually become richer.

Recovery doesn't come through erasing the experience. It results when we are able to realize that, no matter how devastating the experience, it is only one small piece of our lives. Helen writes:

I had to learn to live with memory in an understood perspective: I had to learn to accept it as part of the whole before I could possibly face going back to the same place, the same work, the same companions...I needed to remember honestly...all that God had enabled us to achieve in His service.

Helen Roseveare made the pilgrimage from victim to overcomer. But she didn't make it alone. In looking back on her rape, she says, "It was an unbelievable experience. (God) was so utterly there, so totally understanding. His comfort was so complete -- and suddenly I knew, I really knew that His love was unutterably sufficient."

Healing and transformation came as she experienced the reality of Isaiah 54:4-5:

Do not be afraid; you will not suffer shame. Do not fear disgrace; you will not be humiliated. You will forget the shame of your youth and remember no more the reproach...For your Maker is your husband -- the Lord Almighty is His name.

Steps to Spiritual Greatness:

- . Pour out. Learn to be completely honest with God. Tell Him everything you think and fear.
- . Partner. Find friends and professionals who will help you recover. It

is all right to need help.

- . Persist. Be patient with the healing process.
- . Pardon. Forgive those who have wronged you. (This does not mean they will be released from the penalty of their actions.)
- . Prospect. Explore new life possibilities. Celebrate your survival!

The Lord stood at my side and gave me strength...And I was delivered from the lion's mouth. The Lord will rescue me from every evil attack and will bring me safely to His heavenly kingdom. To Him be glory for ever and ever. Amen. (2 Tim. 4:17-18)

TESTIMONIES

"A few years ago I knew little or nothing about the spiritual warfare of the Christian. Some people came to me for help, but I had none to give. At the time I counseled with them I sincerely believed I was helping them, and then suddenly woke up to the fact that we Christians are in the midst of a spiritual warfare that I knew little or nothing about. The Lord could not use me to the full unless I entered the spiritual warfare against the forces of evil, intelligently and wholeheartedly. This, by the grace of God, I am now seeking to do. Having missed the truth at the beginning of my ministry, however, does not mean that those early years were wasted. I was engaged in that warfare, whether I realized it or not. It is necessary then, first of all, that we recognize the reality of the warfare now in progress. "For ours is no struggle against enemies of flesh and blood, but against all the various powers of evil that hold sway in the darkness around us, against the spirit of wickedness on high." (The Twentieth Century Translation)

"Our tendency is to overlook the spiritual aspect of our warfare. Too often our battles are fought on a carnal plane, person against person, organization against organization. Our struggle is against powers of evil who control the spiritual darkness around us. The main battle is between Christ, the Son of God, and the devil. The moment you and I became Christians, we were made members of the Body of Christ as surely as my finger is a member of my body. It is for that reason that we come under Satan's attacks, for the venom of his hatred is aimed at Christ through us. But just as he lost in his battle with Christ, so will Satan lose in his battle with us when we learn to stand our ground against him in the grace and strength provided by our Savior."
(Theodore H. Epp)

"Many people who believe what the Bible teaches about God do not believe what the Bible teaches about the devil. Since they do not recognize that he is their enemy, they do not realize the tremendous power that he exercises. Many Christians fail to recognize that being children of God brings them into conflict with Satan." (Homer Duncan)

"We are as victorious as we want to be. Lack of inner victory cannot be blamed on anyone but ourselves. Each man has his own measuring cup and measures out the quantity of victory he desires. Beyond that, for some perverse reason, we will not stretch ourselves. It is not for us to fight for victory because 'we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.' Our fight is from victory. Victory is an accomplished fact, but it does need a man to lay hold of that victory and precipitate a confrontation with the enemy, and resist him."
(R. Arthur Mathews)

"The devil is a remorseless, cruel and mighty foe. Nothing advances Satan's work with more skillful and readier hands than to be ignorant of Satan and his ways." (E. M. Bounds)

POWER OF DARKNESS

As he poured over the pages of the magazine, reading and rereading every word, the fact came home to Fraser that Satan is indeed a conquered foe. Christ, our risen Lord, in every truth "bruised his head" upon the cross of shame. "Having put off from Himself (through His death) the principalities and powers. He made a show of them openly triumphing over them in it." (literal translation). This he had believed as a matter of doctrine. Now it shone out for him in letters of light. Victory was his in Christ. Satan had desired to have him, determined to wreck his life and work of the missionary then and there. No words could tell what the long struggle in the dark had been like. What other could have said it as He said it? "Triumph thou because of me. Overcome, even as I also overcame" (see Rev. 2:21).

Long years before, Fraser had responded in obedience to the claims of that glorious one Who, for him, had died upon the cross. Now, in the Lisu mountains, he responded again to the liberating power of the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony. Their, in that shack, the victory of this experience was told by Fraser long afterwards, as far as words could tell it, in conversation with the writer.

I read it over and over, that number of *The Overcomer*. What it showed me was the deliverance from the power of the evil one comes through definite resistance on the ground of the cross. I am an engineer and believe in things working. I had found that much of the spiritual teaching one hears does not seem to work. At any rate my apprehension of other aspects of the truth had broken down. The passive side of leaving everything to the Lord Jesus as my life, while blessedly true, was not all that was needed just then. Definite resistance on the ground of the cross was what brought me light. I felt like a man perishing of thirst, for whom some clear, cold water had begun to flow: for I found that it worked.

People will tell you, perhaps after a helpful meeting, that such a truth alone is the secret of victory. No—we need different truth at different times. "Look to the Lord," some will say; but "Resist the devil" is also Scripture (James 4:7), and I found it worked! The cloud of depression disappeared. I found that I could have victory in the spiritual realm whenever I wanted it. The Lord Himself vocally resisted the devil: "Get thee behind Me, Satan!" In humble dependence on Him, I did the same, talking to Satan, using the promises of Scripture as weapons. And they worked! Right then, the terrible oppression began to pass away. I had to learn gradually how to use the new found weapon of resistance. I had so much to learn. It seemed as if God were saying, "You are crying to Me to do a big work among Lisu; I am wanting to do a big work in you yourself."

This aspect of truth opened up more and more. The enemy does not retire at the first setback. Some time later Fraser was tried by the persistent recurrence of evil thoughts which almost came to be an obsession.

These thoughts were present with me even when I was preaching. I went out of the city to a hidden gully on the hillside and there voiced my determined resistance to Satan in the matter. I claimed deliverance on the ground of my Redeemer's victory on the cross. I even shouted my resistance to Satan and all his thoughts. The obsession collapsed then and there like a house of cards, to return no more.

James 4:7 is still in the Bible. Our Lord cried "with a loud voice" at the grave of Lazarus. He cried "with a loud voice" on the cross. In times of conflict I still find deliverance through repeating Scripture out loud—appropriate Scripture brought to my mind through the Holy Spirit. It is like crashing through opposition. "Resist the devil, and he will flee from you."

THE DANGER OF A "HARMLESS" SOUVENIR

Have you ever wondered why God told Israel; "Thou shalt have no other gods before Me."? (Exo.20:3) There is far more at stake than just the idea that God only is to be worshipped. Man is an incurable worshipper. He was made in the image of God, and therefore by design, man was made to worship God only. Rom. 1:23 teaches us that if we fail to worship the true God, we will fashion a god of our own imagination and worship it - the creature, more than the Creator! God is so concerned about worshipping Him, that He even instructed Israel; "...and make no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth." (Exo.23:13) God doesn't even want us to talk about other deities, that's how serious a matter it is.

God further instructed Israel in Exodus 34, that when they came into the promised land, they were to break down the pagan altars, and destroy their gods. Note God's purpose for this instruction...so that Israel would not go to worshipping them instead of Jehovah, and be drawn away from Him.

I Corinthians 10 adds even another dimension. The Corinthians were partaking at pagan altars to pagan deities, and then would come to the assembly of saints, and worship there. Paul came down very hard with them instructing that to partake at the altar of a pagan god was to actually partake at the altar of Satan! Therefore God also had the PROTECTION of His people in mind - protection from the power of Satan which can reside in an idol. This principle was forcefully driven home to a pastor recently.

A pastor and his wife were given a vacation in a rented condominium. Upon awaking the very first morning there, the pastor was having his quiet time with God. A battle began to rage! He began having a flood of sensual thoughts that were in conflict with his purpose of meeting with God. The man tried to pray and ask God for their removal. Alas, the prayers seemed to be ineffective. The man tried reviewing Scripture he had memorized, and this failed to clear away the disturbing thought pattern. In desperation the man tried to think back to some unconfessed sin which may have needed attention, but even this proved ineffective.

As the Pastor sat there in the quiet of that condominium, he began to sense that maybe the place needed cleansing from whatever had taken place there in the past. So again, prayer was made, asking the Lord to cleanse the building by the power of the blood of Jesus Christ, His Son. The distracting thought pattern persisted.

About this time, the Lord seemed to impress the pastor with the idea that maybe there was some object in the room through which Satan was able to exert some evil influence. Again he prayed and asked God to direct him to whatever object might be the source of the trouble.

As he continued to sit there reflecting on this unique problem, he began to look around the room, when all of a sudden, his attention was directed to a small black statue - handcarved, - the kind you would pick up in a novelty store. It sat harmlessly on the top shelf of a bookcase, about 5 inches high. The man cautiously went over and picked it up and turned it around. To his utter amazement was a little sticker on the back which read; "THE GOD OF SUCCESS". Then there followed a little prayer which one was to pray if one needed success in business or whatever.

The man called to his wife in the other room, and showing her the idol, related the problem which he had just been experiencing. Reminding her that this was not their apartment, and that the idol was not theirs

to dispose of, he asked her what they should do? Pausing to think the matter through, she finally suggested they put the idol face down in an unused closet, as far back as possible so as not to give it any honour. Then she recommended they pray and ask God to break whatever Satanic power may be attached to it for the duration of their stay there.

The pastor did with the idol as his wife had suggested. They then prayed that the Lord would indeed break Satan's influence there through that "harmless" little novelty idol. God did indeed hear their prayer, and the barrage of sensual thoughts disappeared, and they finished out there vacation without further incident.

There is a most interesting sidelight to the story. The condominium is owned by one of the pastor's church people who had graciously offered it to the pastoral couple for a much needed rest. When the pastor and his wife returned, one of the first things they did was contact the owners of the condominium. Their contact went something like this: The Pastor said, "You'll never guess what we experienced at your condominium!" To which the owner replied; "Don't tell me, let me guess...was it something related to that little black idol on the bookshelf?" The pastor was utterly amazed that he should think that. Well, the incident was related to the owner of the building. He responded that the idol had been received at a Christmas party where all were to exchange \$2.00 gifts. This "harmless" idol had been a gift to them. He admitted he had felt uncomfortable for some time about it, and had planned to destroy it upon his next trip. The idol was ultimately destroyed!

This illustrates why God never wanted His people make idols, to get them from others, or even to speak their name. Satan's power can very definitely be attached to them. Remember, Satan will rob the Christian of his victory and power any way he can. "Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit; perfecting holiness in the fear of God." -2 Cor. 7:1 Let us be motivated to cleanse our homes of all that Satan would use to make our lives powerless, and victory-less!

BB-CL-PT
file: IDOLPWR.BYC

September 1990 Prayer Letter

March 29, 1990

I grew up in a Christian home, the son of a missionary-then-minister, the third of four boys, and fairly protected from destructive influences. Prior to the sixth grade, I had very little knowledge of sexuality, male-female differences, etc. The summer I turned eleven years old, a boy visiting his grandparents for the summer introduced me to pornography and to the practice of masturbation. I soon became addicted, and developed a pattern of sin which I found impossible to break. This pattern continued through high school and college, and was accelerated when I got involved with female relationships in which there was immorality. It was somewhat complicated by two distinct sexual assaults by homosexuals, and also by sexual encounters with a few prostitutes. All during this time, I considered myself a 'struggling' Christian, with nearly continuous efforts to 'become pure,' only to fall once again into sin, grieve, confess, repent and purpose to avoid sin the next time.

This continued into my dating relationship with my wife, whom I met during the second year of professional school. She had also been involved in significant immorality, and was a Christian, although for her, sexuality was her way of gaining attention and acceptance. Finally, during our engagement period, wanting to have at least some period of purity prior to marriage, I really cut her off sexually and emotionally. I could not help but see her as contributing to my sin, and had resentment toward her for it.

Our wedding night was anti-climactic. What I soon realized after getting married, was that my interest in sex was largely related to the uncertainty of whether or not we'd go that 'far', as well as the wrongfulness of it. Once I was married, those were no longer factors, and I couldn't relate sex to an expression of love. I found that when I had cut my fiancée off during our engagement, I had also died sexually. It has taken years of marriage to begin to restore God's balance and love to this intimacy.

Since becoming married, I have remained externally faithful to my wife, but consistently battled with lust, especially with 'wandering eyes,' i.e. just gazing at other women when I should have been delighting in my wife. I found my thought life virtually 'impossible' to control, and had some a few occasions of very strong temptations, particular when I was not anticipating it, e.g. unexpectedly coming across a pornographic magazine or lewd TV program.

I went to a Christian conference very confused, crying out to God for help, distraught over what seemed to be a situation with no real hope. There I learned about spiritual warfare, and how as Christians we can give wicked spirits the opportunity to control areas in our soul and body (but not spirit) if we yield our members to them. As soon as the meeting was over, I sought out Jim Logan, asking him if he would meet with me and see if he could help me. He readily did so. That evening, we spent four solid hours praying, studying Scripture, sharing, and praying some more. By the time we finished, I was a squeaky clean man, with tremendous insight into spiritual warfare (and our victory in Christ), and, best of all, hope for the possibility of a pure Christian life.

Since that time, I have experience for the first time the blessing of freedom in Christ. The freedom and ability to quickly say no to temptation; successfully training my eyes to avoid letting the see sensual material; and the joy of seeing my wife gain a new trust in my covenant with her. I have never in my life experienced the freedom which I now have. I had never understood (experientially) what other Christians meant when they shared of moral freedom. Prior to deliverance, it just wasn't there. I was barraged with immoral thoughts; now I recognize them as fiery darts, particularly present since I had welcomed the demonic in earlier in life.

I know that the battle isn't over. But I know now how to experience the victory that is in Christ. The practices which I tried to add for my protection earlier in life have now become effective since Satan's beach-head has been removed. My wife and I have become real teammates in keeping Satan out of my life. She goes with me whenever I go out of town. she asks me how I'm doing, and I find that I can be honest with her. We have put the TV in the closet: I found that just by merely watching it, I was forced to compromise throughout the viewing time, and compromising there made me weaker in other areas. Now that the TV is gone, I have found much greater strength and diligence in governing myself.

My life since that experience has been one of the greatest spiritual hunger and growth than ever before. And by God's grace, it will continue. He who has called me is faithful. He answers prayer. He rescued me out of the pit.

Recently, I went before my church and confessed this area of my life, and asked for forgiveness. Afterward, I was deluged with men and wives who approached me to thank me, and to share with me their own struggles in this area. I have come to realize that immorality is a plague in the church, that many, many, men are in bondage, having yielded themselves to evil as I did. And they need to be free.

YOUTH PASTOR'S TESTIMONY

I would like to share with you a significant event that took place in my life several days after I had been wonderfully and completely set free from demonic bondage.

It was Tuesday afternoon. I was staying with some friends in Sioux City. The earlier portion of the day had been spent with Rev. Logan at the Counseling Center. Now, I was lying on the couch watching the news on television. The news went off and a commercial came on. The commercial was very sensual. There was a lady in it who sang very sensually and moved her body around in a very sensual way.

Instead of taking my eyes off the commercial, I made a choice to watch it. As soon as I chose to watch the commercial, I sinned. I violated two clear instructions in Scripture. II Timothy 2:22 and Romans 13:14 are crystal clear. We are to flee youthful lusts and make no provision for our flesh. In watching that commercial, I embraced youthful lusts, and I provided for my flesh. As soon as I realized I had grieved the Holy Spirit, I confessed my sin.

The remainder of that day and on until the time I went to bed, I could not get the commercial out of my mind. I kept hearing the woman's voice and seeing her body as it was in the commercial.

Before I went to bed, I commanded the demons to leave my room and asked for God's hedge of protection over me while I slept.

That night, I was attacked by a demon while sleeping. The attack was of the very same nature as the attacks I had experienced in the middle of the night before deliverance. After this specific attack was over, I began seeking the Lord as to why I came under such an attack. "Was the demon that attacked me still within me or did it attack from the outside?" It did not take me long to come to the conclusion. I knew I had been set free several days earlier and that this particular demon had attacked me from without.

The second question I began asking myself was, "Why was this demon allowed to attack me?" I know that before I had gone to bed, I had commanded demons to leave the room and asked for God's protection. Had God failed me? No. The problem in the whole matter did not lie with God but with me. Somewhere along the way, the enemy had been given ground in my life which allowed him an open avenue to attack me.

At that point, the commercial I had watched earlier that evening flashed into my mind with all its sights and sounds. There it was again, that same song, that same girl, being used of the enemy to oppress my mind. I cried out to God. "Why this attack by the demon? Why these thoughts? Had I not confessed my sin earlier?" As I prayed, it was as if a light bulb turned on in my mind. God showed me very clearly that the enemy still had ground in my life because I had believed a very specific lie. Believing this lie led to moral bondage and spiritual attack. What was this particular lie that I had believed? The lie was this: It is okay to tolerate evil in order to have or experience something good.

Because I believed this lie, I acted upon it in a particular area of my life -- television watching. My mentality was that it is alright to watch television as long as I watch something good like sports, the news, etc. And yet almost every time I sought to watch something good on television in the past, invariably I would end up tolerating evil, and this compromise would very often lead me to watch things that were evil. I began to recall many instances in the past where I sinned against God by viewing things on television that were in direct violation of Scriptural principles. In the process, I gave Satan more and more ammunition to assault my mind with.

Once I saw how I had been deceived by Satan into believing and acting upon this terrible lie, I began a thorough and very specific confession of my sins to God. I confessed and repented of the many instances I had tolerated evil on television by choosing to watch it. I again confessed my sin of watching that specific commercial, asking God's forgiveness not only for the act of sin itself but for believing the lie upon which that sin stood. Following this, I then made a covenant with the Lord that I would never watch television again because of the moral problems it caused in my life. By the grace of God, I will seek to carry out this covenant the rest of my days.

Having then submitted this area to the Lord Jesus Christ and believing Him to fill me with His Holy Spirit, I resisted the devil. I commanded every evil spirit oppressing me with sensual thoughts from the commercial to leave, and immediately the oppression lifted. I mean immediately.

After I rebuked the demon oppressing my mind, I was aware that everything was not right. The demon had left me, but it had not left the room. I could still feel its presence in the room. Then, in my mind I actually saw the demon. It was right next to my bed, and it was looking at me and leering. Its mouth was opened and slobber was coming out of its mouth. I could almost smell him. It was as if a septic tank had been opened by my bed. It was a demon of lust oozing out filth.

I was not afraid. I knew the ground the lustful demon had been given in the past through my television watching had been removed. It no longer had any right to assail me. Believing James 4:7 and knowing I had submitted to God an area previously unsubmitted, I resisted the devil. I commanded the demon to leave in Jesus' name, and it fled.

There are two important lessons I learned from this episode:

- 1) Any area of my life which is not under the Lord's authority is ground for the enemy to operate in my life. The enemy would not flee as long as he had ground for staying.
- 2) You give the enemy an inch in your life, and he will take a mile. The "inch" I gave Satan through the willful watching of an ungodly commercial was something the enemy seized upon to oppress me.

I close by reaffirming the truth of James 4:7. When we do submit our lives to obeying the principles of God's Word and hand over every area of our lives to the authority of Christ, we can resist the devil with confidence when he attacks us, and he will flee. The truth of God's Word, when believed, not only sets us free (John 8:32), but also causes the devil to flee (James 4:7).

June 1991 Prayer Letter

Missionary to Native Canadians

One night I was suddenly awakened by the awareness of someone or something in the room. It was the awful feeling of evil, which can hardly be described. Then I felt myself being slowly pushed down into the bed as if something very heavy was being set on me. I couldn't move and was sure it was some satanic force. I prayed to God and, through the name and the blood of Jesus, commanded Satan to leave. Right away the weight and fear was gone, and I felt peaceful. I quoted some scripture and praised God and went back to sleep.

The next night the same thing happened again. This alarmed me, and I spent the day fasting and praying about it, asking the Lord for the answer.

The third night it happened again, and by now I was even more concerned and asking God, "What is allowing an evil spirit to enter our home?" I was very grateful that God was protecting the rest of the family from being affected. That morning the Lord directed me to a little owl figure that had come from the Blackfeet Indians. It was about an inch high. I had read earlier how to identify art items like that to see if they had been dedicated to some spirit. They would have a flaw put in them for the spirit to enter and exit from it. I looked at it that morning, and this owl had a very definite flaw in the back of it. So that morning I burned it. Since then the happening has never occurred in our home again.

A week later I had the opportunity to share this experience with some other mission workers and reminded all of the need to keep our homes cleansed from anything that would allow Satan to have access to our lives.

There was another mission family there who, a few days later, had the director in their home for a meal. While there, he noticed they had a number of Woodland Art pictures in their home. These had been given to them by the natives where they lived. The director asked them if they knew the relationship between the spirit world and this type of art work. After explaining this, the father in the home said he remembered what I had shared and knew immediately that he needed to burn them.

The oldest son in this family had been sick for three weeks and now was in bed with his sickness. The doctors could not find anything wrong. The mother had a bad sore throat that had led to her losing her voice. After taking the pictures and burning them in the furnace and going back upstairs, the mother suddenly realized her voice was back, and her throat felt fine. About the same time, the son came walking out of the bedroom. He didn't know what had taken place; but when he came out, he said he was laying in bed and all at once he felt fine and would like to eat. The next day they came over and shared with us what had happened. There was no question in our minds of the source of the sickness.

It is so important to keep a prayerful watch over everything that enters our homes so that we don't give Satan any ground for entrance.

June 1991 Prayer Letter

Missionary to West Africa

One day when I went to pick up my children at their private African school, one of the administrators of the school, an African man, came out to speak with me. He asked me, "Pastor, we have a case of demon possession with one of the students. Would you come and help us?" One of my worst fears was being realized! Though I was brought up in a pastor's home, had attended an excellent Bible college and one of the best seminaries in the world, had had four years plus of pastoral experience in the United States as well as more than a year of missionary experience in West Africa, I had no idea how to deal with this very real spiritual problem. With my heart in my throat, I accompanied this man; we found a young junior high boy being held by two large men and thrashing uncontrollably. A pentecostal lady was screaming at the demons and doing many bizarre things. I eventually spoke to the boy, and the demon looked at me with much hatred and spoke back. Though I had never dealt with the demonic, I knew that I was not speaking to the boy. I muddled my way through a prayer and told the administrator to take the boy back to his family and to encourage him to see his pastor. Not long after this, people in our church began to ask me questions about demonic activity in their life and how to deal with it. I encouraged them to read some Psalms and to pray, but that was all I knew. I was afraid of demons. I was told that we don't study the demonic because if we do, we come under the influence of the devil. I was told and taught that Satan is too strong for me so I should avoid getting involved.

I began to realize that, if I were going to live and minister in an African context, I would have to know how to deal with demonic activity and have to stand against the works of Satan in my life and in the lives of those to whom I was ministering. So I committed myself to studying spiritual warfare during my year of home assignment in 1990 and 1991. I praise God for the excellent materials that have been written and prepared by solid evangelical scholars from major theological institutions in our country. I also praise the Lord for the International Center for Biblical Counseling where I spent one week in February with Jim Logan and was able to observe firsthand how to enable believers to become free from demonic activity in their lives. I not only feel very well equipped to return to Africa, I have a renewed and deeper appreciation for the grace and the truth and the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

P.S. In a recent phone conversation with this missionary, I learned the Lord has used him to set others free, using the materials and steps he learned here at the Center. This has greatly encouraged him for his trip back to Africa, for he has not only observed a man coming to freedom but has been used here in the U.S. to lead others to freedom in Christ. Here at the Center we desire to train others for this dimension of ministry.

TESTIMONY

I was first introduced to heavy rock music when I was twelve. The main reason I started was to be rebellious towards Mom and Dad. As time passed, I got into satanic music. This is not your normal pop music that you hear on the radio (though just as bad); these "stars" openly accepted Satan as lord of their life. Some of the more popular ones were Iron Maiden, Motley Crew, Blue Oyster Cult, KISS, AC/DC, Led Zeplin and so on. Some of these may sound familiar. These groups used and sang songs in which they denounced God and praised Satan. One record that is still vividly in my mind is the record by Iron Maiden entitled "The Number of the Beast". The cover of the record depicts a picture of a demon standing in a lake of fire. The back shows the group standing in the fire smiling alongside a verse from Revelation. One of the most powerful songs is "666". Just to give you a taste of what I'm talking about, here is a line.

"I'm coming back, I will return;
I'm going to possess your body
And I'll make you burn!"

This is the trash I listened to day in and day out. Other songs had titles like "See You In Hell My Friend", "Highway To Hell", "Hells Bells", etc. You want to know the saddest part of this? The fact that regardless of what anyone says -- doctor, psychiatrist, parent, teen -- those songs stay with a person for the rest of their lives. I haven't listened to "666" in over 5 years or even seen the record, yet I can still sing half of the songs if I want to. It's a great trick Satan uses to get my mind off God. What's even worse is that these groups are getting worse. I seldom go into record stores anymore; I cannot stand to read group names like Dead Church, Slayer, Grim Reaper etc. This doesn't even get into sex and drugs mentioned in these songs. You pick the words and the music up without even trying.

How does all this tie into demonic influence? It was through this music that I allowed the demons to have a foothold in my life. In fact, the chief demon came into my life while I was sitting in my friend's room, whose walls were covered with posters of these "stars", listening to this music for hours on end. When did I know about demonic angels? Believe it or not, when I first began to listen to music, I didn't know about spiritual warfare; but when I was listening to the music and could always feel a battle going on inside and sometimes even visioned the battle before my eyes, when I went to parties, I could see beings (demons). However, I had never been educated in this area and so dismissed all of that as my ignorance.

All of this occurred while I was an M.K. in Europe. I hated being there, I hated God for making my parents go there, and I hated my parents for taking me there. This built up an anger inside of me that would often be triggered by this music. I often thought about breaking bones in Mark; when I would fight with Mike, I tried my hardest to kill him. I'm not exaggerating; I'm telling the truth.

When I got back to the states, things didn't change till I went to Bible school and couldn't listen to music or go to parties. I changed my life around and straightened things out. Yet, once I got to college up here, it was very hard to go straight. I couldn't concentrate on the Lord, didn't want to go to church, fell back to old bad habits, despite making a realistic effort to change. I thought of demons, but ignored it because I was always told that demons and Christians CANNOT

mix. They were wrong. I had counseling with two godly Christian friends, and they cast them out. But the pressure grew more intense. Remember when you visited and we went out to eat? The restaurant was playing background music (rock), and we were having a good time. Soon a song by a satanic group was played. You guys kept talking like nothing was wrong; for me that song was so loud I couldn't hear anybody, and I saw a huge battle taking place around me. Rock music is definitely an influence on my life. My own view is that it is one of the greatest tools, next to sex and pornography, that Satan is using to warp the minds of young people of the world. If they're not saved, it becomes hard to be saved. If they are saved, they become useless for the Lord. Satan wins either way. What about Christian rock music? I honestly don't know. I'm confused whether it's right or wrong. I do know one thing. Since being freed, I've not had the desire to listen to Christian rock music like I did before.

P.S. I had the privilege of training the person who worked with this young man. It's an encouragement to see God use those who have been trained.

September 1991 Prayer Letter

A MEDICAL DOCTOR'S TESTIMONY

...what a mighty work God has done in my family through your ministry. You might recall, I was the doctor at the medical seminar that was delivered there the night after your talk, and I have a four year old son who was also possessed. I am happy to tell you that not only my son and I are delivered, but my wife, our youngest son and the young baby girl my wife was carrying in her womb at the time of the seminar! This is how it happened.

Before we left the northwoods, I began fasting for the deliverance of our four year old, Daniel. When we got home, I immediately put him to bed and went through the steps you had given at the seminar. The next morning, we could tell a definite change in his behavior. He was more peaceful, obedient, cheerful, and meek. The evil spirit was gone; no longer did he mention his name or the things this spirit was telling him.

The next morning, I went and shared with my spiritual authority at church what had happened to Daniel and me. Since he had had no experience with this before, he previously had been unable to see the demonic problem in my life. He had attributed my problems to only character flaws. As we talked more, he pointed out to me several symptoms of demonic possession in another church member-- my wife.

That night after the children went to bed, we began to talk. Again, I fasted that day to sense God's wisdom in the matter. I pointed out to her some very clear areas with examples of how she was possessed as well. These had manifested themselves in the past with uncontrollable emotional outbursts, an inability to see faults in her life, gluttony, and pride. At first, she was unable to see the problem; but as we defined the battlefield as the mind and asked God to show her a manifestation, she believed. In her mind's eye she saw herself weeping uncontrollably. The battle was on! As we identified areas that God showed her, we retook the ground she had yielded before. Confession and prayer continued into the early hours of the morning and into the next day. We used the verses off the Character Clues Game in her reclaiming the ground. The fight continued until I remembered "prayer targets". Her mind became clearer after that, and she was given a sense of peace.

While we were in the beginning stages of allowing God to deliver my wife, I began to hear pig grunting coming out of my son's room. My wife didn't hear it, but I could hear it very plainly. Not wanting to generate fear in my wife and not wanting to leave her side as the battle was beginning, I pressed forward with my wife. Later when we reached a point where I thought we could take a short break, I went to check on my sons. My wife, as I walked down the the hall, asked, "Did you pray over Joshua (our two year old) the other night when you prayed for Daniel?" Instantly a coldness touched me, and I knew where the noise had come from -- Joshua. I went to the room and followed the steps you had given until the coldness left and I had a peace. I later went to my wife's side and prayed for the child in her womb to be delivered as well.

page 2

Since then several evidences of our redemption have taken place: My wife is very submissive; our communication improves daily; I am able to fulfill my responsibilities at home and church; our children are under control and gentle; the men at work are amazed at the change and are suddenly interested in God's purpose for their life, and God is giving me insights so fast I'm unable to write them all down. My father and mother have seen the change and have asked me to help them with this problem in their lives.

My goals now are to as rapidly as possible put together in writing the standards and convictions I feel God wants for my family and to be able to communicate those things clearly. By God's grace, my wife and I had already developed the habits of rising early, daily reading and memorization, and fasting. Those disciplines and submitting to God's authority in every area of our lives have kept us from falling back into bondage.

On November 1, my wife delivered our third child here at home. God had already impressed us with her first name, and we were considering giving her middle name of Ann in honor of my father's foster mother. Through God's abundant grace we were able to make it through the delivery despite some complications. When finished, we knew it was only by God's extra measure of grace that my wife had made it. Therefore, we named her "Grace Ann" which means "Grace, Grace". That has truly been the theme of our lives these past few weeks -- Grace, Grace, God's Grace!

Missions:

All over the world, folk in missions are beginning to recognize that the biblical language about principalities and powers cannot be dismissed as first century, pre-scientific superstition. The world of spirits and the supernatural is real and has an impact on missions. Sadly, we in the West are ill-equipped to think with clarity and depth because our dominant Enlightenment paradigm has no space for this level of reality. Principalities and powers, with doctors and shamans, demons and household gods are merely superstition and hence unworthy of critical thinking and scholarly attention. As a result, those brave enough to try to work seriously with these realities are in a sense struggling in the dark. Whether facing a witch doctor in the bush or a bureaucrat downtown, practitioners and missiologists are coming to agree that we are up against more than flesh and blood. (Taken from Facing The Powers, by Thomas H. McAlpine.)

A recent letter came from a Dallas Seminary graduate in his second term as a missionary to Africa. He had come to the Center for training before returning to the field this year. His testimony was included in a previous prayer letter. Here are some excerpts from his letter:

"Last week I had a great experience. At our weekly pastors meeting, one young pastor said how frustrated he was in not knowing what to do with all the cases of demonization he faces. He then proceeded to ask prayer for a 9 year old girl who, since she was 4 years old, has been visited in her sleep nightly by a sorcerer from her village. She would be sitting watching t.v. or at the table or in her bed, and this sorcerer would come into the house and touch her wrist and ankles, and she would become a beautiful, full grown woman. At this point, she would look like she had fallen asleep, and the family would put her to bed. The sorcerer would tell the girl that if she ever told anyone what he was doing, he would kill her with his sword. Then he would kill someone in front of her eyes to show her he could do it. He would have sex with her, and they would fly to the village where they would go into the rain forest or down under the river to another world below and perform terrible rituals, eat human flesh, etc. She never actually talked face to face with this sorcerer, but he had started visiting her in her dreams 5 years ago at the moment of death of her grandfather. The sorcerer is a member of the extended family and tries to convince everyone he is really a regular guy, but everyone in the village knows he is a sorcerer.

About a year ago, an aunt, who is taking care of the girl in a different village from the sorcerer, started getting suspicious and discovered the problem. I invited myself to a veille (all-night prayer meeting for the girl - a method of deliverance used here). The young assistant pastor, myself, and the older, much respected senior pastor went to the house. I started talking to the girl and asking if she was a Christian. (A novel idea -- to talk to the demonized.) She prayed to receive Christ; I gave some teaching to her and her parents on position in Christ and authority, the reality that the sorcerer was a demon representing the sorcerer, that the girl was not really leaving her body but was made to think she was, etc. After that we prayed for her deliverance, and the senior pastor was so encouraged by what we had accomplished that we left at midnight. The

sorcerer came back and really scared the little girl; the parents prayed, and he left. The next night he returned and threatened to kill her. She was beside herself with fear so they went to the pastor's house. I was called and spent 2-3 hours teaching again. I told her he was all mouth and told her to pick up her own sword, and he would run (I John 5:8). She memorized it. I told her I thought God wanted her to stand up to him and that he would keep coming back until she did. He returned 2 or 3 times more. She stood her ground and stood up to him. Now he only comes to the front door and makes faces. She is starting to get the point. She is eating and playing normally for the first time in 5 years. She is the size of a 4 year old. Then, lest all your western skeptics say in your hearts that this is all the figment of a 9 year old imagination, guess who showed up at the door yesterday. It was a person from the village, sent by the sorcerer to take the girl back to the village so they could work out a problem they are having. She didn't go.

My young pastor friend has a cousin back in the village who was a committed Christian and is now naked, stark raving mad, and in chains in a house. The family has tried every sorcerer and Christian within miles. From the description, it's clearly demonic. My friend wants me to help this guy. What do we do now? Questions: Should I go? Can I bind the demons back in a person that is out of it? Does it always work? What if it doesn't work? How do you proceed? To deal with him should I have him unchained and take him to the church or deal with him sitting in his own filth and in chains? How long does this kind of thing take? Would it be better to confront? If I don't do something or someone doesn't (Nobody wants to touch it.), the family is liable to someday poison him to get rid of him.

I've enclosed a check so you can call me in Africa to give me some advice on this situation. I thank God for you; I think about you often. When are you coming to visit? Sorry I don't have the money to bring you over..., but God does. We'll ask Him. Love in Christ, Steve."

TESTIMONY

Our oldest daughter is 5 1/2. She received Jesus Christ as personal Saviour at the age of 4. Recently she became unusually aware of private parts of other people and especially of mine (her Father). She would come to us over and over and especially to her Mother to confess this.

I was aware of the principle of authority and of protection and that there could be some leaks. I searched my life and cleansed my thoughts from all impurity. We prayed to bind Satan and prayed a hedge of thorns around her every day. We also prayed over her while she slept and acknowledged the iniquities of our forefathers. This brought relief for a day or two. Then she seemed to become worse after this. She would be so miserable she asked to be spanked for relief as she didn't want to think these things. We gave her scripture to quote, and she prayed to be freed. She also was consumed by guilt over the smallest details.

Then we received the Life Purpose Journal #4. In it were some testimonies of ground being reclaimed. I was immediately interested and tried to do this but was defeated and discouraged and gave up. One day I called home, and my wife was at wit's end and asked if I would call Jim Logan for counsel. The first thing that was said was, "I don't have an answer." But as we shared, he asked me if I had ever reclaimed the ground I had given to Satan in acts of unrighteousness. I had tried but failed. As he took me through step by step, an excitement came over me to do this. I had been a Christian for 12 years and had experienced many defeats in moral purity. There were many strongholds in my life in this area from a very young age. I overcame these strongholds by becoming accountable to my wife. I asked the Lord to search my heart and reveal what ground I had given to Satan over the years. I wrote them down, and the list grew and grew. The Lord opened my memory to things I knew I had never confessed to Him. As I acknowledged them as sin and was able to reclaim the ground and dedicate it to Him, I experienced the most profound peace and freedom. I no longer have a sense of guilt and defilement in my conscience.

Our daughter didn't immediately forget what she had been going through, and we were very discouraged, but by the 4th day, she hadn't mentioned one word, and she hasn't mentioned it since. (The 4th day was on a weekend, which were always her most difficult times). She has a new countenance and free spirit I don't think she ever had before. Praise the Lord for His tender kindness and patience He has with His children.

1. This has purified my life
2. A freedom in spirit towards my wife
3. An hatred for sin and its consequences like never before
4. A peace & joy like never before.

TESTIMONY OF A TEN-YEAR SATANIST

When I was about 7, I got involved in a Satanic coven. We were having severe family problems. My mother met a policeman who was very involved in a Baptist church youth group. She thought he would be a good role model for me and that the church would provide a good place for me to grow as a young person.

I believe the church was legitimate, but the youth group was an open door for Satanism. It used the church as a front to get young people involved in Satanic cults. Since this was the first church and youth group I ever attended, it took a while before I realized that the kinds of things we were doing in the group weren't the kinds of things that other people probably did in their church.

I grew up with a Star Wars mentality. I loved Star Wars and the whole concept of the dark side and the forces of darkness. Those things were very important to me. I also enjoyed science fiction movies.

When I was 8 1/2, I was involved in my first ritual sacrifice. This was the first I remember when I wasn't under the control of either alcohol or drugs. Often, when we recruited young people to our meetings, we gave them alcohol or drugs; they would have a hard time remembering what they had participated in afterwards. I was involved quite heavily in Satanic worship for 7 years in 3 different covens because we moved. When we moved, a group in a new area would re-involve me in the local coven. At the age of 15, we moved again. I decided not to get involved with any other Satanic coven but become a self-styled satanist and practice my worship of Satan by myself. This lasted for 2 1/2 years.

Satanic worship services are designed to put the worshippers into a mood where spirits can be called to manifest themselves during and in the service. They always use live music, and the music always has a beat. They start with a drummer; the rest of the instruments are geared to the drumming. At all the services I attended, tapes were never used; they always had live music. These people practiced many, many hours for each and every service we had. It was rock music with a rock beat. Different groups used different music, but they always had the same beat. We were told that the reason they used the rock beat was because it's the same beat as your heart. Subconsciously, while you listened to the music, it would open you up. People weren't aware that they were opening up to spirits because they were concentrating on the music. The music is a great part of the services because it opens you up to spirits without your being aware of it. It's like going into a service where people raise their hands and all of a sudden, you find yourself wanting to raise your hands, too, because everyone else is doing it. So this music prepared everyone to open themselves up to the forces of darkness. As those forces respond to that invitation, the service gets going because people are becoming inhabited by demons. There is no way you could carry out the things done in those services without inviting spirits into your life to empower you to carry out the atrocities and vile acts which take place. During those services, I saw people turn against their friends with savagery, even becoming cannibalistic.

I am now in my twenties. I'm asking God to bring healing from my involvement in Satanism and the horrors of those years of my life. Whenever I hear rock music, whether it's supposedly Christian or not, my reaction is extreme. I can't handle the music. I don't care what the words say; as soon as I hear the beat, it takes me back to those services where we called the enemy to empower us to do great evil. I am grieved about Christian rock music; I can't believe Christians accept these things. Whenever I attend a church service where Christian rock is played, I have to leave. I can't stay. It triggers so many memories, feelings, and emotions that I can't control my thoughts. The emotions the music arouses in me are always the same; it makes no difference whether the words are Christian or not. I can't expose myself in any way to that kind of beat in music. As much as I can, I avoid any place where rock beat music is played. With my background, it's very difficult for me to understand why any Christian would want to put Christian words to that kind of music. I have to believe they are sincere, but I do not believe they really understand what they're opening themselves up to and the invitation they're giving to the enemy into their life. When I hear rock music in church, to me it's like taking a Ouija board to church and saying, "We're going to play this and not summon the powers of darkness. We're going to play this and try to get a message from God." It just doesn't fit. I attended a church where a young man in the youth group ran out of the room and made noises when they started playing rock music. When I ran after him, I found him down the hall on his knees crying. He looked at me and said, "You were in a coven, too, weren't you?" I said that I had been and he said, "I can't stand the thoughts that are coming into my mind because of that music. Why are they using it in this church? I thought it would be different." Even in 10 or 20 years, I believe if I'm in some type of Christian service where they use Christian rock, I will still struggle with the horrible thoughts triggered in my mind by the music used in the Satanic covens. I think hearing it, even in a church, will always trigger terrible thoughts for me. One of the many things they trained us for in the coven was understanding music. A number of us were taken to a fellow who had a lot of involvement in a large music industry. He explained to us that wherever we went in the world, we'd hear that kind of music and there would be people worshipping Satan. He played sections of music from different countries, beginning with Ireland, throughout Europe and into Africa. It was part of our training to understand that all over the world people are able to call spirits through music. Even if we left the United States, it would follow us. The music was used to prove it to us.

I would ask those of you who read this to pray for me. I have been out of Satanism for a number of years now and just recently went through the steps to freedom with Rev. Logan. God has helped me to put a lot of this behind me. I still have a lot to work through; I have many terrible memories which must be dealt with in a biblical way so I can continue to experience the freedom that God has begun in my life.

TESTIMONY

I am the blessed father of 6 boys. Our 5 year old son , who is the third born, received Jesus Christ as his personal Lord and Savior at the age of 3½. This son in particular has been prone to demonic attacks of poor self-worth and suicidal ideation. During a conversation with my wife one afternoon, my son expressed his disappointment that he was a boy. He stated that he wanted to be a girl because "they dress pretty, have long hair, have babies, and have breasts". In my view, this was just one more area which the enemy was attacking my son with lies and dissatisfaction for God's design in his life.

I had been made aware of the principle of acknowledging the iniquity of my ancestors and reclaiming the ground given to the enemy, in the ATIA Father's Manual. I had gone through this process, but just in a general way. After speaking with Jim Logan concerning my son's problems, I was encouraged to first thoroughly cleanse myself of past acts of immorality and the using of my body as a vessel of unrighteousness, to secondly pray over my son while he was sleeping and to observe him as I was praying, and to thirdly counsel him with the truth of God's word to dispel the lies he had been told.

On a Sunday afternoon I spent 3 hours confessing and cleansing myself from past immoral sins using The Path From Sexual Bondage, outlined by Dr. Neil T. Anderson. I truly felt God used this time to purge me from my long past history of sexual sins. I now felt clean before the Lord and I could now effectively intercede for my son, being a clean vessel. That night as I prayed over my son, while my wife observed, I claimed his life for God's glory and "I served notice" to the demons that they must leave.

As I prayed my wife observed my son's breathing become more rapid and he began whimpering. His foot began to twitch. As I continued to pray his breathing slowed down to normal. At the conclusion of our prayers while my eyes were shut and my wife was still observing our son, she saw a "brilliant light" flash on the wall, for just a second. Later, in the room next door to my 5 year old son's room, my 6½ year old son said "daddy, I wanted to tell you that earlier in my room I saw a "bright light" flash on my wall, for just a second".

The relief my son experienced was immediate, and I continue to love him and encourage and counsel him with the "sword of the spirit". My son no longer talks about being a girl, he is enjoying being a boy - the way God created him.

September, 1992, Prayer Letter

PASTOR'S TESTIMONY

I am writing to thank you for the time that you invested in my life in May. I am pleased to share that after seven weeks, God has truly made me free and kept me free.

I do not take this freedom lightly, and I am doing my part to maintain a pure heart, a good conscience, and a sincere faith. I cannot put into words how helpful "The Daily Affirmation of Faith" and "Warfare Prayer" have been over the past weeks. It has also been a fresh blessing to memorize and meditate on scripture. For the first time in my life, I am also entering into quality personal worship of my Lord Jesus Christ.

Another blessing has been seeing lasting results in the ministry. For years I had viewed myself as an evangelist and had faith to lead many to salvation but none to lasting freedom. After years of personal bondage and defeat, my theology began to reflect my own experience that lasting victory was not possible on this side of glory.

My personal counseling ministry resembled a boxing coach in the corner of the ring watching my guy get beat up. Between rounds they would come into my office for counsel. My goal was to stop the bleeding, pat them on the back to cheer them up, give them a few verses of encouragement, and then send them back out to get beat up again. My punch line was, "If you must fail, do so victoriously". In my mind, winning the match was not the goal; the goal was to keep them in the fight for as many rounds as possible. I viewed defeat as inevitable; the goal was to postpone it as long as possible. How deceived I was!

What a joy to lead others to lasting freedom. I recognize that they are still in a boxing match, but they are fighting a defeated opponent. Jesus dealt the knock-out blow at Calvary, and by faith I enter into His victory.

Thank you again for your time and ministry in my life.

TYPEWRITTEN TESTIMONY OF AN AUTISTIC TEEN

Luke came when I was four years old. The first time I saw Luke was in Madelia, Minnesota. I was in my room. He came and told me his name and told me that he would be my friend. I liked him because he liked me. What followed was possible because I could not communicate.

Luke looked like an angel, and he looked like a man. He looked beautiful. He was nice to me. He talked to me. He talked out loud. I talked to him in my mind. I talked to him all the time. He could understand what I was thinking.

He told me that he scared the other children. I liked that because I did not like my sisters then, but I like them now. He stayed in my room except when he bothered the girls.

I told Luke that I was lonely. He said that he would be my friend. He told me to hit the girls. He told me to break things. I did it because I wanted him to stay. I liked Luke because he was always nice to me. I know that he did not really love me. He told me that God did not love me. He told me that my parents did not love me. He told me that he was the only one that loved me. I found out that he was lying to me.

I was not saved when Luke came. I became a Christian when I came back home from the Bar None Ranch. Luke left for a while after I became a Christian, but then he came back when I got lonely. Luke did not like my being saved. Luke did not want me to communicate because he knew that I found God. He knew that I would tell others Luke was there.

I would tell Luke to leave, but he would come back. He would come back because I would get lonely and ask him to come back. He has stayed away because my Dad told him to leave. Dad is my authority. He had to obey Dad.

The moment I lost Luke is when Dad told him to leave. I lost him forever. I am glad. I feel clean. I feel good. I feel like God is all that I need. Luke is gone forever; I am clean forever.

I would tell other people who could not communicate that they should not listen to Luke or others like him. Luke is a liar. Luke does not love me. I would tell others to tell Luke to leave.

FATHER OF AUTISTIC TEEN

"I can't find Luke. He is my special friend. He lives in my room. He is like an angel. He says that God is not love. He tells me bad things. He loves me when I am bad. He tells me to do bad things." These shocking words were typed by my 16 year old autistic son Daniel.

Daniel was born in June of 1975, and as proud parents we brought him home from the hospital feeling that we had a "perfect child". However, by six months we suspected that Daniel was not normal. His development was slow, he cried often and would refuse to be comforted. He developed some speech in his early years, but by age four, he had lost the ability to talk. Two medical specialists told us that Daniel was suffering from atrophy of the brain and that he would die. However, after a forty day stay in the hospital, Daniel was diagnosed as being a "classic autistic". The hospital psychiatrist told us that along with being autistic, our son was mentally retarded and that his future was hopeless. We were counseled to place him into an institution and to "get on with our lives". This counsel was music to our ears.

Daniel's behavior at this time was almost unbearable. He would only sleep a few hours each night. He would daily spread feces on his bedroom walls. Daniel was breaking windows in the house and pulling the hair out of his younger sisters. With the exception of one older lady in the church, no one ever offered to help us in any way. We were all totally exhausted.

On Daniel's fifth birthday we placed him in a residential treatment center for autistic children. I remember driving away from the center. My wife and I were both weeping, but we had counseled with several pastors and Christian leaders, and all had assured us that we were doing the "will of God". However, we also felt a sense of relief, like a huge burden had been lifted from our shoulders. Life became much easier for us. My wife no longer lived in a state of exhaustion, but now she began to enjoy life.

Our two young daughters were no longer fearful, and my oldest daughter stopped stuttering. Best of all, well-meaning Christians stopped telling us that, "You must have committed some terrible sin to be punished like this." With Daniel out of our life, I had more time to pursue my interests. During this time I finished my Doctor's degree and poured my energies into becoming a "great" pastor. However, there was a nagging feeling that we were somehow missing God's best.

Four years after Daniel was placed outside our home, we brought him back to live with us. We counseled with a wise Christian leader who told us that our all-knowing God had given us our son for His glory and that He would use Daniel in the process of molding us into the image of Christ. When Daniel was nine

years old, we brought him home. Frankly, those who knew about Daniel thought we were crazy. Some were so bold as to tell us so. Our goal in bringing Daniel home was that through the Scriptures being read and taught daily in our home, our son might become mighty in spirit.

We believed that Daniel was profoundly retarded with an I.Q. of 36. Being autistic, Daniel was not able to communicate by facial expression, shaking or nodding his head, or the movements of his hands. The only reason we could think of for bringing him home was simple obedience to God. When we brought Daniel home, he continued with the same behavior as before. All of his destructive habits were there. Daniel would try to bite the other children. In a seeming fit of rage, he would pound on the walls and destroy things. My wife and I prayed over him daily, we read the Scriptures to him, and we disciplined him according to the teachings of the Bible. In time, his behavior became manageable, and we resigned ourselves to living with an autistic son who was profoundly retarded and without hope for any change. Daniel's strange noises, hand flapping, and occasional upsets made for a tense home situation. His brother and sisters would always need to be aware of what Daniel was doing and to remember to stay out of his way.

Many nights I would weep over the thought of what Daniel could have been. Often, without faith, I would pray for God to perform a miracle in Daniel's life. However, a miracle was out of the realm of possibility in my thinking. Nothing could ever happen to change our situation. I believed that God in His wise sovereignty had given me a son, greatly handicapped, for the purpose of teaching me compassion for others, and perhaps this was the price of being trusted with ministry.

Our home was certainly not "normal", but my wife and I learned to cope on a day by day basis believing that our wise heavenly Father was in control. It was beyond the realm of our wildest dreams as to what would take place in our son's life. In February, 1992, we were taught a technique called facilitated communication, where we could take Daniel's hand and provide a counterbalance, so that perhaps he could use the keyboard on our computer. My thoughts on the matter were, "This is absurd; How can a retarded child type anything? He would not know how to spell even if he were to have normal intelligence!" We had tried so many new ideas before. I had lost hope a long time ago. One day in February, to my wife's amazement, Daniel began to type. His first words to us were, "I found God. Jesus died on the cross for me. I accepted Christ as my Savior six years ago." Elizabeth immediately called my office, and I rushed home. The communication we had received was almost unbelievable. I took Daniel's hand and asked, "What did we have for dinner last night?" To my amazement he typed, "pizza." This opened a floodgate. Information began to pour out of Daniel. He told us that he had been so lonely when he was not able to communicate. He shared large passages of Scripture with us

that he had memorized. He told us about books that he had read. He explained that he had learned to read by listening to my wife as she taught our younger children the phonetical system. Daniel shared that he was not angry or bitter with his lot in life. Many times he has affirmed his love for God and people. He says that with all of his heart he desires to preach the Gospel of Jesus Christ through the written word.

One evening during our family wisdom search, I decided to play a tape by Jim Logan. The tape was a message that he had given at a conference which we were unable to attend. Jim was sharing about demon activity in the lives of believers. After listening for about 15 minutes, I said to my wife, "Please throw that tape in the garbage; I don't believe a word of it. And I don't want this trash being taught in our home." The reason for my strong reaction is that I hold two advanced degrees from conservative seminaries and that I am a certified biblical counselor. My theology left no room for any distinction between the world, the flesh, and the devil. I believed that if Satan had any power or influence in our lives, there was simply no way we could ever discern it. And besides all this, only religious kooks dabble in the demonic. The tape went to the garbage, and the case was closed. At least that's what I thought.

Sometime later Daniel typed out, "I can't find Luke. He is my special friend. I met him when we lived in Madelia (a former pastorate). He told me to hit the girls. He told me to break things." Daniel went on to explain that Luke had followed him to the residential treatment center where he lived for about four years. Then Luke followed Daniel when he came home. Luke had lived with Daniel every place that we ever moved. Daniel shared that after he accepted Christ as Saviour, he could command Luke to leave and that he would, for a while, but Luke would always return. Daniel had formed a very close relationship with this "spirit guide".

In March of this year, I claimed Revelation 12:11 "And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony..." I asked God in the name of and through the blood of our Lord Jesus Christ to cast Luke out of our home and to keep him away from my son Daniel. Luke has not returned. Daniel typed these words, "I feel better now, Luke is gone, I know he is gone. I am glad I told you about him; I will tell you everything. I feel better now, I feel good, I feel clean. God is my friend. I don't need Luke."

During the time Luke was in our home, he would harass our young daughters. They would awake at night and would say they saw a face and glowing eyes in the dark. They would claim to feel an evil presence in their room. I would attribute this to their active imaginations or child type nightmares.

The question that I have been struggling with is how did Luke

get into our home? We never owned a television, and our home was cleansed of any sensual materials. I was morally pure, and I kept a close guard on my thoughts. When Daniel was born, I was a seminary student, and I pastored on weekends. Although I loved Daniel, I also felt that he was an intrusion in our family. I now had to work a full time job, and I was afraid that he would jeopardize my educational goals. I had placed my career as a pastor ahead of everything in life. What a fool I was, not knowing the ways of God. I can honestly thank the Lord for my son and for the many truths that the Lord has used him to teach me.

MY FREEDOM FROM BONDAGE

Dear Jim Logan,

I say "dear" with more feeling than just the standard letter greeting. Even though our personal meetings were very brief and then not much longer, I am closer to you than most other people I know. Well I guess I am close to you because God used you to release me from my bondage to sin.

I hope this is a command theme in the letters that you receive; that is, continued celebration in the Lord for His granting us victory over sin in our lives. But before I continue, I will back up and maybe remind you who I am. My wife spoke with you on the phone and arranged a meeting between you and I at the A.T.I.A. training seminar in Knoxville this past July. I couldn't help crying in despair and hope at the same time. Later in the week, you were God's divine instrument in opening my eyes to the roots of my bondage and showing me that I am not a slave to sin but a slave to God. From that afternoon on up to now I clearly see when I am presented a choice to sin and that I have the grace and privilege from God to choose to reject satan's lies and to live according to the truth. I will admit, sometimes I toy with the temptation longer than I should - but praise God - by His grace I have not fallen into my old sexual addiction, since we met together.

I guess it must be obvious to you, but it is amazing for me to see that when the "strong man" (me) is released he (I) can responsibly protect his goods! My wife still marvels over the reduction in attacks upon her! Our younger son never wanted to pray out loud before. Since my freedom, he always **wants** to pray - in the morning, at meals, at night, in the bed and even spontaneously! The attitudes of our children have been dramatically changed from often whining and selfishness to now more often loving each other, without complaining, and giving.

Until a few weeks ago, I would have to battle (mostly by ignoring) satan's attacks when he would remind me that I enjoyed my sin and still would (physically) if I would allow myself the opportunity. But then God revealed to me that as His child as a new man "my" desires and likes cannot ever possibly include sin. So obviously (now) even those desires (or thoughts of desires or memories) are **not mine but from satan!** Now it is even easier to partake of the manifold grace of God!

In our meeting I briefly mentioned that sexual bondage was widespread in my family. I have since spoken to my father and brothers of my new freedom (I believe they are all Christian). My pleas and invitations seem to go right past my father without his grasping the least bit of what I am hinting at. One brother (who later I found out was committing the same self-defilements that I was),

heard what I was saying but sloughed it off with the attitude that he didn't need help. The other brother (who has been through a lot of counseling groups and has a lot of similar ideas - but different words) is incredulous that I have been able to stop so cold, so fast, and so victoriously (I tell him it's not me and my actions but the free grace of God to every believer). Oh how I would like to be used in their lives like you were used in mine! To be God's instrument of light as it were to pluck off their scales (or to be present when they fall off at least) so that they might see!

I thank you again for allowing God to work through you in my life and my family.

THE DANGER OF INANIMATE OBJECTS

As the son of a missionary overseas, I got into rock music. Not only the stuff you hear on the radio, but truly evil music. As a result of the music along with rebellion, and various other sins, I gave satan a foothold in my life. This continued on for about 10 years. Through all this I was blind to the fact that my life was under the control of demonic spirits.

Approximately 2 years ago I was exposed to the reality of the existence of satan and the demonic world. Through counseling I was set free of the bondage and satanic control over my life. My life is now one of dedication and service to the Lord Jesus and a new freedom I had never before experienced.

However, I did return to an evil and wicked environment. (This freedom occurred while in college and my roommates were godless unbelievers.) My roommates were ones who had little or no morals, including every kind of evil imaginable. Unfortunately this included sexual immorality on my bed when I worked at night or went home for a weekend.

Because of the economy (really the Lord's leading) I needed to move back home. My parents are very godly people and the Lord is the head of the household in which we live. I moved home and set up my room in the basement, which included my bed (the one I had at college.)

Shortly thereafter, I began having sensual and erotic thoughts while I was laying there trying to go to sleep. I had made a commitment to personal moral purity and these attacks were almost overwhelming. Reciting memory verses seemed to cause these thoughts to disappear (I'm thankful to have been taught the importance of memorizing scripture.) Once I fell asleep I would have the most wicked, vile, vulgar nightmares a person can have. It would violate Eph. 5:12, to discuss the content. But I would wake up in intense fear, my heart would be racing and beating very hard. This gave me great concern, because I was trying to walk in the light but my mind seemed to be in darkness. It continued night after night for about a month and a half; I just continued to fight it with scripture and prayer.

Then one weekend my parents invited my girl friend to visit. She was to have my room in the basement and I was to sleep on the couch in the living room. As I lay on the couch all of a sudden I realized I wasn't having any erotic thoughts. In the morning I awoke from a night of no nightmares. My girlfriend shared how she had the most terrifying nightmare, laid awake in terror, and finally went back to sleep only to have an even more terrifying nightmare. She doesn't have nightmares.

Having experience freedom from the forces of evil, I feel that I have gained a sensitivity to the work of satan and his kingdom. I

began to question the possibility of the bed being demon possessed. I called Jim Logan and shared my experience. He explained to me how the apostle Paul had written the church at Corinth and shared with them that idols are nothing. They can't hear, or see, or speak. But he warned them not to sacrifice to idols because in so doing they were sacrificing to demons associated with the idols. (See 1Cor.10:19-21) He gave me instructions on how to pray over my bed and room; he encouraged me to have my father pray with me.

That evening I read Psalm 91 as instructed (This is an excellent chapter to read in regards to a person's home, especially verses 9-12.) Verses 10b & 11 Say: "...neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. For He shall give His angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways." Then on my knees, I verbally dedicated my bed to the Lord God giving it over to Him. In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and through His precious blood He shed, I commanded all spirits associated with my bed (because of all the evil that was committed upon it) to leave, and any spirits in or arround the house to leave and go to where the Lord Jesus Christ sends them.

That was over a month ago, and I am singing praises to God, sleeping the best that I have in a long, long time. My bed is now a sanctuary, a haven of rest. I am so thankful that God has allowed me to discern when the enemy is attacking. How else can we resist him? My prayer is that the church of Jesus Christ would begin to discern the schemes and teach believers to stand against Satan.

I hope my testimony will be an encouragement to you. That we as believers do not have to live oppressed lives. We must realize the power, though limited, that Satan has when he is given a foothold. I also trust that my experience with my bed will open people's eyes. Objects used for evil purposes or that have been dedicated to Satan may have wicked spirits associated with them. We as children of God can stand against them and they must go.

TESTIMONY REGARDING A 2 YEAR OLD CHILD

Recently we had a strange experience with our two year old son which you might find interesting. One afternoon, when I was busy, we put him in his room with the baby gate across the door. He usually loved being in there and playing, but this particular time he started screaming. It was odd because it was just as I was in the living room teaching our Wisdom Booklet to our three older children. I thought he must be hurt, but when we went and looked at him, he seemed fine -- just upset. We left him again and went to try to continue our study, and he began screaming really wildly this time, which was totally out of character for him. We finally brought him in with us, where he calmed right down, and we sort of forgot about it until that evening.

I was putting him to bed when he began looking at his closed curtains and screaming uncontrollably just like he was earlier. Before this, he always enjoyed bedtime and had always gone to bed cheerfully. That is why I know this was definitely unusual. I took him out of the room, and he calmed immediately. When I took him back, he kept darting looks at the curtains and screaming. He is too young to communicate much so I had no idea what was happening. I know you say to pray over children when they are asleep, but I couldn't even get him near his crib. I just began praying aloud that God would renounce any evil in the room, and because of the blood of Christ shed on the cross, I commanded any evil spirits to leave the room and go to the place God prepared for them. I also reclaimed any ground that Satan may have laid claim to on our property. It was a big Indian area in the last century because we have found several artifacts on our property, like arrowheads and scraping stones. So, in case there were any spirits still hanging around, I renounced them in the Name of Christ. Our son still didn't settle down too much, so I said, "Look. They are all gone. They are gone." He looked up and looked at those curtains for several moments before he said, "All gone."

After that evening, he would look at those curtains and say, "All gone!" every time he went into the room for at least the next three weeks! From then on, he was free of any more fears. We checked with the whole family to see if anyone could have peeked through the window at him and scared him, but no one had. Our nearest neighbor is 3 miles away so we knew that this was an attack from the enemy. We shared with you in Knoxville that we have never been in occult practice, my husband is a pastor, and we are in our 6th year of ATIA. None of our children have ever gone to school outside the home. We have no TV and are very careful about the music in our home. It's amazing how these things can still happen, but they do.

TESTIMONY REGARDING SUICIDAL THOUGHTS AND ROCK MUSIC

I am fifteen years old, and I've been in the Advanced Training Institute for nine years. The Lord has done a great work in our family during the time we've been in the program, and I've seen many changes and real spiritual growth in our family. I'm so grateful for the deep my parents have in training me and my brothers and sisters at home. I have learned character through the decisions they have made as God has directed them in different areas.

I have always had a great love for the Russian people, and I have a great interest in the working of God in that country. For this reason, I was overjoyed at the opportunity I had to minister there for two weeks in November. I saw the Lord do great and mighty things through the work of the teams of young people and fathers, and I watched the outpouring of God's spirit as many came to salvation.

During one of the visits my team made to a school, I had a very unusual experience. As we would go into the schools, the students there would present a program that they had prepared for us. This particular school we visited was a dancing school, and the program the students had prepared for us was a challenge for us all. The dancing was not exactly Godly, and the music was loud, with a heavy rock beat. As the program began, I realized that it would be difficult for me to be in the audience during the program, but I didn't anticipate the strong reaction that I would have towards the music. As it began playing, my breath became faster, and it became difficult for me to concentrate. I started shaking very hard. The longer I heard it, the harder I shook, and it became difficult for me to breathe. I didn't know what to think about it all. I'd never reacted to rock music that way before, nor had I ever been involved with it in the past. I couldn't understand the problem I was having with it. One of the leaders on my team advised me that it would be wise to leave the assembly and to not be overcome by evil if I was having an especially hard time resisting it. Eventually I had to do that, and when I left, my shaking stopped, and I was back to normal. I wondered about that because it was all so uncontrollable and unusual. The rest of the day I was a little upset, and I felt a heaviness in my spirit over it.

The next evening I was talking to one of the mothers on our team while I was on one of the ships where us ATIA students were staying. I felt depressed and a little discouraged. Then I started to shake like I had at the school the day before. I felt confused and everything was blurred. Then it became hard for me to breathe, and I began gasping. I was really nervous about what was happening to me. I couldn't control my shaking, and it was like I was in a fog. This upset me. I went on that way for about ten minutes while the mother talked to me and tried to help me. I only got worse. There were two young men from our team who were in the lobby as well. When they saw my condition, they got down on their knees and began praying for me. They sang as well, and then went back to taking turns praying for me. The more they prayed, the worse I shook, and the more difficulty I had in breathing. I gasped, and when I tried to talk, I stuttered badly. One of the young men suggested that I should personally pray to the Lord for help and protection, and if indeed this was a spiritual attack, that I would be protected from demonic influence. I did

that, and I could not tell any change from what was happening. I continued to shake and gasp for air.

Finally, they decided that it would be good to contact my team leader and tell him what was going on. They did that and asked him for his counsel concerning what they should do about me. By this time, I was really in bad shape, and I was very confused about what was going on. I kept asking, "What is happening to me? I don't understand what's going on here." I was very nervous about it. When the young men asked my team leader what they should do, his solution was, "Take her to Mr. Gothard!" I was horrified. I insisted, "No way! I am definitely not going to go see Mr. Gothard! This is totally out of the question!" They said to me, "He can help you! Come with us and talk to him." I said, "No, I can't talk to him. That would be terrible. He is so busy with other things, and this is just not important enough to bother him with. I can't talk to him!"

By this time, the mother's daughter had joined her and tried to persuade me as well. I was adamant against going to talk to him, and I argued with them. However, I was shaking, stuttering and gasping too hard to put up a real strong fight about it. They disregarded my orders, and the mother and daughter pulled me to my feet and began escorting me to the other ship and to the room of Bill Gothard himself. I was shocked by the fact that I was actually going to talk to him about this. I was also scared that he would think I'd finally lost my head. I was sure he would think I was a crazy person and would wonder what on earth this very strange girl was doing in his room stuttering and shaking, having no idea what was going on either. I imagined all sorts of things that he would think and do, and I was very afraid he would reject me because of this.

All the way I resisted going to see him, and I kept telling the mother, her daughter, and the young man (who was accompanying me just as a good insurance against a sudden run for freedom on my part), "I can't go talk to Mr. Gothard! This is really terrible!" He told me Mr. Gothard was the very person I should talk to because I didn't want to. The mother and daughter had their arms around me and were sort of pulling me along. I was sort of pulling back. The young man kept exhorting, "Speak the truth in your heart. You can talk to him. Speak the truth in your heart!" I am sure I gave him a few glares. When I got to the stairs I said, "I'm not going up these stairs." He said to me, "If you don't walk up these stairs, I'm going to carry you up." I suddenly found the incentive to walk up the stairs. I was kind of mad at him.

Eventually, I arrived in Mr. Gothard's room, and I almost had a fit when I saw him sitting there looking at me as I stumbled in there. The mother and daughter sat me down on a chair. Everyone left the room except the mother and daughter, Mr. Gothard, and myself. Mr. Gothard sat in a chair in front of me and took my hands in his. He asked me what was wrong. I didn't know so I said, "I don't know. I can't understand why I'm shaking like this." I was really in a fog, and it was as if I was talking without control. I heard myself saying things, but it was as if I wasn't willing myself to say them. It was just coming out. That made me confused.

I sat there with Mr. Gothard, and he asked me when this started and why I thought it was happening. I had no idea. I thought of the intense

spiritual warfare our family had encountered two weeks before I left for Russia. I told him about that and how my family had been affected by it. I, however, had not been affected by it, and I wondered if my struggle was an attack that pertained to our family's warfare. I had no idea what it could possibly be. After I told Mr. Gothard about it, he prayed for my family at home, for my brother, and for any struggle that he might be going through. When he was done praying, I knew that it was not any warfare at home that was causing me to shake and react like this. I had not improved at all. I kept asking, "What is happening to me?" I was really concerned about it.

Then Mr. Gothard started asking me questions such as, "Who is telling you that you can't talk to me?", because I kept on saying, "I can't talk to you." I said this because I had a terrible fear of what he was thinking of me. However, no one or nothing was actually telling me not to talk to him. He asked me questions like, "Who is in you besides Jesus Christ?" and "Do you hear any voice or voices?" -- questions to see if I had any obvious demonic influence in my life. The answers to these questions were all no. Then he asked me the most important question. He asked me, "Are there any thoughts that you can't control?"

Immediately I said, "No", but inwardly I started thinking of the continual thoughts I had of suicide. Ever since I was a very, very young child I had thought of how I could kill myself and the different ways I could do it. I even planned out my suicide note. As I thought of it, I was shocked to hear my voice saying it to Mr. Gothard. I hadn't meant to tell him, but even as I told myself I wasn't going to tell him, I heard my voice saying it. Then it was as if the Lord took my will and broke it and told me that He wanted what I had hidden in secret for so many years to be brought out. So I told Mr. Gothard all about it.

I started crying because I was telling someone about a secret that I had decided I would never tell anyone. I was sharing a problem that I had hidden and decided no one would ever know about.

Mr. Gothard told me that because I had received and accepted these thoughts from Satan, over the years Satan had taken a lot of ground in my soul. Because I had dwelt on them and considered them, I had allowed Satan to take areas of my soul into his possession. He asked me if I could remember the first time I had ever thought of suicide. I couldn't because I had thought of it ever since I could remember -- ever since I was a young child.

He asked me if I would like to pray and ask the Lord to take back the ground I'd given to Satan throughout all those years. I said that I would. I was still shaking, and I was still stuttering, and I still felt as if I were in a blurred fog. I really wanted to come to freedom. I could see how Satan had taken a great amount of ground in my soul, and I wanted to ask the Lord to take that back.

I knelt down with Mr. Gothard, and I prayed after him, acknowledging my thoughts of suicide as sin and that it was sin to accept and dwell on these thoughts. Then he prayed, "And now I ask you, Lord, to take back the ground I've given to Satan through my thoughts of suicide." I tried to pray that after him, but I couldn't talk. I shook very hard, and I

struggled to say those words. After a time of what seemed to be almost a physical struggle, I was able to say that, asking the Lord to take back the ground I'd given to Satan. As soon as I said the words, my shaking stopped! I just felt totally relaxed, and I could see clearly. Even more than that, I felt a complete freedom! I felt so liberated! It was so tremendous!

As soon as I looked up from the prayer, my first words were, "What happened? This is absolutely wonderful!" I felt such a freedom in the Lord and a sense of being owned by Him completely. I asked Mr. Gothard why he thought hearing rock music had caused me to react so violently, and he said, "Rock music is the music of death."

To this day, I have not dwelt on nor considered suicide again. I am completely free from the hold Satan once had on my soul! I can see how, because Satan had a hold on me, I was controlled by him in my shaking, loss of breath, and stuttering. When the Lord took back the ground I'd given to Satan, he could not control me in that any longer. I was affected by the rock music in such a way because of the great amount of ground Satan had in my soul. He had an ability to attack me because of the way I had surrendered to his thoughts over the years.

I don't know for certain why I experienced this so dramatically. I have never had anything like this happen to me before. I think that in Russia there is a less restraining of the spirits than in America because of the absence of the Gospel for many years. Also, my parents were not present, and so I was not under their umbrella of protection. However, the Lord meant it for good. I may have not ever asked the Lord to take back the ground I'd given over to Satan if God had not used this to shock me into realizing fully how evil Satan is and how mighty God is.

I have also had a new boldness in sharing with people. I used to be absolutely scared to tell people about the Lord and His working. I can see how Satan was tormenting me from the ground he had in my soul and the strongholds of evil thoughts in the area of a fear of people and what they would think of me. Indeed, it was that very fear that was pulling me back from talking to Mr. Gothard and from coming to freedom. Now that Satan has no ground to build on, he can no longer torment me from the strongholds he once possessed.

My greatest regret is that I kept this struggle a secret for so many years. I wish I had told my father about it a long time ago. When I told him about my experience, he asked me why I hadn't told him before. I know now that my father wouldn't have been angry with me if I had told him, but he would have helped me. I can see that it was Satan again that was influencing me to think my father would reject me because of my problem. I know that the advantage Satan had was great because I kept this hidden. Some time before this happened, Mr. Logan had counseled my father to pray that all hidden things in our family would be brought to light. I would always inwardly react when I heard him pray that. I didn't want my problem brought to light. However, the Lord answered my father's prayer. Truly, the Lord brought this hidden thing out to the light. I am grateful that my father prayed this for our family. When one family member allows demonic influence, this gives an open door to the enemy to bring destruc-

tive attacks upon others. I am also very grateful for Mr. Gothard and the way he sought the Lord in the area of learning about taking back ground and casting down strongholds. I am grateful for his wisdom and discernment. I so appreciate his love and compassion for people and how he has helped them. I praise the Lord for him and how God has allowed him to know so much about Himself in order that he might have such a powerful, mighty ministry.

I know that many other people have the thoughts I had. I know that many others struggle with other evil thoughts as well. I also know that we don't have to live in defeat. Our position and power in Christ Jesus gives us the authority to take "every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ". We can all walk absolutely free in every area! Satan will try to fool us into thinking that we must be strugglers but never victors. That is a lie because I have seen the victory that the Lord has won for me and for many others who have asked Him to take back the ground from Satan and who are tearing down wrong ideas like this with God's truth. I have seen, now that Satan no longer has ground in my soul, that many fears and a defeated "struggler but never victor" mindset have crumbled like a fortress without a foundation. For indeed, the ground Satan once possessed is gone from his grasp, and the fortress he once held has crumbled into nothing.

If you are having a problem with uncontrollable, wrong, evil thoughts, I would urge you to first of all, if you are a young person, get under authority and tell your father. He won't be angry with you; he will be overjoyed to help you. If you are a wife, get under your husband's authority and share with your husband about it. Secondly, pray aloud with your authority, acknowledging your surrender to Satan's thoughts as sin. Ask the Lord to take back the ground Satan has taken in your soul. Then continue to tear down ideas and fears that are wrong with the truth of scripture.

"For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds; casting down imaginations and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ."

"He restoreth my soul."

"Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report, if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things...and the God of peace shall be with you."

(2 Cor. 10:4-5, Ps. 23:3, Phil. 4:8-9)

TESTIMONY OF A FORMER HOMOSEXUAL

It all started when I was about seven years old. I went with my first grade class to an all-night camp at the beach. I took a bite of the "Forbidden Fruit" for the first time. I remember it very vividly. The beach was fairly nice with many shells. It also had restrooms with open showers. Now, at this time, I never recall having had any trouble at all in the following area before. Later that afternoon, I had to use the restrooms. There was an older man taking a shower, and I caught a glimpse of him. Well, it would have been innocent enough, except that I allowed Satan to create a curiosity in me.

As I grew older, my interest in the evil of homosexuality did not stop. In fact, it increased. A young friend of mine and I touched each other a little, but other than that I only looked. I involved myself in masturbation to appease my always increasing desires for men. The only thing that did, though, was decrease my self-acceptance until I compared myself with other men. Satan played with my emotions as he geared me for puberty.

At about the age of 12, shortly after I was baptized, I began practicing satanic rituals; and, at the age of 13, I began listening to both Christian and secular rock and roll and heavy metal music. These avenues allowed Satan to blind my spiritual sight so that I quickly became very rebellious. I came to the point where I hated my dad and all he stood for. In fact, I hated him so much that I wanted to kill him. I also killed God with my mind. I blamed Him for the demonic attacks on me and for the upheaval I was causing in my family. I involved myself in many battles with my dad, trying to usurp his authority over our home. Those years contained much turmoil and grief for all of us.

Just before my 16th birthday, seeing that my dad was relinquishing no authority, even after destroying his name and our family reputation, I left home to become my own boss. I moved in with my grandparents for a year, against my dad's wishes; they helped me get a job. It was at this job that I became fully active in the dark and self-cursing life-style of homosexuality. The young man I became active with got me another job, but after three weeks, he quit. Our relationship failed, and we broke apart. I then left my grandparents' home and moved in with a Buddhist college friend and her family. I decided to give the previous man another try. After three months, I moved in with him and his sister, but things became worse than before. In December of '92, I became aware of a sexually transmitted disease, with no cure, within my body, as a direct result of my horrendous life-style. After being with this man 2 more months, I left and got my own apartment. Here I became involved again in my occultic practices, and the death of my conscience became more absolute. Still finding no answers, I involved myself in gangs and drugs, but this failed

so miserably that I was kicked out of three apartments, almost lost my job, and almost lost my life.

Then a certain couple came into my life and began helping me straighten out the mess I had made of my world. I believe that God led this couple to me for He used them to begin turning my heart around. Finally, on December 22, 1992, God's work in my life came to a major point. He removed the cloud I had been in for years, and I was able to see all of my miserable existence in a clear light. I gave up all to Him and asked His forgiveness for every wrong I had ever committed. Even after all of the failure in my life, God still received me. I then repented of all the specific wrongs I had committed against my family, and I am now living under the authority of my parents at home. I found out that my parents never ceased in prayer for me, and I am now very grateful to them. They are also helping me to restore the relationships with my family and to clear my conscience.

Thank God every day for bringing me out of my past as He shows me the specific ground which I have given to Satan and allows me to claim it back for Him. It was His love for me, as a strayed sheep, and the righteous, fervent prayer of my parents and family that brought me out of the darkness I once knew and into the glorious light I now exist in. I am blessed to have such a God in heaven and family here on earth.

FREEDOM FROM HOMOSEXUALITY

Today I am celebrating 31 days free of the old bondage! I wanted to share my joy with you and to thank you for your guidance, support, prayers and love. It's just amazing to actually be living a new life! My dream, which I just about gave up on, has come true. It's actually happening! I'm free! Totally free!

At last, I have learned how to resist the enemy and have done it many, many times -- every time successfully. There is no success like success itself!

My one fear is that pride in the successful new life will overtake me and cause a problem. I will continue to submit myself to the Lord on a frequent basis so that I can stay free! Wow!

Last week, one of my former frequent partners called to arrange a rendezvous. Normally he sees me face to face. This time it was by phone -- much easier to tell him that I am no longer interested in that life-style. I felt badly rejecting him but have prayed for freedom from guilt, too, and for the Lord to touch him in a special way that would cause him to search diligently for new freedom.

Just today, two more phone calls, same idea, same scenario. I can't believe that it gets easier each time! I am truly thankful for the new thoughts, words and actions which are there at just the right time!

You should hear my wife talk about the changes in me! Yesterday we met with some very old friends who no longer live here. It was super to hear her tell of what she finds different about me! Of course, I see her much differently now, too!

Update:

I now celebrate 6 months of my new life. I have not fallen into the old path, even in the face of serious temptation. Those spiritual warfare prayers that I have memorized are wonderful! The scripture that I am slowly memorizing is tremendously helpful as well. It's amazing that my aging brain can do so much that's new! I thank God for that ability and pray that it will continue for me and for all who receive this ministry.

MISSIONARY TO THE MIDDLE EAST

"I am the leader of a team of missionaries in a closed country in the Middle East. I want to tell you just how valuable your 8-session tape series on spiritual warfare has been to us. We got your tapes while on furlough through my sister-in-law and her husband, who recommended the tapes to us and showed us the first one. After seeing them, we decided to use these tapes as part of our "orientation program" for new missionaries, both those in our group and those in another group.

Probably the most valuable thing for one of our team members was the truth that not all of "his thoughts" were really his own. Another team member realized that her mother's "psychological" problems were largely spiritual in nature. This knowledge has not only kept her on the field but also helped her help her mother.

We have used them these last two years for two sets of trainees, and both I and the leader of the other team that joins in with us for training plan to continue to use them. They have been an important part of the training that a missionary needs in our part of the world, where there has been so much bondage through the centuries. We both feel that it helps them to maximize their effectiveness in ministry, gives them a right perspective on spiritual warfare, and helps them personally.

Thank you very much for your part of God's ministry to Muslims and Arabs."

MISSIONARY TO GUATEMALA

"Many of you have been praying for Javier and his ministry in Tunuco. Well, those prayers are paying off. Just the other day a witch doctor came to Javier saying that he had wanted to receive Christ but had been hindered by the evil spirits that were in him. And since Jim Logan was here last year teaching us about freedom in Christ, we have been teaching all of this to Javier. So he, without any fear, told the man that he must renounce those evil spirits to be able to be free to follow the Lord. The man prayed and was delivered and has been attending church services along with his family ever since. This is the beginning of a breakthrough among the Chorti that we have been praying for the last twenty years. Praise God! But there are still seventeen witch doctors in Tunoco alone, so please pray with us because the victory is on the way. Pray also for the protection of Javier and his family as they boldly take enemy territory for Christ."

MISSIONARY TO TAIWAN

"After our first two years here, I had what appeared to be a nervous breakdown. I suffered from debilitating/irrational fear, insomnia, depression and a restless spirit. After seeing almost 15 different counsellors, psychologists and psychiatrists, as well as 4 1/2 months at a missionary recovery center my problems persisted. Years had passed, and I often wondered if the root of my problems started when for two years I travelled from temple to idolatrous temple taking pictures. I wanted to see firsthand the ways and works of the enemy. This was a very foolish thing to do as I unknowingly opened myself up to demonic attack. Again I assumed that as a "tourist" I couldn't be harmed.

The Lord used the book The Adversary by Mark Bubeck to confirm my suspicions. All of my symptoms were listed as possibly having demonic origins. The Lord gave me great faith and one day while on furlough, my brother and I in the name of Christ closed all of the open doors by prayer. We commanded the four evil spirits of fear, insomnia, depression and restlessness to depart. I was instantly liberated by the liberator of the oppressed -- Jesus. Now that the root cause was dealt with, I started my long road back to recovery. It's been uphill all the way, but by His grace I have recovered. With my recovery came a new awareness that apart from Him, I really can do nothing. There has also come a new burden for those suffering in similar ways that I have".

A LETTER FROM A SIX YEAR OLD

(Written to Daniel, an autistic young man whose testimony appeared in a previous prayer letter)

"Dear Daniel,

Thank you for sharing your story with Mr. Logan. I learned a lot from that. When I was little, I used to have a man that talked to me. He told me the whole world wrecked when my sister was born. He told me to steal and lie and that my food was not good. He told me that no one loved me and I did not love anyone else, and now I know those are lies. Last night I told my mom and dad. I asked Jesus to take back the ground."

A WORD OF TESTIMONY

"I am pleased to report that through Christ, I have had victory in my life since our last phone conversation. Jim, I can't tell you how much of an encouragement you are to me and how much I constantly refer back to my notes and all of the reference materials you gave me. I pray daily for you and your ministry, and I hope to be an encouragement to you in the years to come. Thanks so much for your commitment."

May, 1994 Prayer Letter

"In the fear of the Lord there is strong confidence,
and his children will have refuge. The fear of the
Lord is a fountain of life, that one may avoid
the snares of death." Prov. 14:26, 27

When I tried taking my life in a dark garage two years ago, I had no idea that I was allowing the evil one to bring the same destructive thoughts of death to my children. My wife and I had five children at the time, and there are three that we know had terrible thoughts of death following "the breach in my wall" (see Prov. 25:28). I now know how vital it is for me to "contend with my enemies in the gate" (Ps. 127:5) and to "take every thought captive to the obedience of Christ" (II Cor. 10:5).

How can I explain that our nine year old daughter was visualizing ways to mutilate, torture, and kill people or that our eight year old daughter was seriously considering different methods for taking her own life? The following account of our three and a half year old son's struggle makes it clear from where these evil thoughts were proceeding.

For a number of weeks, and perhaps even months, we had to discipline our son more than usual for blatant disobedience. This was especially disconcerting for us when he would say that "Jesus told me to do it," or "God said I should." One day while I was at the office, my wife had to discipline our son, and having done so, she observed a most defiant and hateful look in his eyes. Having seen how God had delivered me from the influence of the enemy, she immediately cried out to God for help. She then commanded in Jesus' name that any evil spirit influencing the boy identify himself. Our son then said, "My name is Jesus Christ." My wife shook her head and said, "No that is not your real name. Who are you?" Again the spirit replied, "I am God." Refusing such an answer, she commanded once more, and the response was, "My name is Jesus Christ."

Standing in her position in Christ, she resisted the enemy and then asked our son what the spirit was telling him. "They are telling me to run away." "Well, where would you go?" "They want me to run away to the front yard." At this she almost laughed. "Why the front yard?" "A car will come for me and take me to God." "What will happen when you get to God?" "God will shoot me with His guns." She then shared with him how the real Jesus really loved him and had died for him to save him from the enemy. At that point, our son asked the true and living God, Jesus, to live with him forever.

The next day I asked our son to sit on my lap. "Where is the real Jesus?" I asked. With a big grin he said, "In my heart." And where are the guns, son?" In just as confident a tone he replied, "They're all broken!"

We were amazed at the difference in all our children in the weeks and months that followed. They all know who they are in Christ and know the importance of putting on the armor, submitting to God, and resisting the enemy.

October, 1994

DAD IN SEXUAL BONDAGE

God develops a life message for each of us using the circumstances through the choices we make. A part of that life message for me is beautiful as I see the marvelous work of God's grace released in my life. A part was dark and forbidding; it controlled by life for 35 years. My bondage was so great. My frequent thoughts of suicide were looked upon with anticipation.

I was truly converted when I was 12 years old and yet just as truly still in bondage to the lust of the flesh. "How can this be?", you ask yourself, and yet you know it's true. You have struggled, prayed, tried, and pleaded with the Lord to remove this sin from your life as you watched another episode of Satanic bondage unfold in your life.

The question should not be, "God, how?" but "Why?". There is an answer, and there is freedom to this problem which plagues God's servants.

A beloved brother has asked me to share one segment of my life message. My desire is that the Lord will use this to give you hope to begin the recovery from the snare of the enemy.

Moral impurity became the theme and bondage for me at age 11. Yet, it started when I was 8 years old. As a child, I explored the secret world of my parents' bedroom and found sensual material. That excursion proved to be the first of many which Satan would provide to my destruction. Innocence was gone through the curiosity of a child by the sin and neglect of a parent.

I would now begin a pattern to seek out the unknown to satisfy a craving which would not be denied, yet never fulfilled. The Bible states in Proverbs 27:20, "Hell and destruction are never full, so the eyes of a man are never satisfied."

Thoughts to actions...James states that, "lust when it is conceived brings forth sin, and sin when it is finished brings forth death." I entered marriage bankrupt morally. I thought this was the answer. I love this woman, and now I'll be free to express this unity of the flesh without guilt. Right? Wrong. I drug that life-style into the marriage bed and defiled it. God was not pleased. Satan was elated.

It took many years, but the bondage took its toll, and I went outside marriage to attempt to quench the fire of lust which consumed me. Guilt, guilt, guilt was now the destructive force behind this action. I went to the back of my property in November of 1986 with my gun to end it all. God's grace prevailed. One week later a revival team came through, and for 2 weeks I was in a state of brokenness and repentance as the Lord dealt with me.

I felt impressed of the Lord to confess my adultery to my wife and children. The counselors believed I should tell my wife but not my children. I told my wife, and to say she was devastated is too mild a

word. In the next couple of days, we discussed my telling our sons. She agreed. She then also told me that although she never knew of my affair, she had, from the time it began, been under constant demonic attack.

My sons were 10 and 11 when I shared with them. They said, "Dad, we already knew." "How?", I asked. "We could tell by the look in your eyes when you were around women." Amazing, yet true. My sons were struggling with knowledge that an adult should not have to deal with.

God says, "I will bring beauty from ashes". Yet, I believe that is conditional. Repent, renounce, remove sin from your life. It can't be this pattern -- repent, confess, and repeat. There must be freedom from the bondage, or the marriage partner or children, as in my case, will not receive healing.

Let me strongly urge you not to use confession as a springboard to ease your conscience to the destruction of another. Please allow God to destroy the bondage and strongholds of sin so those others who are affected can also receive freedom.

October, 1994

TESTIMONY REGARDING A SON WHO WAS ASKED TO LEAVE HOME

"Dear Jim,
Thank you for your letter. You have the right idea about how the peace that passes all understanding has come over our home. Even though we know our son is pursuing his evil desires, God has given us real peace. Visitors to our home are commenting on the feeling of peace there is here now.

An interesting thing is going on with our son in answer to several who are praying for him. He is actively seeking wrong friends, but something keeps happening to stop them from seeing him. We can see that the Lord has a hedge around him; yet we know there must be a time when it will be enough. At the same time, he is telling his sister that he wants to warn kids in church not to go the way he did, and he says he would like to give his testimony if he ever gets right with the Lord.

In my inner man, I still think that this whole experience will be used by God to witness to His power and glory. We are looking forward to the day when our son either turns back or is taken home. For a long time, I agonized over giving him up to the Lord completely, since I still thought there was something I could do in my own power to stop him. When we released him, a huge weight was lifted off of me. The surprising thing is that I had not even known I was carrying it until it was gone. I was so focused on him that I didn't see how holding on to him was affecting me. My wife would try to tell me I was changing, but I refused to see it. I wonder if other fathers of rebellious children are trapped the way I was. I even got to the point of not being able to breathe a few times; the load was so much. I can see now how trying to handle a rebellious child made me try to solve it in my own strength by not wanting others to see that I was not in control of my son (after all I was an elder, and they are to have their children in control). I left the position of elder but did not see that I was still trying to handle my son in my own strength. The freedom that comes in turning over a son completely to the Lord is indescribable. It seems like I was a diver in a very deep lake and that God is bringing me up slowly enough that I won't explode. Each week is better than the last.

If our story can be of help to someone, please feel free to use it. We are excited to see the next chapter unfold.

Thank you."

RESTORED MARRIAGE

This is a testimony of God's love, deliverance, and patience to an unworthy servant; how I gave ground to Satan and fell into moral failure, and how God delivered me. It's how God's grace was extended and received, and how this servant's heart, life, and marriage were transformed.

1) Prefailure -- I was introduced to pornography at age 9-12 years by my father's supply. Whenever he was gone, I would go to the supply and not only look at the pictures but read the destructive stories. "Friends" also had this literature -- usually at their homes. This led to other immoral episodes throughout my single and married life. At first I didn't recognize the wrongness or sin. This continued until I was 21 when I gave my life to Christ. From that time on, there was no more pornography, but all that ground had been given to Satan, and strongholds had been built on the ground. Later, I didn't realize the pattern of Satanic strongholds that had been built in my mind because I dealt with each failure as a single event and as Scripturally as I knew at that time. During this time, I was growing spiritually though with isolated incidences of moral failure. Despite this dark side of my life, I was growing in Christ, got involved in a good church, and met my future bride. We dealt with the consequences and surface problems in her life but didn't recognize or deal with the root problems in my life. Following our marriage, I thought things would change, but 10 years of struggle ensued. Satan is looking for an opportune moment.

Some years later, I heard Jim Logan speak on spiritual warfare. I thought it was very interesting but didn't really understand it all. I did think it related to us. I thought my wife was the problem! How deceived I was! And prideful! We even went through several hours of counseling with Rev. Logan for my wife's "problem". It didn't help.

Two years later, I attended a Christian conference and heard a testimony on how God had taken back ground and torn down strongholds in a man with a moral failure problem. In my pride, I had actually suppressed the problem and thought, "I have conquered that."

2) Major moral failure -- Years later, we found ourselves very "busy with life", settling into a new job, new baby, and new neighborhood but no regular church home for regular input and accountability. In this situation, more than once, I did not listen to the promptings of my wife. I was getting into moral sin again, but never had I been so deeply involved. All this time God was not giving up on me, prompting me to memorize Romans 6 & 8, read my Bible, have family devotions, and read Godly literature. Yet, there was warring in my soul. I didn't understand about all the ground that I had given over to Satan and the jurisdiction that he still had in my life. Because of

~

this, and due to my lack of alertness to Satan's schemes, I fell into major moral failure. After a few weeks, the Holy Spirit convicted me to confess to my wife, but my confession was a lukewarm, partial confession that she saw right through. It hurt and angered her more. I put "holes" in my "umbrella of protection" but realized that the major sin was against Jesus. I followed with a complete confession and saw my only hope was deliverance from this bondage. I called Rev. Logan to arrange counseling, and he sent me several things to read in preparation. I devoured them. During this 3+ months, my wife and I had a very difficult relationship.

3) Deliverance -- There, God not only delivered me from my moral failure, but He showed me what a problem I had with pride and bitterness as well. I asked God for forgiveness for these sins, asked God to take back the ground I had given, and asked Him to tear down these satanic strongholds. I finally understood the high cost of sin, especially in my youth, and the importance of taking back ground.

4) Steps to rebuilding -- Since then, the following truths have been reviewed every day, realizing that God owns every part of me:

- a. I have no confidence in the flesh. Phil. 3:3
- b. I will take every thought captive to the obedience of Christ. II Cor. 10:5
- c. I have died to self. I Cor. 15:31 I gave expectations to God.
- d. God has given my family and I tremendous grace. James 4:6
- e. I have given my body, mind, will, and emotions to God as an act of faith.
- f. I need to keep my eyes upon Jesus.

These were difficult times because of how badly I had damaged the spirit of our marriage. There was a lack of closeness in this rebuilding time after my deliverance. But I was able to stay pure because Satan had no more ground in my life, and strongholds were being torn down! The grace that God gave me was so strong. I had a true desire to please Him in this area that I didn't have before. Before my deliverance, I was often held back from sin by the "policing" of my wife rather than a true conviction. When I told my wife she no longer needed to be my "police", a tremendous burden was lifted from her shoulders. Even with the lack of closeness in our marriage at this time, God gave me a heightened desire to please her. This caused me to draw much closer to God. These are some of the rebuilding steps I took:

- a. I made a vow to my wife that I share any wrong thinking or action before going to sleep that night. Eph. 4:26
- b. I told my wife, "Now that God has delivered me from bondage, even if you died, I would still be out from under

bondage." " But now, I consider myself to be dead to sin but alive to God in Christ Jesus." Rom. 6:11 I was a slave to sin, but I became obedient from the heart to that form of teaching to which I was committed." Rom. 6:16

- c. I purposed to read Scripture to my wife daily from then on. Eph. 5:26
- d. I read the doctrinal affirmation to my wife daily -- time with her early in the day was a priority.
- e. I was committed to consistent, daily quiet times and spiritual growth. And because of this, I have walked in the freedom that Christ has given me.
- f. I told my wife often, "I'm really free." I gave her examples of the changes in my life.
- g. I wrote my wife little notes almost every day saying, "I'm fine, and I love you." "I'm fine" means: a)The shield of faith is up to reject any wrong thoughts. b)I obey the Holy Spirit's promptings with thoughts and actions. c)I don't think about wrong thoughts. d)I hold to my vow to tell her any wrong thinking or action before bedtime. e)I conscientiously look away from wrong magazines (checkout stands), commercials, immodest dress, or potential traps of Satan. f) I daily renew my relationship with Jesus.
- h. I share with her any appearance of evil or violation of our policies (eg. situation of being alone with another woman or looking at a wrong picture).
- i. I keep formal relationships with other females to protect my marriage (eg. I address female coworkers as Miss or Mrs.).

For most of 1 1/2 years after confessing to her, our relationship was strained and distant. It would have been much easier for us to give up, but our personal commitment to/covenant with God upheld us during these terrible days.

After almost a whole year of these rebuilding steps, her heart began to change, and her trust began to rebuild.

5) The "unexpected gift" -- My wife's heart was turned back to me. Following my deliverance, God began to give me new confidence as the spiritual head of my wife and family. I took my wife through the same steps to freedom that Rev. Logan took me through. God delivered her from rebellion and bitterness also.

I am so grateful to God. Our marriage has a whole new outlook and perspective now. The light is back in my wife's eyes, and she is joyful again with a bright countenance. Because He lives!

It is now nearly 2 years since meeting with Rev. Logan, and by God's grace, I still walk in victory. My wife has a new love for me and increased reliance on God. And our physical relationship has never been closer. We live for Him.

I am so grateful to God for my (our) deliverance.

A TESTIMONY

This is a testimony to the love and faithfulness of God. Who used a very lonely and difficult time in my marriage to draw me to Himself in a deep and intimate way. I can truly say that because of the trial we went through I discovered the deep and lasting satisfaction that only Jesus Christ can give to a heart. The Lord Jesus became everything to me -my life, my joy, and the One Who meets every need that I have. This line of a song came to my heart more than once: "Lord, sever any tie, save the tie that binds me to Thy heart." And that is exactly what He did. In terms of needing love, companionship, and comfort, my needs were completely met in the Lord Jesus. Therefore, I was free to reach out and minister to others in His name. Just knowing that Jesus never leaves me or forsakes me and that He guides me with His eyes upon me was a thrill to my heart. Tears of joy and thankfulness came to my eyes on one occasion in my early morning time with the Lord as I was reading the words of the hymn, "Fairest Lord Jesus". The line, "He makes the woeful heart to sing" just jumped out at me because I knew the truth of that. Although the relationship in my marriage was sad and confusing, my heart was singing with joy in the Lord. Truly the "joy of the Lord was my strength." (Nehemiah 8:10b.) I had actually come to the point where I could tell the Lord that for my husband's sake I would like to see him set free, but for my sake it was all right if nothing ever changed because Jesus Himself was enough. I smiled inwardly many times when people would say to me, "How come you're always happy?" There was not one human being who knew what we were going through, and not one person that I could or would talk to about it. I just did not want to shed a bad light on my husband and have people think wrongly of him, because in my heart I knew that the rejection and anger that came from him was not really him but wicked spirits that would love to destroy his testimony and our marriage. That would not glorify God, and I determined by God's grace that that was not going to happen.

My husband was and is a very well respected person in his profession as well as in our church. He is a wonderful Bible teacher, and since he came to full surrender to Jesus Christ many years ago, he has studied the Word and prayed faithfully. He is very generous with all of our resources to others in need as well as to our family. He has always been a very good and caring father and prays faithfully for our children to be pure in heart and mighty in spirit. (The Lord has graciously answered those prayers and our children are a real delight to us.) Even during the wilderness time of our marriage these things were true of him. I really do not believe that anyone but the two of us knew or suspected any problem.

Five years passed from the time I first suspected demonic involvement until his deliverance. As I learned more and more about spiritual warfare I realized that the heavy and dark spirit that sometimes characterized him was not necessary. All during this time he was seeking the Lord, growing in his understanding of his co-crucifixion with Christ and the concept of Christ as his life. He would sometimes take days of prayer and fasting, but with no joy. He was burdened with thoughts he did not want to have, but could not get rid of. He was cold, rejecting and critical of me most of the time, and I really think he felt badly about that but could not rise above it. He was often very quiet and would go off by himself to read or study even when we had company. Everyone knew he was a very busy person with many responsibilities so they did not really think much of it, but it was interesting that after his deliverance some people made comments like, "What happened to him? He's so much more joyful." It is such a delight now to see the many aspects of the fruit of the spirit manifested so beautifully in his life. The Lord has really given him a servant's heart, too, as He is conforming him to the image of His Son.

One prayer that I prayed during this time was that if my husband needed deliverance the Lord Jesus would bring that about in His time in His way. I knew that I was to "Be still and know that He is God", and I was not to try to influence my husband in any way toward this. I knew the situation was in the Lord's hands and I must leave it there. After all, I had learned in a very special way that the Lord Jesus is fully trustworthy. I can always trust Him to do what is right and good, even if I do not understand how He is accomplishing that. Someone has expressed in this way: "You can always trust His heart where you cannot trace His hand."

Sometimes I was really tempted to be very discouraged and blame myself for all of this. Somehow my performance as a wife was not good enough, or I was not attractive enough, etc. The Lord Jesus would always remind me that He was in control of my life too and was working in me. I would pray that He would make me the wife that my husband needed, and that He would love my husband through me. I presented my body as a living sacrifice to Him (Romans 12:1-2) and trust Him to use me as He willed. He brought me to the point where it was okay if my husband never loved me back or was warm to me again because Jesus was enough.

During this time I was greatly challenged by this statement from a godly Bible teacher: "We need to come to place where we can say to the Lord that it does not matter what happens to me in this life as long as He is glorified, and He is glorified if we have right responses to difficult situations." Also we need to remember that we are never really dealing with people but we are always ultimately dealing with God. Nothing comes into our lives unless He allows it, and anything He allows is always for our good and His glory. He will be glorified if we allow Him to give us loving responses. 1 John 12:24-25 Jesus says, "Truly, truly I say unto you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains by itself alone; but if it dies, it bears much fruit. He who loves his life loses it; and he who hates his life in this world shall keep it to life eternal." We must die to ourselves in order to live to God. In fact, a good definition of salvation is: "dying to your life in this world for your sake and living from then on for His sake". II Corinthians 5:15 says "He died for all, that they who live should no longer live for themselves, but for Him who died and rose again on their behalf." I discovered that if I would allow Jesus to work the reality of these concepts into my life, then in my daily walk, I could follow the Scriptural command in I Thessalonians 5:16-18 which states, "Rejoice always; pray without ceasing; in everything give thanks; for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus." When you are dead physically your circumstances do not bother you at all. I believe God was showing me that I was to choose to be *dead* to myself, not focusing on the Lord Jesus, seeking Him and His glory in every situation. It is so amazing how that works, but the more I chose to be dead to myself, the more truly alive I felt - alive to God and sensitive to His gentle leading and His love. There is true freedom when you are no longer concerned about your circumstances, no matter what they are, because you know that God is in control of it all and has a purpose for it all. Spending time just worshipping Him for Who He is was a great help in all of this. Sometimes I would just lay aside any supplications and just spend time focusing on His greatness and power and love. Reading hymns aloud to Him as a prayer was very special. It is really hard to be anything but joyful and peaceful when you have just spent time realizing again what a great and mighty and wonderful God we worship.

I am especially grateful that the Lord made it clear to me at this time that He was not desirous of just an outward response of love, but that He was able to give me a *heart* response of love. That kept me from allowing bitterness which would have opened up my own life for demonic control. As a result, when my husband went to Jim Logan and was really set free, our relationship was restored in a beautiful way immediately.

As I look back on those difficult years, which ended more than three years ago now, I can see God's wonderful working in our lives to comfort us so that we can now "comfort those who are in any affliction with the comfort with which we ourselves have been comforted by God" (II Corinthians 2:4). We can honestly share with them the wonderful truth that Jesus truly is the bondage breaker and He truly is *enough* to satisfy the heart. I have often thought about that time as God's special school for us, to teach us more of Himself, to open our eyes to the reality of an enemy that hates and wants to destroy any Christian and any Christian marriage that seeks to glorify God, and especially to teach us that He Himself is all powerful over that enemy. We only need to be aware of the battle but not afraid of it. Jesus has already won the victory, and He is teaching us how to walk in that victory as our life is hidden in Christ. The only sure way to peace and joy and freedom is "looking unto Jesus".

The Subtle Deception of Karate

Testimony by Debbie Smith

Experience:

Karate-Judo 1976-1991

Participated for 15 years. Taught all ages from 5 to 65 for 8 years.

Grand National Champion in fighting.

International referee and judge for tournaments.

Competed in tournaments for the last 10 of those 15 years.

As I started getting involved in God's work, He began convicting me about my lifestyle. I had a greater desire to work out and spend time at the Karate school than to be with Him. While experiencing these convictions I continued to work out and teach Karate. Gradually, traditions in the school began to bother me. In Karate we would bow to each other and even to pictures. We were required to show respect to people of higher rank and not to those of lower rank. This really bothered me because I realize that the Lord sees us all the same. He shows no favoritism, so why should we?

The Lord convicted me of not treating others how I would want to be treated myself. I now understand that the Lord was opening my eyes to the deception which was there. I began to pray and seek the Lord about what to do with my interest in Karate. As I opened my heart to what the Lord had to show me, he began to bring a book to mind called Pigs in the Parlor, a book on deliverance written by Frank Hammond. I was very impressed with it. In the first chapter it talked about Karate being occultic, and that is what broke my heart. I knew that I had to quit my Karate.

The Lord said it was religious philosophy and idolatry. He took me to Deuteronomy 5: 7-10, "You shall have no other Gods before me. You shall not make for yourself an idol in the form of anything in heaven above or on the earth below. You shall not BOW down to them or WORSHIP them.." He then led me to Colossians 2:8, "See to it that no one takes you captive through hollow and deceptive philosophy, which depends on human tradition and the basic principles of this world rather than on Christ."

As I was dealing with these things I continued to teach my Karate class. Now every time I went to the Dojo I saw the Buddahs and dragons and other demonic things in a different light. I had no choice but to talk with my sensei (teacher). I made an appointment to see him and told him that I would be quitting because God had convicted me of the religious philosophies there and that I must OBEY GOD because He commanded it. My teacher said that he had struggled with the same thing at one time, and asked if I didn't think a person could do both. I assured him that you can only serve one God, be it the god of this world or the Almighty God, and that there is no in between. It is either black or white, all or nothing! I shared some Scripture with him; Deuteronomy 5:7-10, Colossians 2:8 and Revelation 22:18b, which warned that if he adds to or takes away anything which is in the Word of God, God will add to him the plagues described in the book.

Of course, this was very hard for me to give up because I loved to train in Karate. I worked out three nights a week, 2 to 3 hours at a time, and my flesh loved it. I kept seeking the Lord and asking for scriptures to stand on that I could share with others. This is what He gave me:

1. Am I being glorified? Exalted??
2. What are your motives? Are they self-seeking or self-exalting?
Romans 2:8- "But for those who reject the truth and follow evil, there will be wrath and anger."
II Cor. 10:4- The weapons we fight with are not the weapons of the world. On the contrary, they have divine power to demolish strongholds.
Eph. 6:12- For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world and against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms.
3. Does it master you?

Some of the reasons someone gets into Karate are curiosity, physical fitness, pride, or they're just searching. A person should never stop searching until they know that they are in God's will and have a relationship with Him. I was still searching even after all my accomplishments because I was not in God's will.

As I continued to study the Word, more things were revealed to me about Karate, one of which was that God tells us not to follow myths. In I Timothy 1: 3-4, Paul warns against teaching false doctrines or devoting ourselves to myths and endless genealogies. I Tim. 4:7-8 — "Have nothing to do with godless myths and old wives tales; rather TRAIN yourself to be Godly. For physical training is of some value, but Godliness has value for all things, holding promise for both the present life and the life to come."
Gal. 5:24 - Crucify the flesh; Phil. 3:3 - Put no confidence in the flesh; John 8:32 - The truth shall set me free; John 15:5 - Apart from Christ I can do nothing; I John 1:7 - Walking in the light is the only path of fellowship; I Tim. 3:15-17 - The Bible is the only authoritative standard; Eph. 6:10 - I choose to be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might; Col. 2:10 - He is the head over all rule and authority; Eph. 1:19-23 - Satan and his demons are subject to me in Christ; Gal. 5:6 - Live by the spirit and you will not gratify the desires of the sinful nature; John 8:44 - Deceived by the father of all lies; I John 1:8 - Warns against being deceivers of ourselves; Ex. 20:2,3 - There is only one true and living God.

I have renounced my involvement with Karate and the occult (the enemy). I am now totally set free by God's word and all the deception has been broken from me. If there are things that you are currently involved in or have been involved in, denounce all involvement with the enemy. Just ask the Lord to forgive you and ask Him to take back all ground that you have given the Devil. He who the Lord sets free is free indeed. I am free! Praise God forever and ever!

A MOTHER'S TESTIMONY

Our story really began with the iniquity of our ancestors being passed down to our son as the third generation. When he was born, he wouldn't sleep for more than five minutes by himself. Finally, out of desperation, I put him in bed with us, which was a habit that continued until his new little sister forced him out 3 1/2 years later. This didn't foster warm and friendly feelings between them. My pregnancy with our second child was marred by a bitter argument that saw the "sun go down" on our anger for the better part of one week. As soon as I could feel the baby move, I knew we had trouble. Allowing Satan the "foothold" of Ephesians 4 can be in those under our authority, as I was to learn. Whenever I tried to sleep, the baby would turn in such a way that I couldn't sleep. It was very frustrating. Neither my husband nor I knew about how Christians give Satan ground. Consequently, we didn't recognize the signs. After our daughter was born, we struggled with a very "colicky" baby who had outbursts of uncontrollable crying. Out of desperation, I cried out to the Lord and spontaneously quoted what I knew of II Cor. 10:4 and prayed, "The weapons of our warfare are not carnal but are mighty to the tearing down of strongholds, so I command you to leave this child alone. You have no right over her". Immediately she was quiet and I thought, "How stupid. Who are you talking to?" The fitful crying stopped only to be replaced by raging fits. She was almost a year old and had the reputation of being a scratchy cat. Her poor brother, now 4, continued to try to love her only to be clawed. He grew bitter. She would have raging fits that caused me to try to avoid doing anything that would cause her to get angry. She was not yet 1. I finally decided to give her the training she needed. One morning I tried to get her to pick up something she dropped. She refused. I swatted her diapered bottom. She raged. I swatted her again. She began snarling and gnawing her arm. I restrained her. She began to pull out handfuls of her hair with her free arm. I restrained her other arm all the while thinking, "This can't be happening to me. No man hates his own flesh but loves and nourishes it. This is not the thumb print of the Holy Spirit. God help." The Lord again had mercy on my ignorance and out of my mouth blurted, "In the name and the blood of the Lord Jesus, I command you to leave her alone. She is consecrated to God by her believing parents. You have no right over her." The raging fit stopped immediately, and feelings of stupidity engulfed me. "How stupid. Who are you talking to?" went through my mind. After that point, about 75% of the raging was over. She remained a challenge to raise. One night close to midnight I again cried out to God regarding this child. Heaven seemed silent, but I was impressed to commit myself to love her with a I Cor. 13 love. No matter what, I would have a clear conscience in this area. With all the personal turmoil in our home and the many nights of interrupted sleep, I felt I had a "good excuse" for not having regular devotional times. The mental stronghold of pride that I had enough spiritual savvy to live

on in those lean times set the stage for the enemy's greatest heyday. Because I was not being transformed into the image of Christ, daily I reacted to life in the "conformed to this world" mode. My normally happy 4 year old became increasingly antagonistic towards his sister. God is gracious and abounding in mercy. He moved a family who were learning about spiritual warfare into our neighborhood. I thought they had gone off the deep end about demons. We come from a non-charismatic, fundamentalist background. I thought that all demon activity was in the tribes. It wasn't until I read a Frank Peretti book that I realized the "flaming darts" of the enemy are actually thoughts phrased in the first person singular. That is, "Who am I talking to?", or "I'm so stupid, this will never work". I always thought that since the thought was "I" and "me" and "my", it was an original thought of mine. I've since learned that this type of thought planting is probably Satan's most subtle way of destroying us. For example, when I have the "if my husband loved me" thought, I substitute it with "since my husband loves me". We were slowly learning about our position in Christ. I have found over the years that often the wife out of desperation eagerly learns everything she can about this subject, while her husband writes it off saying that we can't blame the devil for our own choices and sins. This was true in our case. It wasn't until my husband heard Jim Logan speak that he became aware of the nature of the battle and the hold the enemy had on our family.

Our son continued to have struggles with his sister, becoming more and more embittered with her. He was 9. He began struggling with bedtime. He would be antagonistic towards his sister all day but be very open to correction at night. He would ask insightful and deep spiritual questions. He would drift off to sleep during our discussion of these questions. The discussion time kept taking longer and longer. Finally my husband would put a stop to the discussion before our son was asleep. This resulted in our son's becoming anxious and having difficulty falling asleep. Nothing worked. I knew we had a real problem when he returned from playing with his friends earlier and earlier in the day. One beautiful day he was home by 4:30 -- just an hour after his friends got home from school. He said, "The sun is going down." The problem was that he knew once the sun went down, bedtime was not far behind. That meant he wouldn't be able to sleep. We tried to reason with him, but he would continue saying, "I won't be able to sleep." Every night we prayed and talked him through this panic routine. I feared he would need psychiatric treatment and was headed down the path of mental illness. I felt powerless. My husband went to see Jim Logan as a "prayer partner", although he felt more like a counselee. He realized the need to regain ground in his own life. He took control of the situation. Up to this point I had felt alone in handling the problems. He taught me how to deal with areas in my own life, and God began to teach him about his position in Christ.

When claiming our position in Christ didn't seem to help, we knew Satan had "legal ground" to torment us. My husband discerned that the Matthew 18 tormentors were at work. We asked our son about his anger. He began telling us all the things he was angry with his sister for. My husband led our entire family through an evening time in the Scriptures during which we looked at the story in Matthew 18. We went through a time of prayer asking the Holy Spirit to show us those we had not forgiven. As He revealed areas, we would individually pray asking God to forgive our own lack of forgiveness. We asked Him to take back this ground given to the enemy and to tear down the strongholds Satan had built. We asked the Lord to take control of that area. It was a wonderful time. We expected our son to be free of sleep problems that night. It was easier, but he still had problems. I was exhausted. I cried out to God in despair, "I know we have done all you want us to do. We have followed your Word. Why isn't it working? If you really love our son, would you have Jim Logan call us? He could help". No more than 15 seconds later, the phone rang; it was Jim Logan! He encouraged us to keep doing the things we were doing because we would reap what we were sowing. He encouraged us to keep submitting ourselves to God and resisting the enemy, and the enemy would have to flee. We spent time teaching our son that day. I instructed him that when the thoughts began to come that night, he was not to entertain them but say, "I am a boy under authority. Go talk to my dad." My husband explained that God had given him the authority over our household. In the past he hadn't exercised that authority over what went on, but that night he was going to start. When night came, my husband prayed with our son, commanding all spirits to leave him alone and invoking the protection of the blood of Jesus over him. As he began drifting to sleep, he was jolted awake several times, but relaxed and went back to sleep. The next morning I asked him what had happened as he was going to sleep. He replied that he would feel thoughts coming, but when he called out to his dad, the thoughts left! Talk about the shield of faith quenching the flaming darts of the evil one! A few more nights of this, and he was free! Since that time, if problems arise, he knows what to do. In fact, he is in the habit of clearing his conscience every night before going to sleep. We try to incorporate this into our children's bedtime prayers. It's amazing how many things happen to them during the day that we don't know about.

Trapped in the Web

O what a tangled web Satan weaves. This is a testimony about the worldwide WEB, a.k.a. the NET, the INTERNET, the INFORMATION SUPER HIGHWAY, etc. This is a testimony about what I believe will be the tool Satan will use to trap many Godly fathers and their children.

As a young man I was exposed to pornography by some neighborhood friends and allowed this to become a stronghold, a base and ground that Satan has used periodically all my life to defeat me. When I became a Christian at the age of 23 and grew in the Lord, I had many seasons of victory over this sin, but as I became entangled in the things of this world through business, my time with the Lord and study of His Word became less important. This allowed Satan to claim his ground and build his stronghold.

I confessed my struggles to my wife who has prayed for me and supported me all our married life (24 years). She always felt she could not give me her whole heart, but she never knew why. This stronghold of pornography had not been completely dealt with in my life and prevented our "oneness" as husband and wife.

We were considered the model of a Godly Christian Family. I served in leadership and we home educated our children using a Bible based character building curriculum. No one would ever have believed how Satan was working behind the scenes.

My trouble began when I went "on-line" for business purposes. Really only for the use of e-mail. My business is run from our home and I soon found out by a simple "point and click" the most vile and hard-core pornography was available at no-cost and in the privacy of my home office. I was trapped.

By God's grace, He allowed my wife to "catch me in the act". What devastation Satan had planned to reap on our family. I wounded my precious wife, I thought beyond repair. My first reaction was to lie, cover-up, even accuse my wife of being crazy. Isn't that just like Satan, the father of all lies.

But God had a different plan, one of restoration, one of deliverance. I was forced into God's Word with a passion. Praying without ceasing. Spiritual warfare became a way of life.

Within months God has restored our marriage, I have complete freedom, our relationship has true "oneness". We can now minister with compassion and understanding. What Satan meant for harm, God meant for our good.

Spiritual warfare is nothing more than God's way of bringing us to "Christ likeness". Embrace the battle, we have the victory through the name and blood of our Lord Jesus Christ.

A WARNING FOR PARENTS. You don't need the NET! If you are leaving your children unattended at the computer, you have set the trap Satan will use to bring moral defeat upon your family. If you are already on the NET, use the key that came with your computer, "lock the box" whenever you can't be right there. I am off the NET now and will never bring it into my house again. You can get e-mail without the INTERNET for free (call Juno at 1-800-654-5866). No amount of "good information" will ever compare to the damage that can potentially be done.

It is sad to see how Christianity has embraced the INTERNET. I believe we are using the very tool that will usher in the anti-christ.

Remember, it only takes a point and click and 30 seconds to expose you and your family to the very pit of Satan's domain.

Don't get trapped in the WEB!

WIFE OF "TRAPPED IN THE WEB"

When Mr. Logan asked me to take notes during this devastating time in our marriage, I thought it was a cruel idea. However, as time passed, I saw the wisdom in this request. It became a comfort to me to record not only what the enemy was doing but more importantly what GOD was doing. HE never left me; there truly is ONE who understands this kind of pain.

As a child, my parents had entered me in beauty contests. I hated every bit of it! After all of the unwanted attention, I was determined to find someone who loved me for who I was -- not for beauty, talent, or any other reason -- just for myself. My mother picked out my husband for me when I was in the third grade. She was the Room Mother and got to know the children quite well. She would always say, "He's the nicest boy I know. I hope you marry him someday". I wasn't interested for years, but I did keep my eye on him from a distance. I saw the loyalty in him that I was looking for. He didn't seem to have a roving eye; this was exactly what I wanted. Time passed, and I just hid these things in my heart as we both continued our separate paths. Years later when our paths crossed again, the timing was right. It was like love at first sight. We were married five months later to the delight of everyone, especially my mother.

Everything seemed to be picture perfect. I was married to Mr. Loyal. Our first child was born. God was blessing. Seven years into our marriage, we lost a baby girl prematurely, but God met our needs. It brought us closer to Him and to each other. Soon after that He miraculously blessed us with a baby boy. We grew spiritually and socially as God blessed us with a good reputation in the church and in the community. Then a second tragedy hit -- bankruptcy! After many dark months, we picked ourselves up and started all over again. We never saw these things as God's discipline; all we saw were the blessing of God so we went onward. As time went on, we lost some friends, my husband began being more critical and judgmental, and pride starting rearing its head. We made new friends, but something just wasn't right. We moved to a new church. That helped, but spiritually we were getting weaker. Our relationship was fine, but it just seemed harder and harder to keep our home peaceful.

During these years, my husband confessed to a couple of isolated failures, but they were forgiven and forgotten UNTIL the day the bomb went off in our marriage. I walked into my husband's home office unexpectedly, and there on the Internet was Satan's weapon of death for my husband -- pornography. My Mr. Loyal decomposed into Mr. Pervert in one second. I looked at my once handsome White Knight in Shining Armor and saw an ugly, dirty old man. He lied, denied what I had seen, and told me I was crazy until I made him show me what was there. As he did, he broke down and confessed in tears to the struggle he had endured for years. I was devastated. I had been married to this man almost 24 years and didn't really know him. Any suspicions I had over the years were quickly dismissed because Mr. Loyal loved me too much to hurt me. He had even made a covenant with God concerning guarding his eyes and encouraged our sons to do the same. I couldn't believe it. Suddenly everything we had ever stood for together became a lie. We were a lie. I wanted to run.

Our home was filled with the stench of an unclean spirit that overwhelmed

me. Satan was telling me to run for my life, that my husband wasn't what I thought he was, and that he was going to be like this for the rest of his life. God said, "Wait". I did, but it was hard because of the battle. My husband pleaded for forgiveness, but I could barely hear him. People noticed that I wasn't my usual joyful self. I just said our family was experiencing spiritual warfare and would appreciate prayer. Finally my husband called our Pastor. He was blown away by all of this. He had never had to deal with anything like this before. He agreed to meet with us on a regular basis and walk us through it. My husband also called Jim Logan's office. Jim made an appointment for us to see him in three weeks (instead of the usual three months) because of a "mistake" in the appointment book. He also gave us the name of a man in our area who was familiar with spiritual warfare. Our pastor went with us to see this man. We all gleaned a wealth of understanding. We read two books, The Adversary and The Grace Awakening. Both were very helpful.

The three weeks until our appointment seemed like three months. Satan took every advantage. He wanted me to give up, but God kept saying, "Wait on Me". He told me to stay close to my husband and to even touch him. This was very difficult. I felt like he was making me unclean, too.

When we met with Dr. Logan, things really started going well. There was victory day by day. Jesus was winning! We didn't want to go home. It felt a little like a honeymoon with this new man who had a new heart.

Satan was not happy. When we flew into our hometown, we immediately felt oppression. The next day, my birthday, my husband said my birthday present was that I could trust him again. We had a wonderful day with family and shared all these things with our sons so they would know what had been going on. Later in the day my husband decided to watch Ben Hur and The Greatest Story Ever Told on TV, switching channels back and forth during commercials. Later I joined him. When he left to get a snack, I switched the channel too far and got a channel with pornographic scenes. This should never have been on our TV. We don't have that kind of cable. Everything flooded my mind. I jumped up and accused my husband of watching that channel. Everyone reacted to me. Our youngest ran out the door. I was even mad at myself. My husband realized what was happening and rebuked the enemy. I asked everyone's forgiveness. My husband realized we were going to have to stay close physically, memorize the Word, and have regular times of prayer together to keep the victory. We prayed over both of his offices, and he regularly prays over the whole house and property. We have been reading Dr. Logan's book, Reclaiming Surrendered Ground, and are starting the workbook. We are listening to tapes from the 1997 ICBC conference and stay away from TV and movies except for the news. We listen to good music and look for ways to keep harmony and peace. We encourage each other and look for ways to humble ourselves. Satan really hates two things -- the name of Jesus and a humble heart.

Jesus is the only Truth. We must stay focused on Him and keep His Word ever before us. We must walk in forgiveness daily and not wait to feel it because we won't feel it right away. Satan tries to distract us and get us away from Jesus, but if we keep our eyes on Him and wear the beautiful armor He has provided for us, we will never have to walk in fear or walk alone. HE IS OUR PEACE.

July, 1998 letter

Note: The following testimony seems too bizarre to believe. I counseled with this family several times before they came for counseling. The son, two deacons, and a pastor friend all related the many strange happenings they witnessed in this house. The original testimony was 14 typed pages long so you can imagine the many things that have been omitted.

HAUNTED HOUSE

We purchased our house in the spring of 1991. We were told by a friend that the house was haunted. The previous owners had experienced two tragedies while living in the house. Their 19 year old son shot himself on his 19th birthday, and a short time later their son-in-law was killed when a car fell on him in the garage. The second tragedy caused them to move.

My theology certainly didn't accept ghost theories, and I did not see any potential danger in the house. I believed that if the house actually possessed spirits, they would leave sooner or later simply because we were a "Christian family".

Before long the house began to live up to its reputation, although it was very mild at first. Our first night in the house, we experienced the "blowing light bulb" trick. The bulb didn't explode. However, there was a large silver purplish flash, and it was out. There was nothing wrong with the electrical wiring. This was nothing spectacular, but enough to raise a question from day one. This happened probably a half dozen times a month. From this problem, we progressed to things disappearing. We experienced tons of little "poltergeist" stuff that we simply lived with. Beyond the continual little things, we didn't seem to experience anything of severe consequence for a couple of years. One night I went to bed early. Shortly after I had laid down, I saw my wife (I thought) come up the stairs, walk down the hall, stop at the bedroom door, and waive. I waived back, nothing said. About 5 minutes later, I saw her again come to the top of the steps, walk down the hall, stop at the door, and say "goodnight". I said, "Didn't you just come up here about 5 minutes ago"? I could tell by her response that the first "person" wasn't my wife at all. Hence a new game was added and probably used about half a dozen times in the next 2 years.

One of the most unbelievable things we experienced happened late one night. While in the process of installing a new hot water boiler, I realized I didn't have enough parts to finish the job. I turned the main water line off to assure that no water could leak from the unfinished open pipe. The next morning the new furnace was flooded with water that had dripped from the open pipe. When I checked the valve, I found that it had been opened. Later my wife recalled "dreaming" that she was in the basement that night. She couldn't recall why. When she checked, she had dirt and sand on her feet which matched

the basement floor! She had walked out of the bedroom, down the hall, down 17 steps, through two rooms, down a dozen steep basement steps, turned the valve, and went back to bed! All of this in total darkness.

We experienced voices, banging, knocking, whistling, "spider webs" falling all over from nowhere, but never anything of a dangerous nature. At one point we began finding welts on our three year old. They looked like she had been hit by a belt or switch. I attributed this to my older children, but when I asked them about it, they were surprised. This happened for about two weeks. I didn't think much about it until I saw a special on TV about haunted houses. The people on the show had experienced the same exact things we had experienced.

It was virtually impossible to pray, read the Bible, or study. Often I sat at my computer, and my mind would completely lock up! I never considered that this was demonic.

Finally it all stopped! My "Christian family living in the house" theory had obviously proven true (deceived again). No more knocking, banging, "webs".....nothing. I told my friends it was gone. While I don't want to minimize the seriousness of all of this, in all truthfulness we never experienced anything like the difficulties some families have had. A lot of it was almost funny at times. I never considered the awesome danger that really existed.

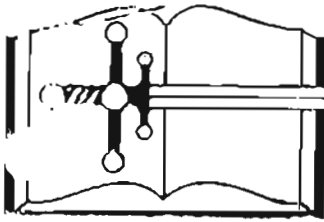
Some time later, my oldest child began to show severe signs of insecurity. This deeply concerned me. He began to tell me he was stupid and couldn't learn. He became hostile towards his two sisters and my wife. He was the strongest 10 year old in the world. I weigh 200 pounds and could barely contain him when we wrestled. There were times when he could actually hurt me. My father and brother are exceptionally strong, I simply thought it was inherited, although I should have understood this was not normal.

We had continual problems with pets. They disappeared, died, and were killed. The animals that died always had the same symptoms.... shaking, almost like a seizure for several minutes, and then they died. If you held them, they would revive and do fine. If you put them down, they would be dead the next morning. Coincidence? Probably not. We conferred with an animal specialist regarding diet, but they were receiving everything they needed. The only survivor was Chester, a basset hound. But, unlike the other animals, he was not allowed in the house. Toward the end he turned on our son and would try to bite him. Later we would learn that demons were communicating with our son and killing his pets to try to get him to turn to them for friendship. He became more and more depressed and began to sleep more during the day but continually tossed and turned at night as well as habitually sleep walking.

On his 11th birthday, our son got a football. He was continually frustrated because he couldn't catch the ball as well as some of the other boys. We started practicing. The more I threw the ball, the more he missed it. The more he missed it, the more he told me he couldn't do anything. I tried to reason with him. It was like talking to a team of

Philadelphia lawyers. I've always been good at debate, but there was no matching this kid. I was having an intellectual conversation with an 11 year old, and he was cutting me to shreds. Later, during a heated discussion, he began jerking in his chair, choking, gasping, and crying out, "Oh, Dad, what's happening?" He began to convulse in the chair, and I held him down. In total frustration I prayed one of those benign Baptist prayers that began like this, "Lord we don't understand what's happening here. We pray for some guidance and wisdom". And then I said (certainly the Holy Spirit intervening), "Father, in the Name of Jesus I bind this evil". Immediately he froze in the chair. I said, "I command it to go in the Name of Jesus". At this statement he collapsed into the chair almost lifeless for a couple of seconds. Then he cried out, "Oh, Dad, what happened?" IT WAS OVER!!! The Name of Jesus had done in 5 seconds what 20 years of counseling experience couldn't touch!!!

After his deliverance, he told us at different times the demons had control over him, but at no time could he tell anyone what was going on inside. He was psychic and clairvoyant. They could make him walk and controlled his conversations. He could recall specific conversations and knew it had been demons doing the talking. They had continually tried to get him to kill himself. The demons knew I feared insecurity more than anything because of struggles with that in my own life. That's exactly how they had manifested themselves through my son. I think their ultimate purpose was to destroy him and to destroy me. The day he was delivered he said, "Dad I didn't think you would ever get them out, and I knew I didn't have much time left".



INTERNATIONAL CENTER FOR BIBLICAL COUNSELING

1551 Indian Hills Drive, Suite 200
Sioux City, IA 51104 • 712-277-4760

November

PRESIDENT
Dr. Mark L. Bubeck

BOARD OF REFERENCE

Dr. Neil T. Anderson
President, Freedom in Christ
Ministries

Rev. Paul D. Baker
Evangelist, Church of the
Nazarene

Dr. Ron Blue
President, CAM International

Dr. C. Fred Dickason
Retired Chairman
Department of Theology
Midway Bible Institute

Dr. Hank W. Finzel
General Director,
C.B. International

Dr. Vernon Grounds
Chancellor, Denver Seminary

Mr. Du-in Hochstetler
Ordained Counselor,
Mennonite Church

Dr. Gordon R. Lewis
Professor of Theology and
Philosophy, Denver Seminary

Dr. W. Luther
Senior Pastor,
The Midway Church

Dr. Gerald E. McGraw
Director and Professor,
School of Bible and Theology,
Toccoa Falls College

Dr. Ed Murphy
Missionary at large
Hillis Sr. Fellow
O.C. International
Assoc. Professor Bible and
Missions
San Jose Christian College

Dr. Michael Perock
Chairman & Professor
World Missions &
Intercultural Studies
Dallas Theological Seminary

Dr. Ramesh Richard
President
RReach International

Rev. Ron Susek
President/Evangelist
Susek Evangelistic Association

Dr. Josef Tson
President, Romanian
Missionary Society

Dr. Timothy M. Warner
V.P. For International
Ministries, Freedom in Christ
Ministries

Dr. Wesley White
Associate Evangelist,
Billy Graham Evangelistic
Association

Dear Friends,

We thank you so much for your continued stand with us in our ministry. I thought I would do something different with this prayer letter. I would like to explain a particular case I had and show you the steps used to help the person come from bondage to freedom. This case was a 14 year old fellow who had been hospitalized because of severe bondage to anorexia and exercising. These problems had persisted for at least a year and a half. After much counseling and hospitalization, the problems still persisted. His parents thought this may have a spiritual dimension so they brought their son to me. I want to share the steps I followed to help this young fellow. His problems encompassed the three dimensions mentioned in Corinthians 10:3-5 -- strongholds, attacks against the character of God, and thoughts intruding into his mind. We began dealing with the intruding thoughts.

1. Was the enemy involved?

Hebrews 12:1 & 2 - Was his focus on God or eating and exercise?

John 10:10 - Was one or more of these components involved in his problems? Was the enemy stealing his relationship with God, inner peace etc.? Was the enemy killing slowly but surely? Was the enemy destroying his relationship with his parents?

2. Did he realize that everything that popped into his mind was not necessarily from God?

We looked in Scripture at people who had intruding thoughts from Satan. Math. 16:20-23 (Peter); I Chron. 21:1 (David); Job 2:9 (Job's wife); John 13:2 (Judas); and Acts 5:1-4 (Ananias & Saphira). I shared that none of these people were judged because Satan put thoughts in their mind. They were judged because they acted on those thoughts. If we allow our thoughts to control us and the source of those thoughts is the enemy, then who is controlling our life? He began to see that the enemy was controlling his life.

Maintaining a Biblical Balance in the Spiritual Battles of Life

Dr. N. James Logan

Dr. Daniel J. Rumberger

Rev. Glenn L. Littrell
Pastor of Counseling

3. Was he aware that God spoke on exercising and eating in Scripture?

I Timothy 4:8 - This young man felt he had to exercise an hour and a half each day without exception. Was that consistent with the Word, which says that exercise profits little but exercising ourselves in Godliness has eternal results and great rewards from God.

Acts 10:10-15 - He would only eat a few, "certain things". His family could never enjoy going to a restaurant because he wouldn't eat most of the food on the menu. There was only one fast food place he enjoyed because he would slip the grilled chicken breast out of the bun and eat it with a little lettuce. Was this in keeping with the Word of God? He said no.

4. Why did he have to run 5 miles? Why not 4 1/2 miles or 5 1/4 miles? Why so many push-ups, sit-ups, etc.? He didn't know. If he ran 4 miles in the morning and not 5, before he went to bed he would have to run the last mile. He just had to. This was another key.

Ps. 23:1-3 & John 10:3 & 4 - These verses clearly state that God leads His people, not drives them. He saw that he was being driven. There was an undefined dread involved in not running, etc. He didn't understand it, but now he realized the possibility that his problem had enemy involvement in it. The real key was being driven with dread.

5. This problem was a stronghold in his life. Often, strongholds result from deep wounding. The foundation of a stronghold is always a lie, but the walls are made up of emotional blocks. Often the original wounding and lie don't appear to be the present issues. The emotions triggered because of it seem to be the problem. If a person has been deeply wounded in the past but has not forgiven the one who wounded him or discovered the lie he believes because of the wounding, he will lead a defeated life. This young man's wounding was by a relative who said, "I hope you don't get fat like _____". The lie he believed was that God would not accept him or love him if he was fat. Another aspect of the lie was that he was not too thin and he was not exercising too much and that people's acceptance of him was connected to his thinness. Receiving these insights was the beginning of the end of this grip of anorexia and excessive exercising on his life.

Steps of Action:

1. He needed to forgive the person who wounded him and release the pain to God.
2. The lies he had accepted which were driving him had to be countered with truth.
3. I Sam. 15:22 & 23; Romans 13:1 & 2; Eph. 6:1-3. These verses helped him to see that he had problems with rebellion and stubbornness. God was bound by His Word to bring damnation into his life so that things would not go well with him. As a result of this, he wanted to ask God's forgiveness and place himself under his father's authority. I asked him if he understood what that meant in his life and if he would do it. His father would tell him what he could eat and how much he could exercise, how far to run, etc. He said, "yes". He asked God's forgiveness for his rebellion and stubbornness. He asked God to take back all ground given to Satan. Then, with tears, he asked his earthly father's forgiveness for his rebellion and stubbornness and told him he would look to him for direction in eating and exercising.

That evening they went to a local restaurant. His father ordered a plate of food for him. He ate all of it. The next morning he only ran only as far as his father said, and his exercise program followed his father's direction. I asked him if it was hard for him to eat everything and only exercise as his father directed. He said it was hard but not as hard as he thought it would be. The following night they went out for pizza. His pizza had hamburger on it. He asked his dad to eat the hamburger on his pizza. He knew at that moment that the thought was an intruding thought from Satan. He ate the hamburger. This fine young man left here Friday a different person from the one that came in on Monday.

In a follow-up phone call, I learned this young man is still under his father's direction, eating and exercising by the limits his father is setting. This young man gave us the following testimony:

"Dear Mr. Logan, Thank you for all the help you've given me. Without your help, I would never have been able to feel as free as I am now. I must admit I was feeling trapped in my own little world of exercising and eating. Thank you for helping me out. You're a great guy with an excellent sense of humor. (It's not dry like most older people's humor is.) I'll miss you back at home, but I know that's where I need to go. Gramps, keep helping people in God's Name. Keep in touch. God Bless. Your friend."

Additional Material

Section 9



SATANIST ITEM CHECKLIST FOR PARENTS

Search for these occultic items...

- ✱ Occult games (I Ching, Ouija board, Tarot cards, crystal ball, fantasy role playing games)
- Ⓐ Ashes from fire pits, including fireplaces and wood stoves
- Ⓖ Robes, detachable hoods
- Ⓢ Congs, drums, bells
- ✱ Wooden stand for altar, marble slab, crosses
- Ⓔ Chalice, goblet, cruet
- Ⓞ Phallus
- Ⓜ Heavy wooden staff, sword, knives
- Ⓐ Small velvet pillow, scarlet in color
- Ⓜ Bull whip, cat o'nine tails, ligatures
- ✱ Mirror
- Ⓜ Animal mask, possibly paper mache
- Ⓜ Black satin or velvet glove for right hand
- Ⓜ Large ruby or red stone ring, worn on first finger of right hand
- Ⓜ Flash powder, smoke bombs
- Ⓢ Incense
- Ⓔ Body paint, face paint
- Ⓜ Metal crown with four candle holders
- ⊕ Ferns, palms
- Ⓜ Human or animal bones, flesh, blood (especially skull, long bones, finger bones)
- Ⓜ Coffin
- Ⓜ Ritual books, black books, diaries (such as Book of Shadows, may be handwritten)
- Ⓜ Medallions with Satanic symbols, other occult jewelry
- Ⓜ Small animals in cages and empty cages
- ✱ Graph paper for fantasy games, dice (may be oddly shaped configurations with numbers on them)
- Ⓔ Masks like Halloween (horror type) and costumes
- Ⓐ Crystals in various shapes and sizes (balls, domes, etc.)

WHAT PARENTS CAN DO TO PROTECT THEIR YOUNG PEOPLE FROM SATANISM

There are 3 levels of involvement in Satanism. (1) The self-styled Satanist who practices Satan worship by himself. Often parents find drawings, black candles, etc. in this young person's bedroom or other areas of the house; the young person may want to keep these things behind locked doors. (2) Those who get information from bookstores etc. and gather other young people together to form a self-styled group. (3) The hard core Satanists. It is important to gain an understanding of how this third group operates in order to protect your children, neighborhood and community.

A former Satanist, who worked to recruit other young people into Satanism, shared the following insights into the inner workings of the coven, what kinds of things he looked for, and what type of young person is approached for involvement in Satanism:

1. When we talk about Satanism, many people think of devil worship, of something very primitive -- people who wear strange makeup and odd clothing. Actually, those involved in the organized church of Satan are never allowed to dress in a way that would "give away" their involvement in Satanism. They are not allowed to write about their experiences or keep notes. If anything is written, it is to be written in one of the many different alphabets taught in the coven. They are told not to leave anything around which would indicate involvement in Satanism. If in some way at school or anywhere else anything is done that would indicate involvement in Satanism, the offender suffers unbelievable torment. The coven is able to send demonic spirits to the person's home to attack them. After one of these attacks, a person would never want to do anything to bring on another one because they are so painful.

2. One of the major things Satanism offers young people is acceptance just as they are. The coven made me feel I was more refined, more intellectual, and far superior to the average person. The people involved in our coven were doctors, lawyers, policemen -- people who were extremely intelligent. They were of a very high calibre and from the upper side of society. We approached young people and offered friendship in a group that accepted them. At school, we looked for kids who felt inadequate, ones who were loners and didn't have friends. We looked for those whom we knew were experiencing family difficulties and let them know we had a group where they would be accepted and cared about and which would provide a lot of things they were looking for, whether drugs, girls, etc.

3. Another thing Satanism offers is power and affluence. We looked for the kids who were doing exceptionally well, those who were the school "stars". The covens are very wealthy, and there is a lot of material gain involved -- the opportunity to

have nice clothes, drive nice cars, have better than average jobs, etc. We offered them opportunities to meet and get to know attractive girls within our group. Many of the girls in the coven were very beautiful, and they were used to draw guys into the coven. The coven offered them power to draw from to exert power over others and gain whatever they wanted. We also offered drugs to draw kids into the coven. As young people came to our coven, made contacts with attractive girls, got drugs, excellent jobs and contacts for furthering their education, they gave themselves increasingly over to the enemy. Satanism is a worldwide organization; it has more people involved in it than most people realize. I attended both a Christian school and public schools where some of the teachers were involved in Satanism and worked to help recruit young people into their coven.

Irregardless of what was used to entice young people into Satanism, if they decided to leave the coven, everything was taken from them -- all material gains, all demonic powers. Some t.v. shows (i.e. Bewitched etc.) portray people who use powers for good; they never show those people being taken over by those same powers and thrown against a wall or tormented by them. People have no idea of the viciousness and brutality of demonic spirits. I've experienced that. In the coven, we were told that the only way out was death, but there is another way out -- Jesus Christ! He's the one who got me out of Satanism.

The hardest thing for me now, besides remembering all the terrible things I saw and did, is learning how to rediscover my God-given emotions. In Satanism, I learned to be emotionless so that nothing bothered me. I was made to feel that no one else would ever love me, no one else would ever care about me. I was never to show any emotions. I've come a long way, but I have a long way to go. I'm so thankful I found the Lord Jesus Christ. I encourage parents to provide a loving, Christian home for their young people, to affirm them and take a strong interest in them so they are not considered to be good candidates for recruitment into Satanism.

Note from Jim Logan:

I received a call recently from a concerned parent. One of his children had made a profession of faith and was active in a sound church until attending a university. At the university, this young person was recruited into and became an active member of a neo-Nazi organization.

Information found in this young person's room indicated the guidelines used for recruiting students into neo-Nazism are identical to those used by Satanists.

Straight Talk on Harry Potter

STRAIGHT TALK # 22 ON HARRY POTTER

By William J. Schnoebelen

No book in recent years has attracted the success of the celebrated "Harry Potter" series. Supposedly these children's novels, written by a woman in Britain named J. K. Rowling, have made her one of the wealthiest women in the world. She has written four books, the latest being HARRY POTTER AND THE GOBLET OF FIRE, which weighs in heavier than some laptop computers. In total, her books have sold more than 30 million copies.

Her appealing hero is Harry Potter, a nerdy orphan boy whose parents were killed when he was very young by an evil wizard named Voldemort. From this encounter, he has a lightning bolt-shaped scar on his forehead is raised by dull, cruel relatives (an aunt and uncle) who are "Muggles," the Harry Potter term for non-wizards who don't like or believe in magic and who tend to persecute those who do.

Harry's saga starts when he is 10 old in THE SORCERER'S STONE and he ages a bit in each book. He is 14 in the latest book. Without going into all the plot details (which may be better known than the Bible), Harry is rescued from his bleak, Muggle-ridden existence by an invitation to come and attend "Hogwart's School of Witchcraft and Wizardry." From there, he gets into all sorts of adventures, gradually building to a confrontation with the evil wizard who killed his parents.

These are marketed as children's books (the first is suggested for ages 8-13 and the last book ages 10 to adult) although they are well written and are being enjoyed by adults as well. The problem is in the spiritual nature of the books. Not many books for children come to mind where the main hero is a wizard (or wizard in training).

To be sure, magic is a common feature in fairy tales and fantasy. But whether you are talking about Grimm's Fairy Tales (some of which WERE awfully grim), the WIZARD OF OZ, or other common stories, there is a difference. Usually the magicians and wizards were secondary characters or even villains and the main ones (Dorothy, Snow White, etc.) were ordinary mortals who were either being victimized or helped by witches. But Harry is the hero, and readers are being asked to identify with him. This is of critical importance, as we shall see later. Magic is serious business, as anyone will tell you who has practiced it. I was heavily involved in magic and sorcery for at least ten years and I believe I am qualified to speak about the subject with some authority and experience.

A rather surprising controversy has arisen within the Body of Christ over the issue of Harry Potter books. These books ARE about magic and sorcery. Of this there can be no doubt. The controversy in the church revolves around whether or not such books should be in the hands of Christian children. Chuck Colson, who is a highly respected Evangelical author and speaker, astonished many when he weighed in on the side of Harry. He claimed the books were not dangerous for children because they were not about magic in the occult sense. Rather, he said, they concern "mechanical magic" which is a literary device. He states that the magic in the Potter books is:

"...purely mechanical, as opposed to occultic. That is, Harry and his friends cast spells, read crystal balls, and turn themselves into animals—but they don't make contact with a supernatural world.... [It's not] the kind of real-life witchcraft the Bible condemns." [1]

While Colson does not exactly define his term, mechanical magic, he implies it is something on the order of ray guns or time travel in the science fiction genre — a fictitious construct designed to entice

the reader and move the plot along --- part of an entirely fictitious universe. I do not find this persuasive.

First of all, part of the problem is that witches and magicians do exist. They DO cast spells and read crystal balls. A few even work on the discipline of lycanthropy[2] --- shape-shifting into animals. Thus, there is nothing fictitious about any of this, except in the minds of head-in-the-sand Christians.

Secondly, part of the problem is defining what magic is. It is a term that has acquired all sorts of connotations in the public mindset. A newborn baby can be "magical." Although it may be poetic to say that your new girl friend's smile is magic, what has happened is that "magic" has come to mean anything that induces a sense of awe or wonder. This is not precise.

Magic and Magick

Then there is the confusion between stage magic (illusion) such as practiced by folks like Houdini or David Copperfield and "real" magic. For this reason, most serious practitioners of the art of sorcery prefer to spell it the old English way, as "magick," precisely to distinguish it from pulling a rabbit out of a hat.

The famed sorcerer Aleister Crowley defined magick as "the science of causing change to occur in conformity with will." That is very broad. Obviously, if I turn on a light switch in my home, I have caused change to occur in conformity with my will. The way most students of the subject exegete Crowley's remark is to say that it refers to causing "change" without using the usual mundane methods of causality available to all people.

A dictionary definition is "the supposed art of influencing the course of events by the occult control of nature or of the spirits." [3] This definition is key to understanding the problem with Harry Potter and with Colson's definition. Most all definitions of magic include the idea of occultism and/or trafficking in spirits. Most often, the spirits are evil.

Harry is a child who is a wizard in training. What is a wizard? Again, the dictionary tells us that a wizard is "a sorcerer, a magician." [4] ANY of the textbooks of magick, called grimoires, [5] make it very clear that the source of true magical power is making pacts with and controlling spirits - evil spirits.

Another bit of confusion that must be cleared up is the difference between magick and witchcraft. The Potter books tend to blur them together, reflecting a common misperception. They are not the same, as any Wiccan (white Witch) will tell you. Some witches practice magick (we did) but some do not. Witchcraft as it is popularly understood these days is a religion, a pagan religion involving the worship of nature deities. Most often these are seen as a goddess and a god. The main point of Wicca for most serious witches is devotion to the gods or goddesses of their religion.

If witches do magick, it is usually of a simple variety, cord spells, candle spells or healings, etc. This is often what is called "folk magic" and is very different from ceremonial magick, the kind usually associated with wizards and magicians. Folk magic is usually done on a "limited budget" and is pretty simple. It often involves things drawn from nature. Nowadays, anthropologists call it "cultural spiritism."

Magicians, in contrast to Wiccans, often worship nothing. A Wiccan practitioner of magick might have faith in the gods of Wicca, but most magicians we have dealt with over the years are either agnostic or atheistic.

Usually, when one thinks of magick or sorcery, we are talking about "high magick" or "ceremonial magick." Ceremonial or high magick, as the name implies, usually involves quite complex rituals and a lot of time, study and preparation. For example, some of the rituals we did as witches who happened to be ceremonial magicians took more than six months to prepare.

Witches PRAY to their deities. A magician will seldom pray to anyone. He or she will command! The magician believes in the efficacy of her ritual work. She would not pray to get a result anymore than I would pray before turning on the light in hope that I would get electricity. It is not a matter of faith, it is a matter of "scientific technology" However, the technology behind magick is all mental, emotional and demonic in nature.

Conjuring

Colson and others make the mistake of assuming that there really is no such thing as the kind of magic described in the Potter books. This is not entirely true. While some of the activities in the Potter books, (playing Quidditch [6] for example) are obviously fantasy, many of them are not. Many Christians do not even realize that there are people out there who are serious sorcerers. Since they assume that all this is fictitious, what can be the harm in reading about it?

As a former magician myself, let me explain what charming little Harry Potter would have to do to arrive at the place he is at in these books. Let me walk you through an actual magical rite in brief. To achieve the power to fly, for example, the wizard might employ any number of rituals. He would have to determine what kind of elemental force is involved.

Flight or levitation would be of the AIR element.[7] This would determine the kind of robes, incense, candles, evocations, talismans or amulets and ritual tools used. Simply put, the wizard must use all the right tools and then cast a magick circle [8] and a triangle of manifestation. These are usually painted on the floor, or laid down in some sort of incense, sulfur or chalk. The wizard stays in the circle. There are certain prescribed numbers of candles or flaming pots that might be used, depending on the magical workbook and system used. The wizard would need to wear a certain colored robe -- usually blue or orange for air. He would be armed with a magic wand (not a stick with a sparkly star on the end) because wands are usually attributed to the air element. He might also have sword, because it is often felt that to be prudent you should have a sword when doing evocations. With the wand or the sword it is believed that you can order spirits to obey you.

An evocation is the calling up of a demon or djinn (the Arabic form of our word, "genie."). The term evocation is used to distinguish it from the other common ceremonial magic practice called invocation. In magic, invocation is calling upon a higher being than yourself, such as an angel or god. Believe it or not, there are magical workbooks that involve calling upon archangels and angels and forcing them to obey you. Of course, a good angel could not be commanded by sorcery.[9] It therefore stands to reason that such angels would be fallen and evil. Evocation is used to call on lower-than-human beings such as demons or elementals.[10]

The actual ceremony (aside from preparation) can take a long time. The wizard summons the spirit into this "triangle of manifestation." This is a triangle painted or inscribed on the floor about a meter on each side. This is the evocation. There will be lots of incense burnt, partially because this is believed to give the spirit some sort of material basis with which to materialize. The goal is to actually get the demon to appear visibly in the triangle, but in a form that is not too disturbing to the wizard's sensibilities.

Bargains with the Demon?

Once the demon has manifested, the wizard will have some sort of talisman (which could be a medallion or a piece of parchment with writing on it) with which to bind the demon to their will. The demon will not want to obey, so there is usually a long period of threatening the demon, brandishing the sword at it and uttering horrid maledictions if it will not obey. The demon will also try to escape or trick the wizard into leaving the circle. If the wizard should step out of the circle during this time, the demon would have the right to crush him to a pulp and carry him off to hell (or somewhere like the abyss [11]). Another thing that could occur is that if the wizard accidentally does something to disturb the integrity of the circle (scuffing off some of the chalk or sulfur, etc.) then the demon could do whatever it wanted to him.

It may take several hours, but finally the demon will grant the wizard's demands.[12] This may involve simply bestowing the power of flight on the wizard, or charging him a talisman with powers of flight so that as long as he wears it, he can fly. Then the demon is released to return to its place with the final adjuration that it promises to do nothing to ever harm the wizard once he banishes the circle. Demons are supposed to keep their word (??).

This is all based on an elaborate set of rubrics that, in my experience, the demon or spirit frequently will just ignore and rip the wizard to shreds. Most wizards really believe that these rules (such as the circle) will keep the demon at bay. Sometimes the demons will allow the wizard to luxuriate in this delusion for some time before finally lowering the boom. This is why most REAL wizards I have known have come upon bad ends. VERY bad ends.

Step into the Abyss

What follows is an actual account of a ceremonial magic rite that went very wrong. The magician had set up his circle in the garage after painting all the windows over with black paint. He done all of the ceremonies described earlier and had called up a demon into the triangle. The garage was filled with the smell of incense and the howling of the demon. It was not happy at being confined to the triangle.

After almost four hours of cursing and adjurations back and forth between the wizard and the demon, the room had grown very dark. There was no light left but the candles and the lurid coals of incense. The very chalk lines on the floor marking the circle and triangle seemed to shimmer in the gloom. The demon seemed just about to buckle to the will of the magician. Then, all of a sudden, the telephone rang!

Without thinking, the magician reached out of the circle to answer it. With a horrid scream, his entire body disappeared in a belch of flame, along with the demon. In a second, the garage was empty of all but the faithful, terrified scribe sitting in the corner and the smell of roasting human flesh. The magician was never heard from again, and left behind a wife and child. The ultimate irony of that tragedy is that there was no phone in the garage!

A Deadly Game

This illustrates how demons will NOT play by the rules, and how deadly magic can actually be. A magician would say that this unfortunate fellow had been sucked into the abyss forever. A more Biblical suggestion would be that he was sent to hell for his blasphemy. Most magicians ultimately think that they can become God. At the very least, they believe they can acquire god-like powers.

This horror is the "back story" behind cute little Harry. True wizardry or sorcery would not really allow him to have much fun at all without going through the above rituals. This is what Harry would have to learn at his wizard's academy, Hogwart's. Here is where the "mechanical magic" concept

comes in. People like Mr. Colson want to tell us that none of this applies because Harry was BORN a wizard. His parents were magicians. Therefore, he comes by his talents naturally. He is a natural born wizard.

There is a bit of truth in this. In real life, if Harry's parents were really magicians or wizards, they would be demonized to their eyeballs. They would have more demons than a cheap hotel has roaches. Because of Exodus 20:5-6[13], those demons would pass into baby Harry at birth. He would indeed grow up with a (super)natural propensity for sorcery. However, instead of having to conjure up all these different demons with their different powers, he would have them right within him from birth. It is "convenient," but it is not something I would want MY child to desire.

In fact, we have ministered to several people who were born into just such a background and who were horribly tormented by demons simply because they didn't particularly WANT to get involved in sorcery and all the nasty things that can ultimately be expected in such pursuits. Only the power of Jesus could set such people free.

The fact of the matter is, there is no such thing as "mechanical magic" in the sense that I believe Mr. Colson is using the term. It cannot be just a plot device because magick, by definition involves a spiritual component. Unlike ray guns or time machines, magick brings with it a philosophical or even theological worldview. You could be a Christian, a Jew or a Buddhist and fly a rocket ship. The same could not be said of magick.

You are What You Eat!

To return to the point about the difference between magick and witchcraft, magick is essentially agnostic. The true goal of every wizard is to become his own god. There is no room in world-view of a sorcerer for a sovereign God. This magic world-view[14] sees the universe as a machine that dispenses favors to magicians in response to their performing the right ritual.

It is opposed to the Biblical world-view in which there is an all-powerful, sovereign God that we cannot manipulate with charms. This God is a Person, not a machine or an impersonal force. In the Biblical world-view, we pray to God and if He feels our request is in His will, then he grants it.

This is a major concern of mine in seeing these kids [reading] Harry Potter. Whether or not they grow up to be sorcerers, they are immersing themselves in the magic world-view that does not fit with the Bible. You cannot be your own god and also worship the one, true God. This is why these books are more dangerous than they appear. You are what you eat, intellectually and spiritually.

If you consume books like Harry Potter that promote a magical view of the universe, you will come to believe in those things - gradually. This change in beliefs will be very subtle. It will seep into your mind like smoke and before you know it, it will become a part of your mindset.

On top of that, many media report that children are not just reading the Potter books, they are re-reading over and over again! They do this because they are entertaining, but also because they find this world of sorcerers and magic beguiling and charming (both words rooted in magic) and because they IDENTIFY with the wizards. This is eerily like Christians who read and re-read the Bible, except of course they are digesting the very Words of God.

The Harry Potter books, in common with most horror and fantasy material, present a godless universe, one in which the most powerful wizard wins. They are books in which the hero is a wizard who shows no evidence of belief in God and does not use the power of prayer to combat evil. This is NOT the vision of the universe that a Christian parent should wish to instill in their child - nor is "white" magic an appropriate response to evil. John Andrew Murray, a Christian headmaster of a school in

Raleigh, NC, has observed in USA TODAY that the Potter books contain no evidence of a "higher moral authority." [15] This creates a very morally confusing universe for young readers.

Some might object that the Hardy Boys, Superman or other juvenile heroes of old never prayed either. But the difference is that they did not use the devil's tools (ceremonial magic, necromancy, etc.) to fight evil. Most of those heroes fought evil with physical might or intelligence (however, superhuman they might have been). Theirs was not primarily a spiritual battle. Harry's battles are spiritual in nature, whether the author or the reader acknowledges it or not. In using sorcery, he is fighting fire by pouring gasoline on it!

Crucial Differences

Some people have said, "What is the difference between these books and the fantasy works of C.S. Lewis (the Narnia books) or J.R.R. Tolkien?" Well, three differences really. First of all, Lewis was a Christian, although he was not really the kind of Christian most evangelicals or fundamentalists would approve of. Tolkien was a devout Catholic. Whatever you might feel about Catholicism, both of these authors come from a strong Judeo-Christian background and there is a moral component in both their works, even though they are fantasy. [16] Fantasy, per se, is not bad. It is only bad if it promotes a godless or "might makes right" view of the world.

The second difference is that our culture and our world have changed enormously since the days of Tolkien and Lewis. Currently, our youth are awash in a culture that promotes evil, occultism, lust and power for its own sake. The magic world-view is all around them. It is promoted in Pokemon, in television, movies and music. More critical, it is often promoted in classrooms. Think about it, we now have several major TV shows where the heroes are witches. We even have one now called "Angel" (of all things) where the (anti) hero is a vampire!

Our young people swim in a miasma of spiritual filth that they cannot even perceive anymore. Often, God has been driven from their lives and been replaced with the ethos of power, violence and self-indulgence - in short, Satanism. In the 1950's and 1960's such ideas were rare enough that children could afford being exposed to fantasy stories which promoted magic. It was an uncommon thing. Today, they are already on toxic spiritual overload just from living in our society. It is a miracle if any young person can keep their faith. Those who do are to be enormously commended.

Spiritual Lust?

This is the difference. The morals presented in the Potter books are anti-God and anti-Christian. More importantly, the lifestyle of magick is presented as fun. Few kids would find magick so appealing if they knew they had to grapple with a hideous demon to acquire it; and even then have a good chance of being slaughtered before the end of the ritual.

Not only that, the books are definitely drawing kids towards witchcraft. "Who wouldn't choose a wizard's life?" asked TIME magazine. [17] Even authentic, real Wiccans are "charmed" by the Potter series, according to the Associated Press. [18] Anything that witches find good and charming certainly ought to be viewed with suspicion by serious Christians.

This brings us to the third difference. The HP books are filled with much more explicit, appalling evil. There is a huge difference between what went on in Lewis or Tolkien and what kids are reading about in Harry Potter.

Just as a small sample, imagine a ten-year-old reading about:

1) The animal sacrifice of a cat [19]

- 2) Non-magicians like you and I (Muggles) are portrayed as dull, boring, cruel or useless;[20]
- 3) Power is the ultimate moral choice, irrespective of good or evil;[21]
- 4) Blood sacrifices;[22]
- 5) Cutting off the hand of a living person for a ritual;[23]
- 6) Boiling a baby alive in a cauldron;[24]
- 7) Possible demon possession;[25]
- 8) Werewolves [26] & vampires [27]
- 9) Bringing a evil wizard back from the dead through the shedding of blood [28]
- 10) Astral project or travel [29]
- 11) Casting spells and levitation [30]
- 12) Being able to shape-shift into an animal [31]
- 13) Crystal gazing or divination [32]
- 14) A hero (Harry) who tells lies, [33] steals, [34] breaks the rules,[35] and cheats by copying another student's homework,[36] (cheating is OK in wizard ethics[37]).
- 15) Approval of astrology[38]
- 16) Being taught that people can exist without their souls[39]
- 17) Communion with the dead, dead souls living within us[40]
- 18) Harry takes mood-altering drugs (which are REAL herbs that are used by witches and shamans)[41]
- 19) Use of the "Hand of Glory,"[42] a grisly occult artifact that is the severed hand of a hanged murderer. Its fingers are lit and burned as candles. The hand is placed in a house to make everyone in the house fall into a spell.
- 20) Use of magic charms[43]
- 21) Belief that death is just the "next great adventure"[44] (which might be true if you were a Christian, but no one in these books is a professing Christian.) For non-Christians like Harry, death is a one-way ticket to hell!

These are dangerous, false ideas, especially for a younger person. Little attempt is being made to keep these books from the hands of children even younger than ten!

Additionally, there is a strong anti-family strain in the Potter books. As was mentioned earlier, Harry's biological parents were murdered. Other than them, the only biological family he has are horrible. Harry's uncle, aunt and cousin, with whom he lives, are mean, selfish and unloving. They are "Muggles" (non-sorcerers) who make Harry's life miserable for his beliefs and even make him sleep in a closet!

Harry's witchy friends are made to appear very appealing next to these loutish family members, who could be seen as caricatures of "fundamentalist" Christians. The ordinary human adults of his family are seen as stupid and powerless, while the witches and warlocks are wise and powerful. What sort of message does this send to children about their relatives who might not live lives as fascinating as that portrayed in the books?

Some of the Christians who defend HP books claim that one could never learn enough to truly practice magick or sorcery by reading them. That sort of statement could only be made by someone who was comparatively ignorant of sorcery. As a former magician myself, I can say that an intelligent child could learn a great deal of authentic magical material.

More important than that - these books enflame what C. S. Lewis called a "spiritual lust" for occult knowledge and power. They tickle the desire to become "little gods" and fill the child's head with violence, blood sacrifice and a world view which is decidedly anti-Christian. Is this desirable? Especially when the books are so well-written that the children are reading them over and over and virtually memorizing them?

A Harry Potter movie is coming out, and will probably be accompanied by all the usual Hollywood marketing (Harry Potter Happy Meals, etc.). There are already calendars, action figures, etc. If the books are any indication, this could be a cultural phenomenon that will make STAR WARS look insignificant by comparison! Parents need to be aware of how dangerous the materials in these books are, and stand their ground courageously for the love of their children!

Endnotes

- 1 Chuck Colson, 11/2/1999 Breakpoint radio broadcast.
- 2 Lycanthropy is an old and honored element within the disciplines of magic and sorcery. The werewolf is the best known example of lycanthropy, but there are others. Most third world cultures which practice shamanism have practitioners who endeavor (and sometimes succeed) in shape-shifting themselves into animals -- bear, wolves, ravens, etc.
- 3 OXFORD DICTIONARY AND THESAURUS, US ed., 1996, p. 900
- 4 *ibid.*, p. 1767
- 5 Grimoires are magical workbooks, often hundreds of years old. They range from the relatively civilized like the SACRED MAGIC OF ABRA MELIN THE MAGÈ to the nasty ones like THE BLACK PULPET.
- 6 A fictional game resembling polo played on flying broomsticks.
- 7 Most magicians in the West have four elements of Air, Fire, Water and Earth.
- 8 This is NOT the same as a Wiccan circle. The point of the Wiccan circle is to keep power IN. The point of the magick circle is to keep things OUT.
- 9 Hebr. 1:14 indicates that angels can be asked to serve by those who only those who are "heirs of salvation" -- i.e. Christians.
- 10 Elementals are believed to be nature spirits related to the four elements. An air elemental would be a sylph.
- 11 The abyss is a concept in ceremonial magick. It is a place between two spheres on the Tree of Life over which you must cross to become a "godlike being." If you fail, you fall into the abyss that is described as a place of annihilation or a place of mindless horror and darkness. In either case, the magician's soul is believed to be utterly destroyed forever.
- 12 Actually, there is a fair amount of resemblance between a typical magical ceremony like this and the lengthy and arduous Roman Catholic rite of exorcism.
- 13 This is the Biblical passage where we are told the sins of the fathers are visited unto the children. This is especially true of idolatry.
- 14 See Straight Talk on Witnessing to the Occultist, Witch and New Ager, etc. available from our ministry.
- 15 "Latest 'Harry Potter' Book meets with Cautionary Response from Christians" by Art Toalston, Baptist Press, 7/13/2000.
- 16 There are Christians who would object to the orthodoxy of Lewis and Tolkien. Neither man was exactly a fundamentalist Christian. Lewis was an Anglican, although much of his theological writings indicate a strong evangelical point of view. This booklet is not the place to enter into a debate over C.S. Lewis' theology. Suffice it to say that, as benign as his works were, the Harry Potter stories are much, much worse.
- 17 TIME, 9/20/1999.
- 18 "Potter Charms Modern-Day Witches" by Deepti Hajela, AP 1/30/2000.
- 19 Harry Potter and the Chamber of Secrets, p. 139.
- 20 Harry Potter and the Goblet of Fire, p. 33.
- 21 Harry Potter and the Philosopher's Stone, p. 291.
- 22 Harry Potter and the Philosopher's Stone, p. 656.
- 23 *Ibid.* p. 641.
- 24 *Ibid.*, p.666.
- 25 Goblet of Fire, p. 653-54.
- 26 Harry Potter and the Prisoner of Azkaban, p. p.345, 381.
- 27 *Ibid.*, p.147.

- 28 Harry Potter and the Goblet of Fire, p. 463.
- 29 Ibid., pp. 667-669.
- 30 Ibid., pp. 344-45.
- 31 Ibid., p. 534.
- 32 Harry Potter and the Prisoner of Azkaban, p. 297
- 33 Sorcerer's Stone, p. 292.
- 34 Harry Potter and the Chamber of Secrets, p. 165.
- 35 Prisoner of Azkaban, p.31.
- 36 Ibid., p. 146.
- 37 Goblet of Fire, p. 343.
- 38 Sorcerer's Stone , p. 257.
- 39 Prisoner of Azkaban, p. 247.
- 40 Ibid., 427-428
- 41 Sorcerer's Stone , p. 137, 286-87.
- 42 Prisoner of Azkaban, p. 52.
- 43 Ibid., p.118, 188.
- 44 Sorcerer's Stone , p. 302.

Email info@withoneaccord.org

Contact us with questions or to be placed on our newsletter mailing list

THE WORLD OF THE OCCULT

Satanism

- Four Main Groups
- diablers
- self-style
- religionists, public
- generationals
- Aleister Crowley
- starts movement in Britain
- calls himself *The Beast*
- Anton Szandor La Vey
- father of contemporary Satanism
- the Church of Satan
- the Satanic Bible
- motto: "*do what thou wilt*"
- indulging self
- power and self-gratification
- magic, drugs, self abuse, sexual abuse, violence
- summoning demons
- reverse values
- black = white good = evil
- sacrifices to Satan or his demons
- recruitment- parties, drugs, fantasy role playing games, death metal music, peers involved in Satanism

Wicca

- Cult of so-called "white" witchcraft, neo-paganism.
- great movement today in the United States
- back to nature religion
- they worship sky and earth
- chief deity = the great *Mother Earth*
- do not want to be compared or linked with Satanists
- other deities = Pan, Diana, Cerunnos
- many denominations and traditions
 - Gardnerian
 - Druidic
- surfaced in 1951, when the British laws against witchcraft were repealed
- Wicca means *revised, bent, warped from roots, 'wic' and 'wik' to bend or turn*
- three-fold law: pay back three times evil or good
- motto: "If it hurt none, do as thou wilt."

Santeria

- A primitive African, Yoruba occult religion.
- Magic rites and some traditions taken from the catholic church.
- Santeria from *santos* word meaning *saint*
- slaves hid their religion and worship of their African gods, *orishas*, behind catholic saints
- in the United States, approximately 6 million practice it
- Orishas own their own particular powers, colors, food preference, numbers, necklaces, symbols, personality...
- Santeros -those who practice the rituals and magic of Santeria
- ancestor worship -they believe in contact with the dead
- divination, shells, coconuts, etc.
- stores -botanicals
- magic -some herbs, homeopathic, magic

New Age - Metaphysical

- A belief that we are in the *Age of Pisces*, age of darkness and we are going to the age of light, the *Age of Aquarius* (AD 2200).
- to United States came through *The Beatles*, Movies, etc.
- beliefs:
 - Reincarnation
 - Relativism
 - Pantheism
 - Mind Sciences
 - Channeling
 - Crystals
 - One World Order
 - Eastern Mysticism
 - Esotericism
- In a nutshell the East comes to the West.
- Links with Buddhism and Hinduism.

SORCERY AND OR BLACK MAGIC

A missionary can't effectively reach animistic societies (belief in spirits and the supernatural that is motivated by fear) unless he or she understands how this fear motivates their belief system. Jealousy, hatred, revenge, and greed are the motives for the practice of sorcery. Whereas in Western society an individual may resort to physical violence, in animistic societies sorcery may be used as an alternative means of causing hurt. Sorcery consists of techniques, rituals, or various manipulations that are deliberately aimed at causing harm to others. To illustrate this the following story is from a work in East Africa.

You know, said Bob, we've just had a bit of trouble with that worker, Toto. Died, you know. No, I didn't. He was the kid who came to you from Dar-es Salaam? Yes, but he was the sole support of his lazy large family there, and they put a curse on him. You know, he wasn't here more than a month before he begin to go into sort of Victorian decline, fatigue. He grew tireder and tireder, and I took him to the clinic finally. It was a modern one completely screened, bug-proof. I went to see him in the ward a few days later. He looked pretty bad, particularly with that thick ring of black flies that settled on his mouth. How they had gotten into the room, the nurses didn't know. The other patients had no flies near them. I swished them away from Toto, and killed them easily. We checked the screens; there wasn't a hole.

I went out with the doctor, and when we returned together there were the flies again, a thick, horrible ring around Toto's mouth - and no others in the room. Again we swished them off and killed them. Toto pulse was failing. I went back to the house and talked to my head boy. Sure, he knew all about it. Toto's father had employed a witch doctor to put a curse upon his son. The next morning I came to the hospital early and walked through the ward where the native patients were sleeping peacefully. So was Toto, for he was dead. The black nurse was standing beside him. His last words, she said, were, Mama, yangu niwie rathie - Mama forgive me. I bent down to close his eyes and brush off the obscene thick beard of flies around his mouth. They too were dead.

Because sorcery is a technique, it is possible for anyone with some knowledge to use the method to harm another. Most people, however, have only a vague idea of the rituals, but everyone is aware of the need to perform correctly such rituals if they are to be effective.

Adapted from *Unearthly Powers*, By David Burnett; Thomas Nelson Pub. 1992.

REALITY OF ANGELS

A. INTRODUCTION

Rev. John G. Paton, missionary to New Hebrides, was once surrounded by hostile natives who besieged his headquarters one night. The natives were intent on driving the Patons out of their home and killing them. John and his wife prayed all night. By the morning all had left. One year later, the chief of the tribe was converted. Paton asked the chief about what happened that night one year ago when he and his men were intent on burning down Paton's home and killing the Patons. The chief replied in surprise, "Who were all those men you had with you there?" John answered, "No one. Just my wife and I." The chief argued, they saw hundreds of big men in shining garments with drawn swords in their hands encircling the mission station. So the natives dared not attack.

Another story is about a Persian colporteur. A man challenged his right to sell Bibles and planned to attack him on three occasions. But each time he claimed: "You were always surrounded by soldiers! So, I left you alone."

Others I know claimed to have seen angels. My brother-in-law's mother claimed to have seen angels when she was very sick. She was the first Christian in her family to believe.

My church member, when under spiritual attack, claimed he saw angels. His behavior drastically changed at prayer meeting and thereafter.

One demonized girl before her death told her mother of girls with long hair calling to her to come up and play ball in a beautiful field.

I have not seen angels, but my life has been miraculously spared so many times through motor accidents. I believe the angels had a hand in it. In this age, where we hear so much talk about the Devil, demons and other doings, it is a good antidote to learn of our spiritual allies whom God has give to us--to minister to us who are "heirs of salvation!" (Heb. 1:14)

B. WHO ARE THE ANGELS?

In the Institutes of the Christian Religion, John Calvin writes:

"Angels are the dispensers and administrators of Divine beneficence towards us. They regard our safety, undertake our defense, direct our ways and exercise a constant solicitude that no evil befalls us."

Angels are spiritual creatures without bodies, created by God for the service of Christendom and the Church.

Angels have a more important place within the Bible than the Devil and demons. Angels intervene in affairs of nations. God uses angels to execute judgment. Angels will guide, deliver, comfort and provide for people of God in suffering and persecution. Angels have feelings. They are not to be worshiped. (Rom. 1:24, 25; Col. 2:18) Neither are we to pray for them. Angels are greater than men, but are not "gods." They do not possess the attributes of the Godhead.

Christians must not fail to realize that angels are God's agents to attend our way.

C. NATURE OF ANGELS

1. Can speak - Judges 6:12 - Gideon.
2. Appear - Judges 13:3 - Manoah's wife.
3. Reappear.
4. May become visible by choice.
5. Animals can see them - Numbers 22:23, 31.
6. Normally invisible to humans.
7. Can think - 2 Kings 6:17.
8. Feel.
9. Display emotions.
10. Non-material - Hebrews 1:14.
11. Do not possess physical bodies, but can take on physical bodies and appear before men--when God assigns to them special tasks. Luke 1:11-20, 26.
12. No ability to reproduce - Mark 12:25.
13. Have will of their own - Jude 6.

YET WE MUST BEWARE:

1. Not to worship angels. Rom. 1:24, 25; Col. 2:18.
2. Not to pray to them.
3. Not to voluntarily worship them. Rev. 22:8, 9.
4. Not to confuse angels with the Holy Spirit.
5. Angels are greater than men, but are not gods. Ps. 8:4, 5.
6. Neither do they possess the attributes of the Godhead.

D. ORIGIN OF ANGELS

1. God created them--all at once
--as a host, not as a generation.
(Col. 1:16)
2. Angels are a vast creation of God. David recorded 20,000 rallied the chariots of God. (Ps. 68:17)
3. 10,000 came down at Mount Sinai to confirm the presence of God. (Deut. 33:3)
4. 10,000 times 10,000 at God's throne. (Rev. 5:11)
5. At the Battle of Armageddon, the Lord Jesus Christ will be accompanied by mighty angels. (Rev. 19:14)

E. MISCONCEPTION ABOUT ANGELS

1. Good men after death become angels; bad ones become devils. NOT TRUE.
2. Angels are often pictured as female with long hair and dressed in white and have wings. NOT TRUE.

In the Bible, they are always mistaken for men, never women. And not exceptional from men, otherwise would have been recognized right away. More often than not, wingless, except in case of the angels around the throne of God. (Eze. 1:4-14)

3. When little babies die, they become cherubs. NOT TRUE.

F. FACTS ABOUT ANGELS

1. Hebrew "malak" meaning messenger.
2. Greek "angelos" meaning messenger.
3. Mentioned almost 300 times throughout the Bible.
4. Mentioned in all Books of the Bible except five: Ruth, Nehemiah, Esther, Judges and James.
5. Angels are present in God's work:
 - Life of the Lord Jesus Christ
 - Old Testament and New Testament Saints
 - At the return of Christ
 - At the Judgment of the world
6. Angels are the ambassadors of God. Ministering spirits: (Heb. 1:4, 7; Ps. 104:4; 103:20)
7. Angels are the first and highest order of created beings. (Col. 1:16, 17; Neh. 9:6, Ps. 148:1-5)
8. Angels were all created simultaneously--not a generation.
9. Angels are a direct creation of God. Unlike men, from dust of the ground.
10. Angels are immortal, spirit beings--not subject to death.
11. Angels do not marry or are they give in marriage. (Matt. 22:30)
12. Angels give unquestioned obedience to God. (Matt. 6:10)
13. Angels sang during the creation of the earth. (Job 38:7)

- G. 1. Third heaven - 2 Cor. 12:2.
2. Behold the glory of God - Rev. 4:1-4.
3. In heaven - Ps. 103:19-21.

H. RANKS - Col. 1:1-16; Rom. 8:37

1. Archangel
Angel
Seraphim
Cherubim
Principality
Authority
Powers
Thrones
Might
Dominion

2. Cherubim - highest order
 - angelic sentinels. (Gen. 3:24)
 - guarding Tree of Life.
 - cover, protect, guard Ark of Covenant. (Ex. 25:18-22)
3. Seraphim - burning ones. (Is. 6:7)
 - ministry of purification.
 - cleansing before serving.
 - six wings each.

I. THREE MIGHTY ANGELS

1. Lucifer - son of morning.
 - meaning "light bearer."
 - mentioned 40 times in the Scriptures.
 - given different titles.
2. Michael - meaning "Who is like God?"
 - mentioned 5 times in Scripture: (Dan. 10:13; 21; 12:1; Jude 9; Rev. 12:7)
 - leader of the angels
 - for the Jews
 - the archangel - Jude 9

Contrast Isaiah 14:14 - Lucifer: I will be like the most high.
3. Gabriel - meaning "mighty one of God."
 - mentioned 4 times in the Scriptures: (Dan. 8:16; 9:21; Luke 1:19, 26).
 - messenger of mercy, promise.

J. MINISTRY OF ANGELS

Old Testament: (1) Abraham (2) Lot (3) Jacob
(4) Elijah (5) Elijah's servant

New Testament: (1) Delivers apostles - Acts 5
(2) Delivers Peter - Acts 12:3
(3) Directs Philip - Acts 8
(4) Guardian angels - Matt. 18:10;
Acts 12:15

1. Of worship - Is. 6:3
 - Rev. 4:6-11; 5:8-13 - to praise God.
2. Of service - priestly - Heb. 1:7.
3. As personal messenger - Ps. 103:20.
4. Agents of God's government - Is. 46:8-11; Rom. 11:36.
5. Controls nature - Rev. 7:1.
6. Opposes Satan and evil angels - Dan. 10:13, 21.
7. Protector of God's people - Ps. 34:7.
8. Executor of God's judgment - Ex. 12:13, 23.
9. In relation to the Lord Jesus Christ:
 - a) Predicted birth - Luke 1:26-28.
 - b) Announced birth - Luke 2:8-15.
 - c) Protected baby Jesus - Matt. 2:13-15, 19-21.

- d) Strengthened the Lord Jesus Christ - Matt. 4:11
- Temptation
- Gethsemane Luke 22:43
- e) Announced the Resurrection - Matt. 28:1, 2
- f) Predicts the Lord Jesus Christ's return - Acts. 1:11.
- g) Will accompany the Lord Jesus Christ at His return -
Matt. 25:31.

10. Relationship to the believer:

- a) Revealing - Zech. 4:1; Luke 1:11-20 - Zacharias.
Luke 1:26-35; - Mary; Dan. 7:15-27.
- b) Guiding - Matt. 1:20, 21; Acts 8:26; 10:1-8.
- c) Providing - Hagar - Gen. 21:17-20.
- d) Protecting
- e) Delivering - Peter; disciples.
- f) To minister to us - Heb. 1:14.

K. CONCLUSION

1. We are on the winning side. They that be with us are more than they that be with them. 2 Kings 6:16

2. Battle lines:

ON OUR SIDE

+
God the Father
God the Son
God the Holy Spirit
Two-thirds of angelic hosts

ON SATAN'S SIDE

Satan
Antichrist
False prophet
One-third of angelic hosts
MINUS - those being cast into Lake of Fire in each case of exorcism.

3. Thereafter, let us not fear! We are on the winning side!!

Lecturer: Rev. Philip Heng
Date: June 8, 1982
Place: Galilee Bible Presby Ch 202 Pandan Gardens S'pore 2260
First Printing: Nov. 17 1981 - 300 copies
Reprint: June 8, 1982 - 300 copies

THE MINISTRY OF ANGELS

IN RELATION TO GOD

A. MINISTERS OF WORSHIP

1. Praise Is. 6:3, Rev. 4:6-11, Rev. 5:8-13
2. Song Ex. 15, Deut. 32, Job 38:7, Rev. 5:8-9

B. MINISTERS OF SERVICE

1. Priestly Ministers Heb. 1:7, (they serve God as quickly as winds and fervently as fire).
2. Personal Messengers Ps. 103:20, (they carry His message to men) Lk. 1:19 Zacharias, Lk. 1:26-33 Mary, Lk. 2:8 Shepherds.

C. AGENTS OF GOD'S GOVERNMENT

1. In Carrying Out His Work Ps. 103:19-20
2. In Controlling Nature Rev. 7:1, 16:3,8-9
3. In Controlling Nations
Behind the human scene, angels busily exercise influence and engage in battle. Individually or collectively they may guide the governments of the earth. God's angels oppose Satan and his angels (Dan. 10:13, 21, 12:1). Note evil angel activity in Rev. 12:7-9, 13:1-7, 16:13-14. They may influence governments to oppose the gospel and God's people. For our needs we have the armor of God (Eph. 6:10-13) and the angels of God (2 Ki. 6:17 Heb. 1:14).

D. PROTECTORS OF GOD'S PEOPLE

1. They Harass Our Enemies Ps. 35:4-5
2. They Deliver Us From Evil Wicked Works Ps.34:7, Is. 63:9
3. They Physically Preserve God's Own Heb. 1:14

E. EXECUTORS OF GOD'S JUDGEMENTS

1. Destruction Of Sodom And Gomorrah Gen. 19:1, 12,13
2. Plagues Of Egypt Ps. 78:43,49
3. Executes The Firstborn Ex. 12:13,23
4. Chastised God's people 1 Ch. 21:15-18
5. Destroyed 185,000 Assyrians (in answer to Hezekiah's prayer) 2 Ki. 19:35
6. Future Judgements Rev. 6:1, 8:1-6, 12:7-9, 14:17-18, 15:1, 16:1-21

IN RELATION TO CHRIST

A. AT HIS BIRTH

1. Predicted His Birth Lk. 1:26-28 Mt. 1:18-23
2. Announced His Birth Lk.2:8-15

B. DURING HIS EARLY LIFE

1. Protected Christ Mt. 2:13-15, 19-21
2. Strengthened Christ Mt. 4:11, Lk.22:43
3. Stood ready For Christ's Defense Mt. 26:53

C. AFTER HIS RESURRECTION

1. Announced His Resurrection Mt. 28:1-2,6, Lk.24:5-8
2. Subjected To Him 1 Pet. 3:22, Eph. 1:20-21
3. Intrigued With His Salvation 1 Pet. 1:10-12, Lk.15:10
4. Ministering To The Restored Sovereign Phil. 2:5-8, Jn. 17:4-5 Rev. 5:11-12

D. ABOUT HIS SECOND COMING

1. Predicted His Return Acts 1:11
2. Accompany His Return Mt. 25:31, Jude 14
3. Worship Him At His Return Heb. 1:6
4. Gather Groups Of Men At His Return Mt. 13:39-43
2 Th. 1:7-10, Mt.24:31

IN RELATION TO EPOCHS

A. AT CREATION

1. Shouted For Joy Job 38:4,6-7 Heb. 3:4, Jn. 1:3, Col. 1:16

B. AT THE GIVING OF THE LAW

1. Law Came Through Angels Gal. 3:19, Acts. 7:38,52-53
Heb. 1,2:2

C. MAJOR EVENTS IN CHRIST'S PROGRAM

1. At His Birth Lk. 2:8-15
2. At His Resurrection Mt. 28:2-7, Mk. 16:5-8 Lk. 24:3-7
3. At Christ Ascension Acts 1:11
4. At Christ's Return Mt. 25:31

IN RELATION TO BELIEVERS

THE BIBLE PRESENTS A WIDE RANGE OF ANGELIC MINISTRY TO MEN. THEY MINISTER TO THOSE WHOM GOD LOVES, FOR THEY ARE INTERESTED IN GOD'S CONCERNS. THIS IS REFLECTED IN THE ANGEL'S ADDRESS: "O DANIEL, A MAN GREATLY BELOVED" (DAN.10:11). THEIR MINISTRY

SHOWS GOD LOVE, FOR THEY ARE "SENT FORTH TO MINISTER FOR THEM WHO SHALL BE HEIRS OF SALVATION" HEB. 1:14 THIS MINISTRY TAKES MANY FORMS.

A. REVEALING

1. God Used Angels To Communicate His Will And Word To Man Kind. Acts. 7:52-53, Gal. 3:19, Zec. 4:1,5:5,6:5, Lk.1:11-20, Mt. 1:20-25, Lk. 1:26-35, Lk. 2:8-12
 - a. Angelic Meditation Dan. 7:15-27,8:13-26
 - b. Through Gabriel Dan. 9:20-27
 - c. Through An Angel Dan. 10:1-12:13, Rev. 1:1,22:6,8

B. GUIDING

1. Joseph Mt. 1:20-21
2. Women At Tomb Mt. 28:1-10
3. Philip Acts 8:26
4. Ethiopian Treasurer Acts 8:29
5. Cornelius Acts 10:1-8,11:13-14
6. Peter Acts 10:19,11:12

C. PROVIDING

1. Hagar Gen. 21:17-20
2. Israel Ps. 78:23-25
3. Elijah 1 Ki. 19:5-7
4. Christ Mt. 4:11

D. PROTECTING

1. Jacob Gen. 32:1-32
2. Daniel Dan. 6:20-23
3. Three Hebrew Youths Dan. 3:24-28
4. Elisha 2 Ki. 6:13-17

E. DELIVERING <FROM PHYSICAL HARM>

1. 144,000 Israelites Rev. 7:1-14
2. Apostles Acts 5:17-20
3. Peter Acts 12:5-10

F. STRENGTHENING AND ENCOURAGING

1. Christ Mt. 4:11, Lk. 22:43
2. Apostles Acts 5:19-20
3. Paul Acts 27:23-25

G. AGENTS IN ANSWERING PRAYER

1. Daniel Dan.9:20-24,10:10-12
2. Early Church Acts 12:1-17
3. John Rev.8:2-4, (Ex.30:1-10)

The angel was given incense to offer with the prayers of the saints. When he placed the incense upon the live coals on the alter, smoke ascended with the prayers of the saints before God. The angel then took coals in his censer and cast them upon the earth, as if in prelude to the coming judgements. It seems that God people were praying for God to judge the wicked world. The prayers were answered as the angel brought them before God and as seven angels then sounded their judgements. Angelic intervention came in answer to the prayer.

H. ATTENDANTS UPON THE RIGHTEOUS DEAD

1. Lazarus' Lk. 16:22
2. Moses Jude 9
3. Israel's Righteous Dead Da. 12:1-3

SUMMARY

The ministry of angels to God, Christ, and believers is wide and varied. They are primarily servants and messengers of God to accomplish His purpose. "Scriptures make it clear that God is in no way dependent upon these His subservient creatures (Job 4:18, 15:15).

Scripture indicates that the ministry of angels to men is primarily external and physical, whereas the ministry of the Holy Spirit is internal and spiritual. **Angels minister for us; the Holy Spirit ministers in us** (Jn. 14:16-17, Heb. 1:13-14). They guard our bodies and pathway; He guards our spirits and guides us in the right way. They may be agents to answer prayer, but He is the Prompter and Director of our prayers (Rom. 8:26-27 Jude 20).

Source Angels Elect And Evil C. Fred Dickason Moody Press 1975.

QUESTIONS ON THE BATTLE ASPECT OF PRAYER

Look up the references and fill in the answers to the following:

1. Satan is a person and not merely an influence. From the following verses give reasons to believe that he is a person. Eight reasons in all. Write answers below.

Zechariah 3:1-2

Matthew 4:1-11

Luke 10:18

John 13:2

Acts 5:3

Ephesians 6:11-12

1 Peter 5:8

Revelation 20:1-3

2. What truth about Satan for the prayer warrior to remember do you find in each of the following verses? In one or two sentences write out your answer.

Ephesians 6:12

Job 1:12

Daniel 10:13

Job 1:16-18, Ephesians 6:13

11 Corinthians 4:4; 1 Timothy 4:1

Matthew 4:6

Matthew 16:22, 23

1 Timothy 3:6; Isaiah 14:12-14

11 Thessalonians 2:9

Job 1:15, 16; 2:7, 9

1 John 4:4

11 Corinthians 12:7

3. The chief name used for the evil one is Satan (Hebrew) and Devil (Greek). What do these names mean and what has this to do with us as prayer warriors.

4. CAUTIONS

- a) Why is it unwise to joke or laugh about Satan? Why is it wrong to talk about him as a man in a red suit with a forked spear in his hand?
- b) Do you think it is wise for a Christian to address Satan directly in prayer? See Jude 9; Zechariah 3:1-3
- c) Why is it wrong to say, "Satan made me do that?"

CONCLUSION

Some people think that Satan is getting wiser and stronger all the time. Do you think that this is true? Explain your answer.

PRAYER AND THE SOVEREIGNTY OF GOD

1. What practical thought concerning your approach to the subject of God's sovereignty and man's free agency is suggested by the fact that the word "sovereignty" does not occur in the Bible?
2. "Oh well, I am resigned to what happens; I am enough of a Presbyterian to believe that what is to be will be." What is wrong with a statement like this?
3. Since God has decreed what is to come to pass, why do we need to pray? Will prayer change God's purpose?
4. Since God is complete in Himself, does He need our prayers? Explain your answer.
5. Mohammedans teach that when God created the world, He divided all people into two parts. To the one he said, "These to Hell and I care not." To the other he said, "These to Heaven, and I care not." What differences do you find between this Mohammedan doctrine of fatalism and the Bible doctrine of God's sovereign fore-ordination?
6. Why do we not fully understand the relations between God's sovereignty and man's free agency?
7. If you met a person who was greatly troubled by the mystery of God's sovereignty and man's free agency, what practical counsel could you give? (Your answer should include general truths about the whole question which are important to emphasize).
8. "The doctrine of God's sovereignty should be so carefully presented that it does not minimize man's personal responsibility. A proper presentation of this doctrine does the very opposite of minimizing it. It magnifies man's responsibility to his Sovereign Creator and Redeemer." What suggestions can you make as to how to present the doctrine of God's Sovereignty to Christians in such a way as to magnify rather than minimize their responsibility?
9. If someone were to ask you, "How can I accomplish my desire to have the sovereign purposes of God become a greater reality to me in my prayer life? Theoretically, I know that God is sovereign, but practically the sovereignty of God does not mean very much to me." How could you answer his question?
10. A lady said to Dr. S. D. Gordon, "I do not think we can pray like that. I have a brother who is not a Christian. The theater, wine, club, cards,--that is his life; he laughs at me. I do not think I can pray positively for his conversion, for he is a free agent, is he not? And God will not save a man against his will?" If she has asked you that same question, how could you have answered it?

11. Do you believe that God has ever saved a soul apart from someone's prayer for him? Explain your answer.
12. What practical truths about God's sovereignty in relation to prayer do you find suggested in the following:
 - a) John 6:37
 - b) Acts 27:21-26, 29-31
 - c) Exodus 2:6; Ephesians 1:11
 - d) Psalm 76:10; Isaiah 10:7; Proverbs 21:1; Isaiah 45:4
 - e) Isaiah 28-21; The fact that the great chapter on God's sovereignty in Romans is Chapter 9 and not Chapter 1?
13. Show how the following Scriptures illustrate the relation of prayer to the sovereignty of God?
 - a) Exodus 32:10-14; Numbers 14:11-19; Deuteronomy 9:25-29
 - b) 11 Kings 20:1-11
 - c) Amos 7:1-6
14. What practical results come from believing in the Sovereignty of God?

THE PRAYER LIFE OF THE LORD JESUS

REFERENCES TO HIS PRAYING IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Some practical things which we can learn from the Prayer Life of the Lord Jesus. Alongside the following references, write the lesson we can learn from how, when, and for what the Lord Jesus prayed.

1. Hebrews 10:5-7
2. Matthew 4:1, 2: ". . . fasted" . . . "He did eat nothing . . ."
(Luke 4:1, 2)
3. Mark 1:33-36
4. Luke 5:16
5. Luke 6:12, 13, 17, 20
6. Matthew 11:25-27
7. Matthew 14:19-21; See also John 6:23
8. Matthew 14:22-25; Mark 6:46-48
9. Mark 7:34, 35
10. Luke 9:18-20; See also Matthew 16:17
11. Luke 9:28, 29
12. Luke 10:21-23
13. Matthew 19:13-35
14. Luke 11:1
15. John 11:41-43
16. John 12:27, 28
17. Luke 22:31, 32
18. Mark 14:22, 23
19. John 17: The great intercessory prayer of our Lord.
20. Luke 22:39-46
21. Christ's sayings on the Cross--the 1st, 4th, and 7th sayings were prayers.
 - a) Luke 23:24
 - b) Matthew 27:46
 - c) Luke 23:47

THE MINISTRY OF ANGELS

IN RELATION TO GOD

A. MINISTERS OF WORSHIP

1. Praise Is. 6:3, Rev. 4:6-11, Rev. 5:8-13
2. Song Ex. 15, Deut. 32, Job 38:7, Rev. 5:8-9

B. MINISTERS OF SERVICE

1. Priestly Ministers Heb. 1:7, (they serve God as quickly as winds and fervently as fire).
2. Personal Messengers Ps. 103:20, (they carry His message to men) Lk. 1:19 Zacharias, Lk. 1:26-33 Mary, Lk. 2:8 Shepherds.

C. AGENTS OF GOD'S GOVERNMENT

1. In Carrying Out His Work Ps. 103:19-20
2. In Controlling Nature Rev. 7:1, 16:3,8-9
3. In Controlling Nations
Behind the human scene, angels busily exercise influence and engage in battle. Individually or collectively they may guide the governments of the earth. God's angels oppose Satan and his angels (Dan. 10:13, 21, 12:1). Note evil angel activity in Rev. 12:7-9, 13:1-7, 16:13-14. They may influence governments to oppose the gospel and God's people. For our needs we have the armor of God (Eph. 6:10-13) and the angels of God (2 Ki. 6:17 Heb. 1:14).

D. PROTECTORS OF GOD'S PEOPLE

1. They Harass Our Enemies Ps. 35:4-5
2. They Deliver Us From Evil Wicked Works Ps.34:7, Is. 63:9
3. They Physically Preserve God's Own Heb. 1:14

E. EXECUTORS OF GOD'S JUDGEMENTS

1. Destruction Of Sodom And Gomorrah Gen. 19:1, 12,13
2. Plagues Of Egypt Ps. 78:43,49
3. Executes The Firstborn Ex. 12:13,23
4. Chastised God's people 1 Ch. 21:15-18
5. Destroyed 185,000 Assyrians (in answer to Hezekiah's prayer) 2 Ki. 19:35
6. Future Judgements Rev. 6:1, 8:1-6, 12:7-9, 14:17-18, 15:1, 16:1-21

IN RELATION TO CHRIST

A. AT HIS BIRTH

1. Predicted His Birth Lk. 1:26-28 Mt. 1:18-23
2. Announced His Birth Lk.2:8-15

B. DURING HIS EARLY LIFE

1. Protected Christ Mt. 2:13-15, 19-21
2. Strengthened Christ Mt. 4:11, Lk.22:43
3. Stood ready For Christ's Defense Mt. 26:53

C. AFTER HIS RESURRECTION

1. Announced His Resurrection Mt. 28:1-2,6, Lk.24:5-8
2. Subjected To Him 1 Pet. 3:22, Eph. 1:20-21
3. Intrigued With His Salvation 1 Pet. 1:10-12, Lk.15:10
4. Ministering To The Restored Sovereign Phil. 2:5-8,
Jn. 17:4-5 Rev. 5:11-12

D. ABOUT HIS SECOND COMING

1. Predicted His Return Acts 1:11
2. Accompany His Return Mt. 25:31, Jude 14
3. Worship Him At His Return Heb. 1:6
4. Gather Groups Of Men At His Return Mt. 13:39-43
2 Th. 1:7-10, Mt.24:31

IN RELATION TO EPOCHS

A. AT CREATION

1. Shouted For Joy Job 38:4,6-7 Heb. 3:4, Jn. 1:3, Col. 1:16

B. AT THE GIVING OF THE LAW

1. Law Came Through Angels Gal. 3:19, Acts. 7:38,52-53
Heb. 1,2:2

C. MAJOR EVENTS IN CHRIST'S PROGRAM

1. At His Birth Lk. 2:8-15
2. At His Resurrection Mt. 28:2-7, Mk. 16:5-8 Lk. 24:3-7
3. At Christ Ascension Acts 1:11
4. At Christ's Return Mt. 25:31

IN RELATION TO BELIEVERS

THE BIBLE PRESENTS A WIDE RANGE OF ANGELIC MINISTRY TO MEN. THEY MINISTER TO THOSE WHOM GOD LOVES, FOR THEY ARE INTERESTED IN GOD'S CONCERNS. THIS IS REFLECTED IN THE ANGEL'S ADDRESS: "O DANIEL, A MAN GREATLY BELOVED" (DAN.10:11). THEIR MINISTRY

SHOWS GOD LOVE, FOR THEY ARE "SENT FORTH TO MINISTER FOR THEM WHO SHALL BE HEIRS OF SALVATION" HEB. 1:14 THIS MINISTRY TAKES MANY FORMS.

A. REVEALING

1. God Used Angels To Communicate His Will And Word To Man Kind. Acts. 7:52-53, Gal. 3:19, Zec. 4:1,5:5,6:5, Lk.1:11-20, Mt. 1:20-25, Lk. 1:26-35, Lk. 2:8-12
 - a. Angelic Meditation Dan. 7:15-27,8:13-26
 - b. Through Gabriel Dan. 9:20-27
 - c. Through An Angel Dan. 10:1-12:13, Rev. 1:1,22:6,8

B. GUIDING

1. Joseph Mt. 1:20-21
2. Women At Tomb Mt. 28:1-10
3. Philip Acts 8:26
4. Ethiopian Treasurer Acts 8:29
5. Cornelius Acts 10:1-8,11:13-14
6. Peter Acts 10:19,11:12

C. PROVIDING

1. Hagar Gen. 21:17-20
2. Israel Ps. 78:23-25
3. Elijah 1 Ki. 19:5-7
4. Christ Mt. 4:11

D. PROTECTING

1. Jacob Gen. 32:1-32
2. Daniel Dan. 6:20-23
3. Three Hebrew Youths Dan. 3:24-28
4. Elisha 2 Ki. 6:13-17

E. DELIVERING <FROM PHYSICAL HARM>

1. 144,000 Israelites Rev. 7:1-14
2. Apostles Acts 5:17-20
3. Peter Acts 12:5-10

F. STRENGTHENING AND ENCOURAGING

1. Christ Mt. 4:11, Lk. 22:43
2. Apostles Acts 5:19-20
3. Paul Acts 27:23-25

G. AGENTS IN ANSWERING PRAYER

1. Daniel Dan.9:20-24,10:10-12
2. Early Church Acts 12:1-17
3. John Rev.8:2-4, (Ex.30:1-10)

The angel was given incense to offer with the prayers of the saints. When he placed the incense upon the live coals on the alter, smoke ascended with the prayers of the saints before God. The angel then took coals in his censer and cast them upon the earth, as if in prelude to the coming judgements. It seems that God people were praying for God to judge the wicked world. The prayers were answered as the angel brought them before God and as seven angels then sounded their judgements. Angelic intervention came in answer to the prayer.

H. ATTENDANTS UPON THE RIGHTEOUS DEAD

1. Lazarus' Lk. 16:22
2. Moses Jude 9
3. Israel's Righteous Dead Da. 12:1-3

SUMMARY

The ministry of angels to God, Christ, and believers is wide and varied. They are primarily servants and messengers of God to accomplish His purpose. "Scriptures make it clear that God is in no way dependent upon these His subservient creatures (Job 4:18, 15:15).

Scripture indicates that the ministry of angels to men is primarily external and physical, whereas the ministry of the Holy Spirit is internal and spiritual. Angels minister for us; the Holy Spirit ministers in us (Jn. 14:16-17, Heb. 1:13-14). They guard our bodies and pathway; He guards our spirits and guides us in the right way. They may be agents to answer prayer, but He is the Prompter and Director of our prayers (Rom. 8:26-27 Jude 20).

Source Angels Elect And Evil C. Fred Dickason Moody Press 1975.

THE MINISTRY OF ANGELS

IN RELATION TO GOD

A. MINISTERS OF WORSHIP

1. Praise Is. 6:3, Rev. 4:6-11, Rev. 5:8-13
2. Song Ex. 15, Deut. 32, Job 38:7, Rev. 5:8-9

B. MINISTERS OF SERVICE

1. Priestly Ministers Heb. 1:7, (they serve God as quickly as winds and fervently as fire).
2. Personal Messengers Ps. 103:20, (they carry His message to men) Lk. 1:19 Zacharias, Lk. 1:26-33 Mary, Lk. 2:8 Shepherds.

C. AGENTS OF GOD'S GOVERNMENT

1. In Carrying Out His Work Ps. 103:19-20
2. In Controlling Nature Rev. 7:1, 16:3,8-9
3. In Controlling Nations
Behind the human scene, angels busily exercise influence and engage in battle. Individually or collectively they may guide the governments of the earth. God's angels oppose Satan and his angels (Dan. 10:13, 21, 12:1). Note evil angel activity in Rev. 12:7-9, 13:1-7, 16:13-14. They may influence governments to oppose the gospel and God's people. For our needs we have the armor of God (Eph. 6:10-13) and the angels of God (2 Ki. 6:17 Heb. 1:14).

D. PROTECTORS OF GOD'S PEOPLE

1. They Harass Our Enemies Ps. 35:4-5
2. They Deliver Us From Evil Wicked Works Ps.34:7, Is. 63:9
3. They Physically Preserve God's Own Heb. 1:14

E. EXECUTORS OF GOD'S JUDGEMENTS

1. Destruction Of Sodom And Gomorrah Gen. 19:1, 12,13
2. Plagues Of Egypt Ps. 78:43,49
3. Executes The Firstborn Ex. 12:13,23
4. Chastised God's people 1 Ch. 21:15-18
5. Destroyed 185,000 Assyrians (in answer to Hezekiah's prayer) 2 Ki. 19:35
6. Future Judgements Rev. 6:1, 8:1-6, 12:7-9, 14:17-18, 15:1, 16:1-21

4. CAUTIONS

- a) Why is it unwise to joke or laugh about Satan? Why is it wrong to talk about him as a man in a red suit with a forked spear in his hand?
- b) Do you think it is wise for a Christian to address Satan directly in prayer? See Jude 9; Zechariah 3:1-3
- c) Why is it wrong to say, "Satan made me do that?"

CONCLUSION

Some people think that Satan is getting wiser and stronger all the time. Do you think that this is true? Explain your answer.

SHOWS GOD LOVE, FOR THEY ARE "SENT FORTH TO MINISTER FOR THEM WHO SHALL BE HEIRS OF SALVATION" HEB. 1:14 THIS MINISTRY TAKES MANY FORMS.

A. REVEALING

1. God Used Angels To Communicate His Will And Word To Man Kind. Acts. 7:52-53, Gal. 3:19, Zec. 4:1,5:5,6:5, Lk.1:11-20, Mt. 1:20-25, Lk. 1:26-35, Lk. 2:8-12
 - a. Angelic Meditation Dan. 7:15-27,8:13-26
 - b. Through Gabriel Dan. 9:20-27
 - c. Through An Angel Dan. 10:1-12:13, Rev. 1:1,22:6,8

B. GUIDING

1. Joseph Mt. 1:20-21
2. Women At Tomb Mt. 28:1-10
3. Philip Acts 8:26
4. Ethiopian Treasurer Acts 8:29
5. Cornelius Acts 10:1-8,11:13-14
6. Peter Acts 10:19,11:12

C. PROVIDING

1. Hagar Gen. 21:17-20
2. Israel Ps. 78:23-25
3. Elijah 1 Ki. 19:5-7
4. Christ Mt. 4:11

D. PROTECTING

1. Jacob Gen. 32:1-32
2. Daniel Dan. 6:20-23
3. Three Hebrew Youths Dan. 3:24-28
4. Elisha 2 Ki. 6:13-17

E. DELIVERING <FROM PHYSICAL HARM>

1. 144,000 Israelites Rev. 7:1-14
2. Apostles Acts 5:17-20
3. Peter Acts 12:5-10

F. STRENGTHENING AND ENCOURAGING

1. Christ Mt. 4:11, Lk. 22:43
2. Apostles Acts 5:19-20
3. Paul Acts 27:23-25

G. AGENTS IN ANSWERING PRAYER

1. Daniel Dan.9:20-24,10:10-12
2. Early Church Acts 12:1-17
3. John Rev.8:2-4, (Ex.30:1-10)

11. Do you believe that God has ever saved a soul apart from someone's prayer for him? Explain your answer.
12. What practical truths about God's sovereignty in relation to prayer do you find suggested in the following:
 - a) John 6:37
 - b) Acts 27:21-26, 29-31
 - c) Exodus 2:6; Ephesians 1:11
 - d) Psalm 76:10; Isaiah 10:7; Proverbs 21:1; Isaiah 45:4
 - e) Isaiah 28-21; The fact that the great chapter on God's sovereignty in Romans is Chapter 9 and not Chapter 1?
13. Show how the following Scriptures illustrate the relation of prayer to the sovereignty of God?
 - a) Exodus 32:10-14; Numbers 14:11-19; Deuteronomy 9:25-29
 - b) 11 Kings 20:1-11
 - c) Amos 7:1-6
14. What practical results come from believing in the Sovereignty of God?

QUESTIONS ON THE BATTLE ASPECT OF PRAYER

Look up the references and fill in the answers to the following:

1. Satan is a person and not merely an influence. From the following verses give reasons to believe that he is a person. Eight reasons in all. Write answers below.

Zechariah 3:1-2

Matthew 4:1-11

Luke 10:18

John 13:2

Acts 5:3

Ephesians 6:11-12

1 Peter 5:8

Revelation 20:1-3

2. What truth about Satan for the prayer warrior to remember do you find in each of the following verses? In one or two sentences write out your answer.

Ephesians 6:12

Job 1:12

Daniel 10:13

Job 1:16-18, Ephesians 6:13

11 Corinthians 4:4; 1 Timothy 4:1

Matthew 4:6

Matthew 16:22, 23

1 Timothy 3:6; Isaiah 14:12-14

11 Thessalonians 2:9

Job 1:15, 16; 2:7, 9

1 John 4:4

11 Corinthians 12:7

3. The chief name used for the evil one is Satan (Hebrew) and Devil (Greek). What do these names mean and what has this to do with us as prayer warriors.

PRAYER AND THE SOVEREIGNTY OF GOD

1. What practical thought concerning your approach to the subject of God's sovereignty and man's free agency is suggested by the fact that the word "sovereignty" does not occur in the Bible?
2. "Oh well, I am resigned to what happens; I am enough of a Presbyterian to believe that what is to be will be." What is wrong with a statement like this?
3. Since God has decreed what is to come to pass, why do we need to pray? Will prayer change God's purpose?
4. Since God is complete in Himself, does He need our prayers? Explain your answer.
5. Mohammedans teach that when God created the world, He divided all people into two parts. To the one he said, "These to Hell and I care not." To the other he said, "These to Heaven, and I care not." What differences do you find between this Mohammedan doctrine of fatalism and the Bible doctrine of God's sovereign fore-ordination?
6. Why do we not fully understand the relations between God's sovereignty and man's free agency?
7. If you met a person who was greatly troubled by the mystery of God's sovereignty and man's free agency, what practical counsel could you give? (Your answer should include general truths about the whole question which are important to emphasize).
8. "The doctrine of God's sovereignty should be so carefully presented that it does not minimize man's personal responsibility. A proper presentation of this doctrine does the very opposite of minimizing it. It magnifies man's responsibility to his Sovereign Creator and Redeemer." What suggestions can you make as to how to present the doctrine of God's Sovereignty to Christians in such a way as to magnify rather than minimize their responsibility?
9. If someone were to ask you, "How can I accomplish my desire to have the sovereign purposes of God become a greater reality to me in my prayer life? Theoretically, I know that God is sovereign, but practically the sovereignty of God does not mean very much to me." How could you answer his question?
10. A lady said to Dr. S. D. Gordon, "I do not think we can pray like that. I have a brother who is not a Christian. The theater, wine, club, cards,--that is his life; he laughs at me. I do not think I can pray positively for his conversion, for he is a free agent, is he not? And God will not save a man against his will?" If she has asked you that same question, how could you have answered it?

"I would not ye should have fellowship with devils".
I Corinthians 10:20

INTRODUCTION:

We were on the mission field for ten years before the reality of the power of Satan and his angels struck home. Someone, supposedly a Christian, tried voodoo on us. Oh, you say, we as Christians are immune to this. Are we? Only when we are filled with the Holy Spirit. But when there is rebellion (active opposition to authority) or self-will in our hearts, we too, like Peter, (Matthew 16:23) are vulnerable. "For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft" (I Samuel 15:23). Which of us here has practiced witchcraft? But what about its counterpart "rebellion" against God's will? Can any one of us say that we have always been actively obedient to the Word of God? If not, we are vulnerable. (I Corinthians 10:4-5).

I was spending the night in a missionary's home in the Philippine Islands, and was asking him about shamanism and mystic healers. He replied, "Oh, we don't have any of that in this town." I noticed his houseboy's ears tune in to our conversation. He was in the next room cleaning. So I suggested that we ask him. At first, the boy was reluctant, but then the story came. "Yes, he confirmed, "there is a well-known healer living here or he was."

We asked, "How does he operate?"

"He passes his hand about three inches over the body, but he does have

THE PRAYER LIFE OF THE LORD JESUS

REFERENCES TO HIS PRAYING IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Some practical things which we can learn from the Prayer Life of the Lord Jesus. Alongside the following references, write the lesson we can learn from how, when, and for what the Lord Jesus prayed.

1. Hebrews 10:5-7
2. Matthew 4:1, 2: ". . . fasted" . . . "He did eat nothing . . ."
(Luke 4:1, 2)
3. Mark 1:33-36
4. Luke 5:16
5. Luke 6:12, 13, 17, 20
6. Matthew 11:25-27
7. Matthew 14:19-21; See also John 6:23
8. Matthew 14:22-25; Mark 6:46-48
9. Mark 7:34, 35
10. Luke 9:18-20; See also Matthew 16:17
11. Luke 9:28, 29
12. Luke 10:21-23
13. Matthew 19:13-35
14. Luke 11:1
15. John 11:41-43
16. John 12:27, 28
17. Luke 22:31, 32
18. Mark 14:22, 23
19. John 17: The great intercessory prayer of our Lord.
20. Luke 22:39-46
21. Christ's sayings on the Cross--the 1st, 4th, and 7th sayings were prayers.
 - a) Luke 23:24
 - b) Matthew 27:46
 - c) Luke 23:47

In his book, THE SEDUCTION OF CHRISTIANITY, Dave Hunt says,

"Within the past 20 years, tens of millions of people in the West have been converted to a basic tenet of Eastern mysticism that we believe will play a key role in the acceptance of the Antichrist. That concept is REINCARNATION, which is gradually superseding the once-dominant Western belief in resurrection. It is almost inevitable that anyone dabbling in occultism will eventually, like Napoleon Hill and many of his readers, embrace reincarnation. Shirley MacLaine is a good example, and her recent best selling autobiography has convinced many readers. One cannot believe in both resurrection and reincarnation; the two are mutually contradictory. Jesus was RESURRECTED, not REINCARNATED, and the difference between the two is both obvious and important.

"Reincarnation is based upon a belief in the 'law of karma,'..."

Our educational system in the USA, through humanism, is polluted with Satan's strongholds. (2 Corinthians 10:4-5)

In the summer of 1985 our family was invited to be camp missionary for two weeks. One of these was young people's week. As special speaker, I took the liberty to survey the group of "Christian" teenagers. Most were from "Christian homes", and "fundamental churches". I learned that one out of three was already under the influence of "heavy metals" rock music, which by the album jackets and testimonies of many of the musicians and the symbols involved, is pure occult "demonism" in modern music. Brazilians use this type of music to "provoke the spirits" to indwell them.

What a shock to find that what we had battled to overcome in the heart of the jungle, was now in the homes of many Christians in middletown USA. Fine, Christian, missionary-minded parents, are naively ignorant of Satan's subtle strategy in modern music-rock.

It's not only permeating our homes, but listen to what Hunt says about the business world, a 360 degree circle with jet-set missionaries.

1. Dave Hunt and T.A. McMahon, THE SEDUCTION OF CHRISTIANITY, SPIRITUAL DISCERNMENT IN THE LAST DAYS. (Eugene, Oregon 97402: Harvest House Publishers, 1973), p. 42.

BEWARE COUNTERFEIT SPIRITS ON THE PROWL

I Peter 5:8

A Paper

Presented to

Missionary Conference Seminar

Temple Baptist Theological Seminary

By

H. Henry Scheltema

International Administrator of Aviation Ministries

Association of Baptists for World Evangelism, Inc.

November 6, 1986

Now, even in some theological seminaries, according to Hunt, "...in the name of the latest psychology we are being led back into primitive paganism/shamanism, which then enters the church because psychology is embraced as scientific and neutral. Tragically, this is often done by sincere Christian leaders who imagine that they are bringing revival to the church. Unaware that they are actually adopting psychologized shamanism in their concern to restore God's power in the experience of physical and emotional healings, these men are creating a powerful New Age "paradigm shift" that is changing the way thousands of pastors and future pastor's view Christianity and the Bible. In his latest STGNS AND WONDERS LECTURE NOTES, John Wimber writes:

'At the time of the preparation of this manual, Dr. C. Peter Wagner and I have been teaching MCS10 for three years. It has been one of the most invigorating and exciting adventures of our lives. At this date, January 1985, we have had in excess of 700 students take the course at Fuller Seminary School of World Missions. The results have been astounding. Better than 90 percent of the students have indicated a paradigm shift in which they are now ministering in an altered world-view.'

"Wimber's seminars are being attended by thousands of pastors and Christian leaders. John Wimber is very sincere in his desire to bring biblical teaching. It is the extra-biblical sources he has others draw upon and recommend that creates the major problem. Under the influence of writers such as Sanford, Kelsey, et al more and more Christian leaders interpret Scripture through a grid of mysticism blended with Jungian psychology."

Let me inject here that we must be careful to avoid two extremes, that Satan would like to see us fall into. First, treating the doctrine of demons as something of another age or place. This leads to false security. And secondly, seeing a demon behind every tree or man. This leads to fanatical fears.

Why such a shift in the Western world to that which has always been common in the rest of the world?

4. Ibid., pp. 174-175.

one long fingernail. The wound begins to bleed and sometimes pus comes out. Just a small incision, but enough to correct the problem."

"Have you ever gone to him?" I enquired.

"Only once when I had an elbow out of joint. With two quick jerks and a twist, he reset it. So I gave him 50 pesos and left. The healer doesn't charge, but only takes gifts." the boy explained.

When I asked to go see the place of operation, he replied, "Oh, he's no longer here. He got involved with the landlord's wife and had to move. Now the military is looking for him, too. It was in the newspaper how his woman partner had swindled a military officer who came for help to find a cave full of gold."

This boy, working in a missionary's home, claimed to be a Christian. Syncretism is very common.

Oh, you say, but that is on the mission field!

After years of contact with Satan's dominion among the indians, Brazilians, Peruvians, and Colombians, the puberty ritual, hexes, shamanism, demon-induced illness, mystic healers (curadores), even to the door of our home, I remember the shock it was to see the same, now beautified and glorified by Hollywood, electronically piped right into the living room of Christians. ^{1-05A} Few realize how their children's minds are being programmed to accept mystical power as an alternate possible solution to the world's problems, pre-conditioning minds for Satan's last stand.

Now, let me take you by video to the Amazon jungle where we ministered almost 20 years.

VIDEO - SPIRIT WORLD OF THE AMAZON INDIAN

Napoleon Hill says, "...use your guiding lights". Eastern mysticism...conjure up a resource. Spiritism...allow the spirit of a deceased person help you. Candomble...let a "god" indwell you. King Saul said, see a witch.

So we have the rapid growth of occultism, spiritism, astrology, and the New Age Movement, NEW MYSTICISM. Many people want answers they can feel and experience. So drugs are in for many, because reason is out. Therefore they blow their mind to an experience. Others turn to parapsychology and paradigm shift, or visualization and other mystical experiences. Schaeffer comments,

"Thus, modern man is bombarded from all sides by devotees of this or that EXPERIENCE. The media only compound the problem. So does the commercialism of our highly technological societies. The danger of manipulation from these alone is overwhelming. In the absence of a clear standard, they are a force for the control of people's minds and behavior that is beyond anything in history. In fact, there **are** no clear standards in western society now; and where there is an appearance of standards, very often there is insufficient motivation to lean against the enormous pressures. And why? In part, at least, because there is an inadequate basis for knowledge and for morality.

"When we add to this that modern man has become a 'mystic,' we soon realize the seriousness of the situation. For in all these mystical solutions no one can finally say anything about right and wrong.

"...Society can have no stability on this Eastern world view or its present Western counterpart. It just does not work. And so one finds a gravitation toward some form of authoritarian government, an individual tyrant or group of tyrants who takes the reins of power and rule. And the freedoms, the sorts of freedoms we have enjoyed in the West, are lost."

The stage is set for Satan and his angels, the antiChrist.

"Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double-minded."

(James 4:7,8)

7. Schaeffer, p. 150.

" MISSIONARIES OF ANOTHER GOSPEL

In a recent development, some of America's largest and most powerful corporations, with branches in many countries, have begun to sponsor an unprecedented worldwide missionary effort. It is not Christianity that these management-experts-turned-missionaries take to the world, but Eastern mysticism incorporated into and now redefined as the latest techniques for successful personal and business performance. The Ascended Masters from the Temple of Wisdom who came across the astral plane to commit to their 'ambassador' Napoleon Hill the secret success formula must be pleased with the progress being made by his many disciples.

"The sophistication, advanced degrees, affluence, and respectability of these new jet set missionaries lend a credibility that makes their already seductive gospel almost irresistible: how to become the person you want to be, how to enjoy life, and above all how to be SUCCESSFUL at everything you do. These are a new breed of business leaders who talk about planetary unity, brotherhood, caring for our ecology, and the necessity of sharing our know-how with developing nations. They especially want to share the psychospiritual technologies of the mind, which they hope will help all of us to realize our full humanness and thereby turn this suffering world into paradise at last. This all sounds so right; yet these are the very goals that Antichrist will promise to fulfill."

How about our scientific world? Surely, science isn't taken in with mystical powers? But witchcraft also has a new scientific name, "para psychology", and many universities now teach it as scientific research. Again, Hunt says,

"Witchcraft under 'scientific' labels has now become an integral part of modern society...It brought together 'biologists, physicists, psychiatrists, and neuro-scientists with American Indian and African healers, Tibetan lamas, sufi mystics, Zen teachers and martial arts specialists.

"Almost no one connects it with its pagan roots when it comes clothed in psychological terminology as a 'personal development' course, a self-hypnosis tape, or a PMA (Positive Mental Attitude) or success/motivation seminar for business executives. Shamanism is even less likely to be recognized for what it really is when it is naively presented by Christian leaders with apparent biblical backing. Today its swelling ranks of committed believers include growing numbers of medical doctors, psychologists, university and seminary professors, sociologists, theologians Christian leaders, and other well-educated and sophisticated persons of wide influence."

2. Ibid., p. 214.

3. Ibid., pp. 135-136.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- CHRISTIANITY TODAY, December 13, 1985, "The Land where Spirits Thrive".
- Dellaan, Richard W., SATAN SATANISM AND WITCHCRAFT. Grand Rapids, Michigan: Zondervan Publishing House, 1972.
- DRUM (Nairobi), October, 1986, "The Man Who Ate His Family".
- Fuller, John G., ARIGO: SURGEON OF THE RUSTY KNIFE. New York: Thomas Y. Crowell Company, 1974.
- Hunt, Dave and T.A. McMahon, THE SEDUCTION OF CHRISTIANITY, SPIRITUAL DISCERNMENT IN THE LAST DAYS. Eugene, Oregon 97402: Harvest House Publishers, 1985.
- Kato, Byang H., THEOLOGICAL PITFALLS IN AFRICA. Kisumu, Kenya: Evangel Publishing House, 1973.
- KENYA CHURCHES HANDBOOK, THE DEVELOPMENT OF KENYAN CHRISTIANITY 1498-1973. Edited by David B. Barrett, George K. Mambo, Janice McLaughlin, and Malcolm J. McVeigh, Kisumu, Kenya: Evangel Publishing House, 1973.
- Kenyatta, Jomo, with an introduction by B. Malinowski., FACING MOUNT KENYA. Nairobi, Kenya: General Printers Ltd., 1938.
- LATIN AMERICA EVANGELIST, October-December, 1985, "The Land Where Spiritism Thrives".
- Magalhaes, Elyette Guimaraes de. ORIXAS DA BAHIA. Salvador, Bahia, Brazil: S.A. Artes Graficas, 1974.
- Mbiti, John S., AFRICAN RELIGIONS AND PHILOSOPHY. Nairobi, Kenya: General Printers Ltd., 1969.
- Mercado, Leonardo N. FILIPINO RELIGIOUS PSYCHOLOGY. Tacloban City, Philippines: Divine Word University Publications, 1977.
- Michaelsen, Johanna, THE BEAUTIFUL SIDE OF EVIL. Eugene, Oregon 97402: Harvest House Publishers, 1982.
- Pentecost, J. Dwight, YOUR ADVERSARY THE DEVIL. Grand Rapids, Michigan: Zondervan Publishing House, 1969.
- Rice, John R., FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT, A VERSE-BY-VERSE COMMENTARY ON THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES. Murfreesboro, Tennessee: Sword of the Lord Publishers, 1963.
- Schaeffer, Francis A. and C. Everett Koop, M.D., WHATEVER HAPPENED TO THE HUMAN RACE? Old Tappan, New Jersey: Fleming H. Revell Company, 1979.

The birth of "new mysticism" or the "New Age" movement came about with the infiltration of eastern mysticism in the fertile soil of materialistic humanism. Francis Schaeffer says,

" There are, then, only two main alternative world views to Christianity, both of which begin with the impersonal. The West has a MATERIALISTIC view and is nonreligious. The East has an IMMATERIALISTIC view and is religious. BUT BOTH ARE IMPERSONAL SYSTEMS. This is the important point: by comparison, their differences pale into insignificance. The result is that, in both the West and the East, men and women are seen as abnormal aliens to the way things really are. In Eastern terms they are spoken of as MAYA or illusion: in Western terms, as absurd machines."

In the West, reason has been king and God's revelation, the Bible, rejected; the supernatural thrown out. Liberalism was in, but now we see "king reason" dying out to modern irrationalism or existentialism and from this is born new mysticism.

Schaeffer comments on THE NEW MYSTICISM:

"What about the spread of Eastern religions and techniques within the West—things like TM, Yoga, the cults? We have moved beyond the counterculture of the sixties, but where to? These elements from the East no longer influence just the beat generation and the dropouts. Now they are fashionable for the middle classes as well. They are everywhere.

"What has become important is not whether there is anything that causes an experience, but just the experience as such. What about modern theology in the churches? It is the same thing. Maybe the terminology is 'Christian,' but the ideas are on the other side—experience is the important thing..."

The swing from the rational to the irrational puts experience as the new king. People search for something to give them hope, power, control, guidance. As science fiction puts it—"the force is with you."

5. Francis a. Schaeffer and c. everett Koop, M.D., WHATEVER HAPPENED TO THE HUMAN RACE? (Old Tappan, New Jersey: Fleming H. Revell Company, 1979), p. 139.

6. Ibid., p. 147.

SELECTED TERMS

SYNCRETISM: A union of conflicting religious beliefs to blind men from the truth. John 8:39.

UNIVERSALISM: The theological doctrine that all souls will eventually find salvation in the Grace of God.

YORUBA: An ancient kingdom in West Africa that included Nigeria and many surrounding countries. It included a pantheon of gods known as "orixas" that possess humans.

SPIRITISM: The belief that man can contact spirits, and influence them to act in his behalf; it usually includes reincarnation.

CANDOMBLE: A Brazilian religion with its roots in Africa's "Yoruba Kingdom". Its chief aim is the rite of initiation through spirit possession. It has an hierarchy of Yoruba spirits matched with Roman Catholic saints, and is dominated by female leadership.

MACUMBA: A Brazilian religion similar to Candomble, but is referred to as lower spiritism. It, too, uses animal sacrifice and spirit possession.

KARDECISM: It is known as higher spiritism and entered Brazil in the 19th century from France. Allan Kardec, who claimed to be a reincarnated druid, wrote the text books, *THE BOOK OF MEDIUNS* and *THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO SPIRITISM*. It includes healings, reincarnation, seances, and spirit writing.

UMBANDA: A mixture of Candomble and Kardecism, to meet the need of the middle class in Brazil. It includes the use of drums and many African rituals.

QUIMBANDA: The "black magic" of spiritism. It invokes Satan and evil spirits with the intent to do harm; the voodoo of Brazil.

SHAMANISM: The sociological name for witchcraft.

SANTARIA: The Cuban brand of spiritism, also based on the Yoruba pantheon.

PARADIGM SHIFT: I couldn't find this expression in the library, but **PARADIGN = PATTERN**, so I surmise it means a shift in personality patterns.

NOTE: It matches what psychologists call suspending the left brain or commonly known as a "high". It can be brought on by drugs, alcohol, hypnosis, meditation, jogging, music, rhythm, flashing light, etc. See the article from *WHOLE BRAIN THINKING*.

→ Shift to a mystical view

Via video let's view actual occurrences of the NEW MYSTICISM and its conditioning or brain washing.

CONCLUSION:

PROTECTION AGAINST SATAN AND HIS DOMINION

1. The indwelling of the Holy Spirit. (John 3:3, Colossians 1:13)
"Because greater is He that is in you, than he that is in the world"
I John 4:4b.
2. Know the Word of God. (John 15:2; John 17:17).
3. Guard your thought life. (2 Corinthians 10:4,5; Ephsians 6:10-19).
4. Shun all activities related to spirit-world encounters.
(Deuteronomy 18:9-12; 2 Kings 23; I John 5:19).
5. Live in continuous fellowship with God. (I John 1:5-10).
"Quench not the Spirit". I Thessalonians 5:19.
6. Take a stand against Satan and his strongholds. (James 4:7-8;
2 Corinthians 10:4-5).
BE ALERT. SATAN IS ALIVE AND LYING IN WAIT FOR THOSE WHOM HE MAY
DEVOUR. I Peter 5:8.

3. The evangelist, whose wife was burdened for the crusade, was the main speaker for those nights
 - a. He and his wife were active members of the church
 - b. Missionaries also assisted in the preaching
4. As soon as decisions were registered, nightly pre-service Bible studies were started for new believers
 - These were conducted in the tent so all could hear and see
5. New believers who could read were also enrolled in Bible correspondence courses
 - Completion awards were given during the final crusade meeting

E. Follow-up

1. The tent remained in Lopinot for another month
2. Follow-up classes, led by the evangelist, were held 5 times a week for the first 2 weeks
 - This later was reduced to 3 times per week
3. Regular services were introduced
4. A meeting place was found after which the tent was taken down
5. The evangelist stayed with the work until a church was formed

F. Resistance encountered

1. During the follow-up classes, young ladies coming into the meeting became demon possessed
2. They were taken out of the village to the "mother church" where missionary and national leaders dealt with the crisis
 - In each case deliverance was given by the Lord
3. This resistance continued for a space of about one month
4. It was finally learned that the Roman Catholic priest had instructed a "medium" in the village to release demons into the meetings in order to close out the church planting effort
5. Victory finally came after a severe act of God
 - a. The demons could not possess the young ladies anymore because they had trusted Christ
 - b. They became angry and, when leaving the body of one of the girls, threatened to do harm to the "medium"
 - c. The "medium's" daughter attended a Roman Catholic charismatic meeting in the village church
 - d. When the priest touched her forehead with a charismatic blessing, she was hit with a dumb spirit
 - e. After 5 days in the hospital she died
 - f. The problem ceased
 - g. A church was brought into existence

II Spiritual Warfare and Church Planting

- A. Satan lays claim to both property and people - Matt. 4:8,9
 1. He fights to keep control over his kingdom
 2. He resists any attempt to claim that which is his
 3. He is seeking to establish a rival kingdom to that which is Christ's - Is. 14:14
- B. Church planting involves claiming for Christ that which has been the possession of Satan
 1. This cannot go unchallenged
 2. Satan puts up strong resistance
 3. Demon possession is one tactic used by him
 - a. This can disturb the work of the Lord
 - b. This can disturb the worker of the Lord - Acts 16:17,18

St.Clair, David, DRUM AND CANDLE. Garden City, New York: Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1971.

STANDARD, THE.(Nairobi), September 30, 1986, "Witch Hunters on the Prowl".

STANDARD, THE.(Nairobi), October 9, 1986, "'Money Doubler' Goes to Prison".

Strauss, Lehman, DEMONS YES-BUT THANK GOD FOR GOOD ANGELS. Neptune, New Jersey: Loizeaux Brothers, 1976.

Unger, Merrill F., DEMONS IN THE WORLD TODAY. Wheaton, Illinois: Tyndale House Publishers, 1971.

Wiersbe, Warren W., THE STRATEGY OF SATAN, HOW TO DETECT AND DEFEAT HIM. Wheaton, Illinois: Tyndale House, 1979.

Wonder, Jacquelyn and Priscilla Donovan, WHOLE BRAIN THINKING-WORKING FROM BOTH SIDES OF THE BRAIN TO ACHIEVE PEAK JOB PERFORMANCE. New York: Balantine Books, 1984.

SPIRITUAL WARFARE
and
CHURCH PLANTING

I. Case study from Trinidad

A. The Village - Lopinot

1. Isolated in the northern mountain range
2. Controlled by the Roman Catholic Church
 - Other groups had tried to enter, but were driven away
3. Financial situation - lower class

B. The reason for entering Lopinot

1. The burden on the heart of the evangelist's wife
 - a. Roma Bachew was born in the village
 - b. Most of her family were living there
 - c. She had been saved out of Roman Catholicism
 - d. She had a strong burden to see her family saved
2. One of TEAM's churches was in close proximity to the village
 - a. Evangelistic efforts could originate from the church
 - b. The church could do proper preparation for entering Lopinot
 - c. The church could also do follow-up
 - d. The church could nurture the believers until they could stand on their own spiritually
 - e. Church membership, administering of the ordinances, etc. could come from the "mother church"
 - f. The church could offer the needed stability

C. The strategy

1. Before the evangelistic crusade
 - a. Three months of fasting and prayer by the various TEAM churches throughout Trinidad
 - b. Periodic visits into the village to develop friendships
 - 1/ Members of the "mother church" would go to the village to introduce themselves and pray for special needs
 - This was done on a weekly basis
 - 2/ The young people of the church would go in to play sports with the young people of the village
 - This broke down resistance and built bridges of friendship
 - c. Just before the crusade tracts and Bible portions were distributed to every home
 - d. Announcements of the forthcoming meeting were circulated throughout the village
 - e. The tent was erected

D. The crusade

1. It lasted for three (3) weeks
2. The "mother church" divided its members into 3 groups
 - a. During the first week groups 1 and 2 went to the crusade nightly
 - They shared in testimony, special music and follow-up when people came forward for decisions
 - b. Group 3 remained at the church in prayer
 - c. Each week the groups were shifted so that each group attended 2 weeks of the crusade and spent 1 week in prayer

We drove the truck around some tall *Leleshua* bushes just in time to see a pride of twelve lions dividing up their prey for the day – an unfortunate wart hog. The older females had torn the beast apart and were heading off in different directions, each with her own piece of meat. The two young males and the older male were looking to see which lioness they wanted to follow to steal her meal. And the four young cubs were already enjoying the piece served to them by their mothers. We were held in suspense over the next hour as we watched this family dine.

I think the most awesome thing we concluded from this time of observation was the power these creatures have. We watched as the older male and a younger one fought over a piece of meat. The fight was not unlike that of a couple of tom cats in ferocity, yet the volume of the roars and growls and strength of the struggle was so much more intense. There was also a large female with two young cubs who spent all of her time insuring that none of the others invaded her space. When another lion came too close, she exploded in a rage and severely punished the intruder. I can hardly begin to describe the power, beauty, and intensity of interaction of this pride of lions.

That night as I lay in bed, I began to think of the Word of God and how God has tried in the Scriptures, by His Spirit, to relate to us the truths of the spiritual realm by using examples from our physical world. Our previous experience with lions in zoos or the MGM lion at the movies hardly gave us an appreciation of what God might mean when He refers to the lion in the Scriptures. This short experience served to open my eyes to a glimpse of what He was trying to communicate.

I think of Samson as the Spirit of the Lord came upon him and with his bare hands he tore a lion apart as one would a goat kid. Or of the young shepherd boy David who rescued the lamb out of the mouth of the lion and then struck the lion dead. Or, the power of the Holy Spirit that protected Daniel in the lions' den. Lions, who only minutes later overpowered and crushed the bones of Daniel's accusers before they hit the ground. Having witnessed now some of the power of these beasts, I have a greater appreciation of the power of God at work in these testimonies.

One also must be of sober spirit as we consider that our enemy the devil is also compared to the lion (I Peter 5:8-11). Watching these lions devour the wart hog

gave me an understanding of what the Spirit of God may have meant here. But I praise the Lord that the same Spirit that was with Samson, David and Daniel, and helped them to overpower these physical lions, allows us through the victory on the cross to overcome this spiritual lion -- the devil – as we stand firm in our faith. We know that as the enemy prowls, our God is perfecting, confirming, strengthening, and establishing us. We also thank Him for your prayers that help us in this process.

Yet the most exciting part of this whole concept is that the power of the lion is also used to help us understand our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, the Lion from the tribe of Judah. It is a thrill to my spirit to see our Lord as the Lion whose victory over the enemy will be completed in these the last days as it says, "the Lion who has overcome so as to open the book and its seven seals," (Revelation 5:5). And that as the new age comes, this lion who tears his prey asunder will "eat straw like the ox . . . and they shall do no evil or harm in all My holy mountain, says the Lord" (Isaiah 65:25). **WC**

Dr. Kit Flowers is a veterinarian, serving the Maasai near Narok, Kenya.

C. Satan's devices

1. Deceit - Gen. 3:1-5
2. Open opposition to the work - I Thess. 2:18; Rev. 2:10
3. Demon possession and harassment
4. Fear - I Pet. 5:8,9
5. Pride - I Tim. 3:6
 - Pride often comes if fear doesn't work
6. Discouragement
7. Loneliness
8. Using physical illness - II Cor. 12:7
 - Attacking when we're down
9. Unplanned circumstantial reversals
10. Attacking in the midst of a spiritual blessing or lesson
11. Allurement to sin
12. Apathy

D. Victory in the Church Planting ministry

1. It may mean confrontation - Acts 16:18
 - We may be called upon to meet the problem head-on
2. A recognition of Christ's presence in heaven for us
 - a. Preventive - Heb. 7:25
 - b. Curative - I Jn. 2:1
3. A recognition of Satan - his power and his limitations
 - a. He is very strong - stronger than man
 - b. He is not omnipotent, omnipresent or omniscient
 - c. He is powerless against the authority of Christ
4. An appropriation of our resources in Christ
 - a. Christ and His authority dwell in us - Matt. 28:18; Gal. 2:20
 - b. The power in the blood of Christ - Rev. 12:11
 - c. The power in the Word of God - Rom. 1:16; Matt. 4:4,7,10
 - d. The power of faith that can resist Satan - I Pet. 5:8,9; Js. 4:7
 - e. The power of the Holy Spirit - Acts 1:8
 - f. The power of prayer - Acts 12:5ff

III. Conclusion

- A. Satanic opposition to Christ and His Church is evident around the world
- B. The answer for us who have been called to plant the Church of Jesus Christ is
 1. A recognition of this resistance power
 2. A firm trust in the Lord and His power
 3. Confronting the enemy when needed
 4. Depending wholly on the Lord for His strength and power
 5. Moving forward in full assurance
 - "I will build MY CHURCH"

3.

Crown Him with many crowns, The Lamb
upon His throne;
Hark! how the heav'nly anthem drowns
All music but its own:
Awake, my soul, and sing of Him who
died for thee,
And hail Him as thy matchless King
Thro' all eternity.

Crown Him the Virgin's Son, The God
Incarnate born,
Whose arm those crimson trophies won
Which now His brow adorn:
Fruit of the mystic Rose, As of that
Rose the Stem;
The Root whence mercy ever flows
The Babe of Bethlehem.

Crown Him the Lord of Love: Behold His
hands, and side;
Rich wounds yet visible above
In beauty glorified:
No angel in the sky can fully bear
that sight, But downward bends his
burning eye
At mysteries so bright.

Crown Him the Lord of Peace, Whose
power a sceptre sways
From pole to pole, that wars may cease,
And all be prayer and praise.
His reign shall know no end, And round
His pierced feet
Fair flowers of Paradise extend,
Their fragrance ever sweet.

Crown Him the Lord of years, The Potent-
ate of time,
Creator of the rolling spheres,
Ineffably sublime.

All hail, Redeemer, hail! For Thou hast
died for me;
Thy praise shall never, never fail
Throughout eternity.

M. Bridges

4.

No, not despairingly,
Come I to Thee;
No, not distrustingly,
Bend I the knee.
Sin hath gone over me,
Yet this is still my plea,
Jesus hath died.

Ah, mine iniquity
Crimson hath been;
Infinite, infinite,
Sin upon sin.
Sin of not loving Thee,
Sin of Not trusting Thee,
Infinite sin.

Lord, I confess to Thee
Sadly my sin;
All I am tell I thee,
All I have been.
Purge Thou my sin away,
Wash Thou my soul this day,
Lord, make me clean.

Faithful and just art Thou,
Forgiving all;
Loving and kind art Thou
When sinners call.
Lord, let the cleansing blood,
Blood of the Lamb of God,
Pass o'er my soul.

H. Bonar

THE LION



A Spiritual Lesson

by Kit Flowers

7.

Beneath the Cross of Jesus,
I fain would take my stand,
The shadow of a mighty Rock,
Within a weary land:
A home within the wilderness,
A rest upon the way,
From the burning of the noontide heat,
And the burden of the day.

Oh, safe and happy shelter!
Oh, refuge tried and sweet!
Oh, trusting place where heaven's love
And heaven's justice meet.
As to the holy patriarch
that wondrous dream was given,
So seems my Saviour's Cross to me
A ladder up to heaven.

There lies beneath its shadow,
But on the farther side,
The darkness of an awful grace
That gapes both deep and wide;
And there between us stands the Cross,
Two arms outstretch'd to save,
Like a watchman set to guard the way
From that eternal grave.

Upon the Cross of Jesus
Mine eye at times can see
The very dying form of One,
Who suffered there for me;
And from my smitten heart, with tears,
Two wonders I confess—
The wonders of His glorious love,
And my own worthlessness.

I take, O Cross, Thy shadow
for my abiding place;
I ask no other sunshine than
The sunshine of His face;

Content to let the world go by,
To know no gain nor loss,
My sinful self my only shame,
My glory all the Cross.

E. C. Clephane

8.

Oh, for a thousand tongues to sing
My great Redeemer's praise!
The glories of my God and King,
The triumphs of His grace.

My gracious Master and my God,
Assist me to proclaim,
And spread through all the earth abroad
The honours of Thy name.

Jesus, the name that charms our fears,
That bids our sorrows cease;
'Tis music in the sinner's ears,
'Tis life, and health, and peace.

He breaks the power of cancelled sin,
He sets the prisoner free;
His blood can make the foulest clean,
His blood availed for me.

Charles Wesley

1.

A mighty fortress is our God,
A bulwark never failing;
Our Helper, He, amid the flood
Of mortal ills prevailing.
For still our ancient foe
Doth seek to work us woe;
His craft and power are great,
And, armed with cruel hate,
On earth is not his equal.

Did we our own strength confide,
Our striving would be losing;
Were not the right Man on our side,
The Man of God's own choosing.
Dost ask who that may be?
Christ Jesus, it is He;
Lord Sabaoth is His name,
From age to age the same,
And He must win the battle.

And though this world, with devils filled,
Should threaten to undo us,
We will not fear, for God hath willed
His truth to triumph through us.
The Prince of Darkness grim-
We tremble not for him;
His rage we can endure,
for lo! his doom is sure,
One little word shall fell him.

That word above all earthly powers-
No thanks to them-abided:
The Spirit and the gifts are ours
Through Him who with us sideth.
Let goods and kindred go;
This mortal life also;
The body they may kill:
God's truth abideth still,
His kingdom is forever.

Martin Luther

2.

Glory be to Him who loved us,
Washed us from each sinful stain;
Glory be to Him who made us
Priests and kings with Him to reign;
Glory, worship, laud, and blessing
To the Lamb who once was slain.

Glory, worship, laud and blessing,
Thus the choir triumphant sings;
Honour, riches, power, dominion,
Thus its praise creation brings;
Thou art worthy, Thou art worthy,
Lord of lords, and King of kings.

Glory to the King of angels,
Glory to the Church's King,
Glory to the King of nations,
Heaven and earth His praises sing;
Glory ever and for ever
To the King of glory bring.

Glory be to Thee, O Father,
Glory be to Thee, O Son,
Glory be to Thee, O Spirit,
Glory be to God alone,
As it was, is now and shall be
While the endless ages run.

H. Bonar

11.

In the Name of Jesus
Every knee shall bow,
Ever tongue confess Him
King of glory now;

'Tis the Father's pleasure
We should call Him Lord
Who from the beginning
Was the Mighty Word.

Humbled for a season
To receive a name
From the lips of sinners
Unto whom He came,
Faithfully He bore it
Spotless to the last,
Brought it back victorious
When from death He passed.

Name Him, brothers, name Him,
With love strong as death,
But with awe and wonder,
And with bated breath;
He is God the Saviour,
He is Christ, the Lord,
Ever to be worshipped,
Trusted, and adored.

C. M. Noel

12.

There is a fountain filled with blood,
Drawn from Immanuel's veins,
And sinners plunged beneath that flood
Lose all their guilty stains.

The dying thief rejoiced to see
That fountain in his day;
And there may I, though vile as he,
Wash all my sins away.

Thou dying Lamb, Thy precious blood
Shall never lose its power,
Till all the ransomed church of God
Be saved, to sin no more.

E'er since by faith I saw the stream
Thy flowing wounds supply,
Redeeming love has been my theme,
And shall be till I die.

Then, in a nobler, sweeter song,
I'll sing Thy power to save,
When this poor lisp'ing, stammering tongue
Lies silent in the grave.

W. Cowper

5.

Say to this mountain, "Go,
Be cast into the sea";
And doubt not in thine heart
That it shall be to thee.
It shall be done, doubt not His Word,
Challenge thy mountain in the Lord!

Claim they redemption right,
Purchased by precious blood;
The Trinity unite
To make it true and good.
It shall be done, obey the Word,
Challenge thy mountain in the Lord!

Self, sickness, sorrow, sin,
The Lord did meet that day
On His beloved One,
And thou art "loosed away."
Challenge thy mountain in the Lord!
It has been done, rest on His Word,

Compass the frowning wall
With silent prayer, then raise-
Before its ramparts fall-
The victor's shout of praise,
It shall be done; faith rests assured;
Challenge thy mountain in the Lord!

The two-leaved gates of brass,
The bars of iron yield,
To let the faithful pass,
Conquerors in every field.
It shall be done, the foe ignored,
Challenge thy mountain in the Lord!

Take then the faith of God,
Free from the taint of doubt;
The miracle-working rod
That casts all reasoning out.
It shall be done, stand on the Word,
Challenge thy mountain in the Lord!

Unknown

6.

Great Prophet of my God,
My tongue would bless Thy Name;
By Thee the joyful news
Of our salvation came;
The joyful news of sins forgiven,
Of hell subdued, and peace with
heaven.

Jesus, my great High Priest,
Offered His blood and died;
My guilty conscience seeks
No sacrifice beside;
His powerful blood did once atone,
And now it pleads before the throne.

Great Prophet of my God (Cont.)
My Saviour and My Lord,
My conqueror and my King,
Thy sceptre and Thy sword,
Thy reigning grace I sing;
Thine is the power; behold I sit
In willing bonds beneath Thy feet.

Isaac Watts

15.

Who is on the Lord's side?
Who will serve the King"
Who will be His helpers,
Others lives to bring?
Who will leave the world's side?
Who will face the foe?
Who is on the Lord's side?
Who for Him will go?

Jesus, Thou has bought us,
Not with gold or gem,
But with thine own life-blood,
For Thy diadem:
With Thy blessing filling
Each who comes to Thee,
Thou has made us willing,
Thou has made us free.

Fierce may be the conflict,
Strong may be the foe,
But the King's own army
None can overthrow.
Round His standard ranging
Victory is secure,
For His truth unchanging
Makes the triumph sure.

Chosen to be soldiers
In an alien land:
Chosen, called, and faithful,
For our Captain's band:
In the service royal
Let us not grow cold;
Let us be right loyal,
Noble, true, and bold.

F. R. Havergal

16.

Soldiers of Christ, arise,
And put your armour on,
Strong in the strength which God
supplies
Through His eternal Son;
Strong in the Lord of Hosts
And in His mighty power;
Who in the strength of Jesus trust
Is more than conqueror.

Leave no unguarded place,
No weakness of the soul,
Take every virtue, every grace,
And fortify the whole;
To keep your armour bright,
Attend with constant care,
Still walking in your Captains's
sight, And watching unto prayer.

Stand then in His great might
With all His strength endued;
And take, to arm you for the fight,
The panoply of God;
That, having all things done
And all your conflicts passed,
Ye may o'ercome through Christ alone,
And stand complete at last.

C. Wesley

9.

Jesus, Thy blood and righteousness
My beauty are, my glorious dress;
Midst flaming worlds, in these arrayed,
With joy shall I lift up my head.

Lord, I believe were sinners more
Than sands upon the ocean shore,
Thou hast for all a ransom paid,
For all a full atonement made.

When from the dust of death I rise
To claim my mansion in the skies,
E'en then shall this be all my plea,
Jesus hath lived and died for me.

Bold shall I stand in that great day,
For who aught to my charge shall lay?
Fully, by Thee, absolved I am
From sin and fear, from guilt and shame.

Thou God of power, Thou God of love,
Let all the world Thy mercy prove;
Their beauty this, their glorious dress,
Jesus the Lord, our Righteousness.

Count Sinzendorf

10.

When I survey the wondrous cross
On which the Prince of glory died,
My richest gain I count but loss,
And pour contempt on all my pride.

Forbid it, Lord, that I should boast,
Save in the Cross of Christ my God;
All the vain things that charm me most,
I sacrifice them to His blood.

See, from His head, His hands, His feet,
Sorrow and love flow mingled down;
Did e'er such love and sorrow meet,
Or thorns compose so rich a crown?

His dying crimson, like a robe,
Spread o'er His body on the tree;
Then am I dead to all the globe,
And all the globe is dead to me.

Were the whole realm of nature mine,
That were a present far too small;
Love so amazing, so divine,
Demands my soul, my life, my all.

Isaac Watts

13.

Soldier, soldier, fighting in the
world's great strife,
On thyself relying, battling for
thy life;
Trust thyself no longer,
Trust to Christ--He's stronger:
I can all things, all things do
Through Christ, which strengtheneth
me.

If your way be weary He will help
you through--
Help you in your troubles and your
pleasures too;
Say, when Satan's by you;
Say, when all things try you:
I can all things, all things do
Through Christ, which strengtheneth
me.

In a world of trouble, tempted oit to
stray,
You need never stumble, Satan
cannot stay,
Will but tempt you vainly
If you tell him plainly
I can all things, all things do
Through Christ, which strengtheneth
me.

R. Hudson Pope

14.

Jesus the name high over all,
In hell or earth or sky;
Angels and men before it fall
And devils fear and fly.

Jesus the prisoner's fetters breaks
And bruises Satan's head;
Power into strengthless souls He speaks
And life into the dead.

His only righteousness I show,
His saving truth proclaim;
'Tis all my business here below
To cry, "Behold the Lamb!"

Happy if with my latest breath
I may but grasp His name,
Preach Him to all, and cry in death,
"Behold, behold the Lamb."

C. Wesley

GOD IS FAITHFUL! -- Numbers 23:19; Lamentations 3:22, 23; Romans 3:3, 4;
I Corinthians 10:13; II Corinthians 1:20; I Thessalonians 5:24; II Timothy 2:13

GOD IS FATHERLY! -- Psalm 103:13; Isaiah 63:16; Jeremiah 3:19-22; Romans 8:14-29; Matthew 7:11; Hebrews 12:6-9; I John 3:1, 2

GOD IS FEARLESS! -- Exodus 15:3-11; Job 42:2; Isaiah 46:10, 11; Jeremiah 27:5;
Psalm 2:1-5; Daniel 4:35; Nahum 1:3-6

GOD IS FORGIVING! -- Psalm 86:5; Isaiah 1:18; Luke 5:18-24; 23:34; Colossians 2:13; Hebrews 10:17; I John 1:9; 2:12

GOD IS FRIENDLY! -- II Chronicles 20:6, 7; Proverbs 17:9; 18:24; John 15:14, 15;
James 2:22-23; James 4:4-6

GOD IS GENEROUS! -- Psalm 4:7; 84:11; Luke 6:38; Romans 8:32; II Corinthians 8:7-9; I Timothy 6:17; II Peter 1:3

GOD IS GENTLE! -- Psalm 78:38, 39; 86:15; Isaiah 42:1-4; Matthew 11:28-30;
Galatians 5:22, 23; I Thessalonians 2:7, 8; II Timothy 2:24

GOD IS GLORIOUS! -- Psalm 29:2; 104:31; Isaiah 6:1-5; Matthew 6:13; Luke 2:14;
Revelation 4:11; Revelation 21:23

GOD IS GOOD! -- Exodus 33:18, 19; Deuteronomy 30:9; Psalm 33:5; 34:8; 107:8, 9;
145:9; Isaiah 63:7; Matthew 7:11

GOD IS GRACIOUS! -- Exodus 33:12-17; Deuteronomy 7:6-9; Job 10:12; Romans 4:4, 5;
5:2, 6, 7; Ephesians 1:6; Hebrews 4:16

GOD IS HOLY! -- Exodus 15:11; Deuteronomy 32:4; I Samuel 2:2; Psalm 30:4; 145:17;
Isaiah 6:1-3; I Peter 1:15, 16

GOD IS HUMBLE! -- Psalm 8; Isaiah 53:1-12; Mark 15:16-20; John 1:1-14; Philippians 2:1-8; I Peter 2:21-23

GOD IS IMPARTIAL! -- Deuteronomy 10:17; Job 36:5; Acts 10:34; Romans 2:6, 11;
Ephesians 6:8; Colossians 3:25; I Peter 1:17

GOD IS INCOMPREHENSIBLE! -- Job 11:7-9; Psalm 18:11; 97:2; Ecclesiastes 3:11;
Isaiah 40:12-31; 55:8, 9; I Corinthians 2:16

GOD IS IN CONTROL! -- Psalm 75:6, 7; 135:5, 6; Daniel 4:35; John 19:10, 11;
Acts 17:26; Romans 9:19-20; Revelation 4:11

GOD IS INFINITE! -- I Kings 8:27; II Chronicles 2:6; Job 11:7-9; Psalm 139:3-10;
147:5; Isaiah 55:8, 9; Jeremiah 23:23, 24

GOD IS INVISIBLE! -- Exodus 33:20; Job 9:11; John 1:18; Romans 1:20; Colossians 1:13; I Timothy 1:17; I Timothy 6:16; Hebrews 11:27

GOD IS JEALOUS! -- Exodus 20:5-7; 34:12-16; Deuteronomy 32:15-18; Joshua 24:19;
Isaiah 31:1-3; Nahum 1:1-8

GOD IS JOYOUS! -- Psalm 19:8; Ecclesiastes 2:26; Matthew 25:21; John 15:7-11;
17:13; Galatians 5:22; Philippians 4:4

LEARNING TO KNOW GOD

- A RESOURCE FOR PRIVATE WORSHIP -

SUGGESTIONS FOR USING THIS GUIDE:

1. Select an attribute corresponding to a need you might be experiencing. (i.e. Worry/All-Powerful; Insecurity/Love)
2. Read each of the suggested portions of Scripture listed for the attribute.
3. Write a definition of the attribute as seen in the verses you read.
4. Answer on paper the question: "What would be different in my life if this attribute were not true about God?"
5. Write a prayer to God expressing your thankfulness for the attribute and telling Him why you are thankful!
6. Read Him your prayer.

GOD'S ETERNAL ATTRIBUTES

GOD IS ABSOLUTE! -- Job 42:1-3; Psalm 145:11-13; Ecclesiastes 9:1; Isaiah 44:6; Daniel 2:20-21; Romans 14:11; I Timothy 6:15, 16

GOD IS ACCESSIBLE! -- Psalm 145:18, 19; Romans 5:2; Ephesians 2:13, 18; 3:12; Colossians 1:21, 22; Hebrews 4:16; James 4:8

GOD IS ALL-KNOWING! -- Job 34:21; Psalm 33:13-15; 94:9-11; Isaiah 40:13, 14, 27, 28; 46:9, 10; Matthew 6:8

GOD IS ALL-POWERFUL! -- II Chronicles 20:6; Job 9:4-10; 42:2; Psalm 66:6, 7; 89:8, 9, 13; Isaiah 40:22-28; Mark 14:36

GOD IS ALL-SUFFICIENT! -- Exodus 3:14; Job 35:5-7; Isaiah 40:18, 28-31; 44:6; Jeremiah 10:10; John 5:26; Acts 17:24, 25.

GOD IS AWE-INSPIRING! -- Exodus 15:11; Nehemiah 1:5; Psalm 33:8-12; 89:6, 7; Ecclesiastes 3:14; Jeremiah 10:6, 7; Hebrews 12:28, 29

GOD IS COMMUNICATIVE! -- Numbers 12:6-8; Psalm 19:1, 2; 105:1-5; 119:9-11, 18; John 9:29-31; 16:13; Hebrews 1:1, 2

GOD IS COMPASSIONATE! -- II Kings 13:23; Psalm 78:38, 39; 103:3-17; 111:4; 145:8; Isaiah 65:1-3; Matthew 23:37-39

GOD IS CREATIVE! -- Genesis 1:1-31; Psalm 8:1-4; 19:12; 121:1, 2; Zechariah 12:1; Romans 1:20; II Corinthians 5:17

GOD IS DIRECTIVE! -- Job 42:1-3; Psalm 25:4, 5, 9; 32:8, 9; Proverbs 3:5, 6; 16:2-4, 9; Jeremiah 10:23, 24; 29:11-13

GOD IS ETERNAL! -- Deuteronomy 33:27; Psalm 9:7-8; 41:12-13; 102:24-28; Lamentations 5:19; Daniel 4:34; Revelation 4:8, 9

GOD IS EXCELLENT! -- Deuteronomy 32:4; II Samuel 22:31; Psalm 8; 36:7; 148:13; Isaiah 12:5; Mark 7:37; I Peter 2:9

GOD IS TIRELESS! -- Deuteronomy 20:3, 4; Psalm 23; 41:2, 3; 121:3, 4; Isaiah 40:28; 41:10; Jeremiah 12:1-6

GOD IS TRINITY! -- Matthew 28:19; Romans 8:9; I Corinthians 12:3-6; II Corinthians 13:14; Ephesians 4:4-6; I Peter 1:2; Revelation 1:4, 5

GOD IS TRUTHFUL! -- Numbers 23:19; Deuteronomy 32:4; I Samuel 15:29; Psalm 25:10; 86:15; John 4:24; 8:26; Titus 1:2

GOD IS UNCHANGING! -- Numbers 23:19; Psalm 119:89-91; Ecclesiastes 3:14; Isaiah 40:28; Malachi 3:6; Hebrews 13:8; James 1:17

GOD IS UNDERSTANDING! -- I Kings 8:39; Job 12:13; Psalm 103:14; 147:5; Proverbs 3:19-20; Daniel 2:20-21; Hebrews 4:13-16

GOD IS UNIQUE! -- Exodus 15:11; II Samuel 7:20-22; I Kings 8:23; Isaiah 40:18-22; 43:11; 44:6-8; Mark 12:32

GOD IS UNITY! -- I Kings 8:60; 20:28; Isaiah 42:8; Mark 12:29, 32; John 17:3; I Timothy 2:5; James 2:19

GOD IS UNRESTRICTED! -- I Chronicles 29:11, 12; I Samuel 2:6-8; Proverbs 21:1; Isaiah 55:11; Daniel 4:35; Romans 9:20-21; 11:34

GOD IS UNSEARCHABLE! -- Deuteronomy 29:29; Job 5:8, 9; Psalm 92:5; 145:3; Isaiah 55:8, 9; Romans 11:33; I Corinthians 2:10, 11

GOD IS UNSELFISH! -- Psalm 34:10; 84:11; 103; Matthew 11:28; Romans 5:16-18; Romans 6:23; 8:32

GOD IS WISE! -- Psalm 37:1-6; 92:5-9; 119:97-100; Proverbs 3:19-26; Isaiah 55:6-9; Jeremiah 51:15-17; Romans 11:33-36

GOD IS WRATHFUL! -- Numbers 14:11; II Kings 22:13; Psalm 7:11; 78:38; 103:8, 9; John 3:17, 18, 36; Hebrews 10:28-31

(This study guide is available in booklet form for .29¢ from:
Overland Hills Baptist Church, 900 Sherman Circle, Papillion, NE 68046)

GOD IS JUST! -- Deuteronomy 10:17; 32:4; I Samuel 2:3; Nehemiah 9:33; Psalm 7:9-11; Isaiah 33:22; Jeremiah 32:19; I John 1:9

GOD IS LIFE! -- Deuteronomy 30:20; John 5:24-26; 10:10; 11:25, 26; Acts 17:25-28; I John 1:1-4; 2:25

GOD IS LIGHT! -- Psalm 27:1; Isaiah 60:19-20; Matthew 4:16; Luke 2:32; I Timothy 6:15, 16; James 1:17; I John 1:5

GOD IS LONG-SUFFERING! -- Exodus 34:6; Numbers 14:18; Psalm 86:15; Isaiah 65:1-3; Joel 2:13; Romans 2:14; II Peter 3:9

GOD IS LOVE! -- John 3:16; 14:21-23; Romans 5:8; Ephesians 2:4, 5; II Thessalonians 2:16; Hebrews 12:6

GOD IS MERCIFUL! -- Exodus 34:6, 7; Numbers 14:18-20; Deuteronomy 7:9; Psalm 145:8, 9; Lamentations 3:22, 23; Micah 7:18, 19; Ephesians 2:4-7

GOD IS OMNIPRESENT! -- I Kings 8:27; Psalm 139:3-10; Isaiah 57:15; Jeremiah 23:23; 32:18, 19; Jonah 1:3, 4; Acts 17:24

GOD IS PATIENT! -- Numbers 14:18; Isaiah 30:18; Joel 2:13; Romans 15:4-6; I Corinthians 13:4, 5; Hebrews 10:36; II Peter 3:9

GOD IS PEACEFUL! -- Job 22:21; Psalm 4:8; 119:165; Isaiah 26:3; John 14:27; 16:33; Colossians 3:15

GOD IS PERFECT! -- Deuteronomy 32:4; Psalm 18:32; 19:7; Matthew 5:48; Romans 12:2; Philippians 1:6; James 1:17

GOD IS PERSONAL! -- Psalm 23; 139:1-12; 139:13-16; 139:17-24; John 10:11-15; Romans 8:14-17; Galatians 4:4-7

GOD IS PRACTICAL! -- Proverbs 16:3, 4; Ecclesiastes 3:11; Isaiah 14:24-27; John 1:9-13; Romans 8:28; Ephesians 1:11; I Timothy 1:8-11

GOD IS PRESERVATION! -- Deuteronomy 33:12; II Chronicles 16:9; Psalm 3:3; 31:20-23; 37:23-28; 91:1-4; 97:10

GOD IS PROTECTIVE! -- Psalm 46:1-3; Ezekiel 34:11, 12; Acts 17:28; Romans 13:1-7; II Thessalonians 3:3; I Peter 2:13-17; 3:12, 13

GOD IS PROVIDING! -- Genesis 49:24, 25; Leviticus 25:20-22; I Samuel 2:7, 8; I Chronicles 29:12-14; Psalm 23; 107; Acts 14:17

GOD IS RIGHTEOUS! -- Ezra 9:15; Job 36:3; Psalm 71:15, 19; 111:3; Jeremiah 9:24; Romans 10:3, 4; Revelation 16:5

GOD IS SELF-CONTROLLED! -- Genesis 28:15; Exodus 3:14; Lamentations 3:22, 23; Psalm 90:1-4; John 6:38-40; Acts 17:24-25; James 1:17

GOD IS SELF-EXISTENT! -- Exodus 3:14; Deuteronomy 32:40; Job 35:6; Isaiah 44:6; Jeremiah 10:10; John 5:26; Acts 17:24, 25

GOD IS SPIRIT! -- Numbers 16:22; 27:16; Zechariah 4:6; John 4:24; Romans 8:14-16; I Corinthians 2:10-12; II Corinthians 2:18

GOD IS JUST! -- Deuteronomy 10:17; 32:4; I Samuel 2:3; Nehemiah 9:33; Psalm 7:9-11; Isaiah 33:22; Jeremiah 32:19; I John 1:9

GOD IS LIFE! -- Deuteronomy 30:20; John 5:24-26; 10:10; 11:25, 26; Acts 17:25-28; I John 1:1-4; 2:25

GOD IS LIGHT! -- Psalm 27:1; Isaiah 60:19-20; Matthew 4:16; Luke 2:32; I Timothy 6:15, 16; James 1:17; I John 1:5

GOD IS LONG-SUFFERING! -- Exodus 34:6; Numbers 14:18; Psalm 86:15; Isaiah 65:1-3; Joel 2:13; Romans 2:14; II Peter 3:9

GOD IS LOVE! -- John 3:16; 14:21-23; Romans 5:8; Ephesians 2:4, 5; II Thessalonians 2:16; Hebrews 12:6

GOD IS MERCIFUL! -- Exodus 34:6, 7; Numbers 14:18-20; Deuteronomy 7:9; Psalm 145:8, 9; Lamentations 3:22, 23; Micah 7:18, 19; Ephesians 2:4-7

GOD IS OMNIPRESENT! -- I Kings 8:27; Psalm 139:3-10; Isaiah 57:15; Jeremiah 23:23; 32:18, 19; Jonah 1:3, 4; Acts 17:24

GOD IS PATIENT! -- Numbers 14:18; Isaiah 30:18; Joel 2:13; Romans 15:4-6; I Corinthians 13:4, 5; Hebrews 10:36; II Peter 3:9

GOD IS PEACEFUL! -- Job 22:21; Psalm 4:8; 119:165; Isaiah 26:3; John 14:27; 16:33; Colossians 3:15

GOD IS PERFECT! -- Deuteronomy 32:4; Psalm 18:32; 19:7; Matthew 5:48; Romans 12:2; Philippians 1:6; James 1:17

GOD IS PERSONAL! -- Psalm 23; 139:1-12; 139:13-16; 139:17-24; John 10:11-15; Romans 8:14-17; Galatians 4:4-7

GOD IS PRACTICAL! -- Proverbs 16:3, 4; Ecclesiastes 3:11; Isaiah 14:24-27; John 1:9-13; Romans 8:28; Ephesians 1:11; I Timothy 1:8-11

GOD IS PRESERVATION! -- Deuteronomy 33:12; II Chronicles 16:9; Psalm 3:3; 31:20-23; 37:23-28; 91:1-4; 97:10

GOD IS PROTECTIVE! -- Psalm 46:1-3; Ezekiel 34:11, 12; Acts 17:28; Romans 13:1-7; II Thessalonians 3:3; I Peter 2:13-17; 3:12, 13

GOD IS PROVIDING! -- Genesis 49:24, 25; Leviticus 25:20-22; I Samuel 2:7, 8; I Chronicles 29:12-14; Psalm 23; 107; Acts 14:17

GOD IS RIGHTEOUS! -- Ezra 9:15; Job 36:3; Psalm 71:15, 19; 111:3; Jeremiah 9:24; Romans 10:3, 4; Revelation 16:5

GOD IS SELF-CONTROLLED! -- Genesis 28:15; Exodus 3:14; Lamentations 3:22, 23; Psalm 90:1-4; John 6:38-40; Acts 17:24-25; James 1:17

GOD IS SELF-EXISTENT! -- Exodus 3:14; Deuteronomy 32:40; Job 35:6; Isaiah 44:6; Jeremiah 10:10; John 5:26; Acts 17:24, 25

GOD IS SPIRIT! -- Numbers 16:22; 27:16; Zechariah 4:6; John 4:24; Romans 8:14-16; I Corinthians 2:10-12; II Corinthians 2:18

LEARNING TO KNOW GOD

- A RESOURCE FOR PRIVATE WORSHIP -

SUGGESTIONS FOR USING THIS GUIDE:

1. Select an attribute corresponding to a need you might be experiencing. (i.e. Worry/All-Powerful; Insecurity/Love)
2. Read each of the suggested portions of Scripture listed for the attribute.
3. Write a definition of the attribute as seen in the verses you read.
4. Answer on paper the question: "What would be different in my life if this attribute were not true about God?"
5. Write a prayer to God expressing your thankfulness for the attribute and telling Him why you are thankful!
6. Read Him your prayer.

GOD'S ETERNAL ATTRIBUTES

GOD IS ABSOLUTE! -- Job 42:1-3; Psalm 145:11-13; Ecclesiastes 9:1; Isaiah 44:6; Daniel 2:20-21; Romans 14:11; I Timothy 6:15, 16

GOD IS ACCESSIBLE! -- Psalm 145:18, 19; Romans 5:2; Ephesians 2:13, 18; 3:12; Colossians 1:21, 22; Hebrews 4:16; James 4:8

GOD IS ALL-KNOWING! -- Job 34:21; Psalm 33:13-15; 94:9-11; Isaiah 40:13, 14, 27, 28; 46:9, 10; Matthew 6:8

GOD IS ALL-POWERFUL! -- II Chronicles 20:6; Job 9:4-10; 42:2; Psalm 66:6, 7; 89:8, 9, 13; Isaiah 40:22-28; Mark 14:36

GOD IS ALL-SUFFICIENT! -- Exodus 3:14; Job 35:5-7; Isaiah 40:18, 28-31; 44:6; Jeremiah 10:10; John 5:26; Acts 17:24, 25.

GOD IS AWE-INSPIRING! -- Exodus 15:11; Nehemiah 1:5; Psalm 33:8-12; 89:6, 7; Ecclesiastes 3:14; Jeremiah 10:6, 7; Hebrews 12:28, 29

GOD IS COMMUNICATIVE! -- Numbers 12:6-8; Psalm 19:1, 2; 105:1-5; 119:9-11, 18; John 9:29-31; 16:13; Hebrews 1:1, 2

GOD IS COMPASSIONATE! -- II Kings 13:23; Psalm 78:38, 39; 103:3-17; 111:4; 145:8; Isaiah 65:1-3; Matthew 23:37-39

GOD IS CREATIVE! -- Genesis 1:1-31; Psalm 8:1-4; 19:12; 121:1, 2; Zechariah 12:1; Romans 1:20; II Corinthians 5:17

GOD IS DIRECTIVE! -- Job 42:1-3; Psalm 25:4, 5, 9; 32:8, 9; Proverbs 3:5, 6; 16:2-4, 9; Jeremiah 10:23, 24; 29:11-13

GOD IS ETERNAL! -- Deuteronomy 33:27; Psalm 9:7-8; 41:12-13; 102:24-28; Lamentations 5:19; Daniel 4:34; Revelation 4:8, 9

GOD IS EXCELLENT! -- Deuteronomy 32:4; II Samuel 22:31; Psalm 8; 36:7; 148:13; Isaiah 12:5; Mark 7:37; I Peter 2:9

Adonai - Lord and Master - Gen. 15:1,2; Isa. 6:1-8

He is the sovereign of the universe and our Lord and Master. He alone has final authority.

Jehovah - The self-existent one; the I AM - Ex. 3:14

He has always been, He always is, and He always will be. This is the personal name of God Himself. He is anything and everything you will ever need. He is the God who is always there.

Jehovah-Jireh - The Lord will provide - Gen. 22:1-14

The Lord will provide. He not only saw our need for salvation. He also sees our day-to-day needs. Nothing is too small or insignificant to escape His attention. He will provide.

Jehovah-Rapha - The Lord who heals - Ex. 15:22-27

He can heal the bitter waters of life. He will take your bitterness and make it sweet.

Jehovah-Nissi - The Lord my banner - Ex. 17:8-16

Look to His banner for the strength and will to stand fast and keep fighting the good fight. Look beyond the darkness and confusion of life's struggles to see our great King's standard lifted high. He is our shining assurance of victory. Look to the Lord your banner. Victory is assured.

Jehovah-Mekoddishkem - The Lord who sanctifies - Lev. 20:7-8

It is the Lord who sanctifies us. It isn't we ourselves. It isn't a set of rules and laws. It is the Lord. We are made holy by God. Therefore, we live a holy life in response to what He has already accomplished. He carries us on eagles wings and lets us enter into His wonderful rest.

Jehovah-Shalom - The Lord our peace - Judges 6:1-24

When the hour is dark, when the situation is desperate, when we are humbled and brought very low, we finally begin looking and longing for God's peace. Trembling, we grope through the darkness, longing for reassurance that all will be well. Run to the shelter of His name. You will find Him and find peace, for He is peace.

GOD IS JUST! -- Deuteronomy 10:17; 32:4; I Samuel 2:3; Nehemiah 9:33; Psalm 7:9-11; Isaiah 33:22; Jeremiah 32:19; I John 1:9

GOD IS LIFE! -- Deuteronomy 30:20; John 5:24-26; 10:10; 11:25, 26; Acts 17:25-28; I John 1:1-4; 2:25

GOD IS LIGHT! -- Psalm 27:1; Isaiah 60:19-20; Matthew 4:16; Luke 2:32; I Timothy 6:15, 16; James 1:17; I John 1:5

GOD IS LONG-SUFFERING! -- Exodus 34:6; Numbers 14:18; Psalm 86:15; Isaiah 65:1-3; Joel 2:13; Romans 2:14; II Peter 3:9

GOD IS LOVE! -- John 3:16; 14:21-23; Romans 5:8; Ephesians 2:4, 5; II Thessalonians 2:16; Hebrews 12:6

GOD IS MERCIFUL! -- Exodus 34:6, 7; Numbers 14:18-20; Deuteronomy 7:9; Psalm 145:8, 9; Lamentations 3:22, 23; Micah 7:18, 19; Ephesians 2:4-7

GOD IS OMNIPRESENT! -- I Kings 8:27; Psalm 139:3-10; Isaiah 57:15; Jeremiah 23:23; 32:18, 19; Jonah 1:3, 4; Acts 17:24

GOD IS PATIENT! -- Numbers 14:18; Isaiah 30:18; Joel 2:13; Romans 15:4-6; I Corinthians 13:4, 5; Hebrews 10:36; II Peter 3:9

GOD IS PEACEFUL! -- Job 22:21; Psalm 4:8; 119:165; Isaiah 26:3; John 14:27; 16:33; Colossians 3:15

GOD IS PERFECT! -- Deuteronomy 32:4; Psalm 18:32; 19:7; Matthew 5:48; Romans 12:2; Philippians 1:6; James 1:17

GOD IS PERSONAL! -- Psalm 23; 139:1-12; 139:13-16; 139:17-24; John 10:11-15; Romans 8:14-17; Galatians 4:4-7

GOD IS PRACTICAL! -- Proverbs 16:3, 4; Ecclesiastes 3:11; Isaiah 14:24-27; John 1:9-13; Romans 8:28; Ephesians 1:11; I Timothy 1:8-11

GOD IS PRESERVATION! -- Deuteronomy 33:12; II Chronicles 16:9; Psalm 3:3; 31:20-23; 37:23-28; 91:1-4; 97:10

GOD IS PROTECTIVE! -- Psalm 46:1-3; Ezekiel 34:11, 12; Acts 17:28; Romans 13:1-7; II Thessalonians 3:3; I Peter 2:13-17; 3:12, 13

GOD IS PROVIDING! -- Genesis 49:24, 25; Leviticus 25:20-22; I Samuel 2:7, 8; I Chronicles 29:12-14; Psalm 23; 107; Acts 14:17

GOD IS RIGHTEOUS! -- Ezra 9:15; Job 36:3; Psalm 71:15, 19; 111:3; Jeremiah 9:24; Romans 10:3, 4; Revelation 16:5

GOD IS SELF-CONTROLLED! -- Genesis 28:15; Exodus 3:14; Lamentations 3:22, 23; Psalm 90:1-4; John 6:38-40; Acts 17:24-25; James 1:17

GOD IS SELF-EXISTENT! -- Exodus 3:14; Deuteronomy 32:40; Job 35:6; Isaiah 44:6; Jeremiah 10:10; John 5:26; Acts 17:24, 25

GOD IS SPIRIT! -- Numbers 16:22; 27:16; Zechariah 4:6; John 4:24; Romans 8:14-16; I Corinthians 2:10-12; II Corinthians 2:18

LEARNING WHO GOD IS - THE ANSWER TO EVERY SITUATION IN LIFE

- Elohim - God, the Creator
Purpose for life - He designed me specifically
- El Elyon - God Most High
Fear and anxiety - God's sovereign control
- El Roi - God who sees
What others have done to me - He will take care of it
- El Shaddai - All-sufficient One
He will supply all my needs
- Adonai - Lord and Master
He has final authority - the last word
- Jehovah - Self-existent one
He is all I will ever need. He is always there.
- Jehovah
Jireh - The Lord will provide
He will provide all my needs.
- Jehovah
Rapha - The Lord who heals
He will heal all my hurts -- mental, emotional, psychological etc.
- Jehovah
Nissi - The Lord my banner
Focus on His strength for the battle. Victory is assured.
- Jehovah
Mekoddishkem - The Lord who sanctifies
We are already made holy. Enter into His rest and serve Him.
- Jehovah
Shalom - The Lord our peace
He is my peace in the midst of the storm.

NAMES OF GOD

Proverbs 18:10

"The name of the Lord is a strong tower; the righteous run to it and are safe."

LEARNING WHO GOD IS BY NAME IS THE ANSWER TO EVERY SITUATION IN LIFE.

Is the Lord your great tower? Is His name your fortress in a time of weariness or attack or great distress? But how, you ask, could His name defend me? In biblical times, a name represented a person's character. God's name represents His attributes, His nature. His name is a statement of who He is. And He has many names! Each reveals something of His power and love and purpose towards you. The Father longs to have you know Him better than you might "trust in the name of the Lord and rely" on your God (Isaiah 50:10). Did you know that this was uppermost in the mind and heart of Jesus as He faced the cross? Just before He went to Calvary, He prayed for His disciples; looking down through the centuries He prayed for you and me, too. His deep desire was that "they may know Thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom Thou hast sent". (John 17:3)

Elohim - God the Creator - Gen. 1:1; Job 36:22

You exist because of God. He formed you -- specifically, individually, thoughtfully, carefully, precisely the way you are. You are to show the world the character of God -- His love, peace, mercy, gentleness etc.

El Elyon - God Most High - Isa. 14:14; Ps. 91:1

The unshakeable fact of God's sovereign control over all is the foundation of sanity in this crazy world. This is the name that carries you through the storms of life.

El Roi - The God who sees - Gen. 16:13; Gen. 6:5

Where does healing begin? When I know God sees what others have done to me and that He will take care of it.

El Shaddai - God Almighty, the all-sufficient one - Gen. 17:1

This name caused Abraham to fall on his face. God was saying He was the all-sufficient one. You can quit running, hiding, and seeking other ways. Trust in Him. Rest in Him. Let Him supply your needs.

GOD'S NAME FOR MY NEEDS

Purpose	-	Elohim - Creator
Fear	-	El Elyon - Sovereign
Bitterness	-	El Roi - sees
Needs	-	El Shaddai - all-sufficient
Confusion	-	Adonai - Lord
Comfort	-	Jehovah - always there
Spiritual needs	-	Jehovah-Jireh - provider
Hurts	-	Jehovah-Rapha - healer
Defeat	-	Jehovah-Nissi - victory
Defiled	-	Jehovah-Mekoddishkem - holiness
Anxiety	-	Jehovah-Shalom - peace
Spiritual Warfare	-	Jehovah-Sabaoth - victory over demons
Guidance	-	Jehovah-Raah - Shepherd
Guilt	-	Jehovah Tsidkenu - righteousness
Forsaken	-	Jehovah Shammah - present
Unloved	-	Father - love

Jehovah-Sabaoth - the Lord of Hosts - Ps. 46:7

When you are in deep trouble and sense defeat and darkness closing in on all sides, run to the Lord of Hosts, the name to use in conflict and warfare. The battle is His. No one in heaven or earth - angels, demons, or Satan himself - can stand against the Lord of Hosts.

Jehovah-Raah - The Lord is our Shepherd - Ps. 23:1

It is not a bad life being a plain old sheep when we stop and consider that the Lord is our shepherd. Every single lamb matters to the Good Shepherd.

Jehovah-Tsidkenu - The Lord our Righteousness - Jer. 23:1-6

This is a name of hope for those who have given up hope. It is a name of life for those who can see only death. The Lord our righteousness. Our sins and failures are removed by the blood of the lamb. We are clothed in His perfect and glorious righteousness.

Jehovah-Shammah - The Lord is there - Ezek. 48:35

When you feel alone, abandoned, and forgotten by everyone, remember the Lord is there. Rejoice in His nearness. Worship Him in the Holy Spirit. Feed on His Word. Delight in His people and know He will never abandon you.

Father - Loves - Jer. 31:3; I John 3:1

When you feel unloved, God loves you with an eternal love.

Adapted from Lord, I Want to Know You, Kay Arthur, Multnomah Press, Sisters, OR: 1992.

Jehovah
Sabaoth - The Lord of Hosts
Deliverance is assured when I call upon this name.

Jehovah
Raah - The Lord is our Shepherd
He will shepherd my life.

Jehovah
Tsidkenu - The Lord our Righteousness
The name that deals with my past (guilt)

Jehovah
Shammah - The Lord is there
The name that assures His presence

long way to grow to maturity). Blasphemy against the Spirit is not...

- . merely swearing or uttering a curse (e.g. "God _____ him")
- . going through a time of disappointment with God (e.g. over the death of a loved one)
- . having done some awful things before becoming a Christian
- . falling into a period of sinful behavior as a Christian

Blasphemy against the Spirit is an overt rejection of who Christ is and what He has done. One might say it is rejecting Christ to His face.

GOD & Me

1. God created me for a purpose ----- **Elohim**
2. God is in control of life's situations ----- **El Elyon**
3. God sees what is happening to me ----- **El Roi**
4. God invites me to come to Him to meet my needs ----- **El Shaddai**
5. God wants me to surrender to His Lordship ----- **Adonai**
6. God is always there for me, what a comfort ----- **Jehovah**
7. God provides my spiritual needs ----- **Jehovah – Jireh**
8. God heals the bitter waters of life ----- **Jehovah – Rapha**
9. God will give me victory over temptation ----- **Jehovah – Nissi**
10. God sets me apart for Himself ----- **Jehovah – Mekoddishkem**
11. God is my peace in the storms of life ----- **Jehovah – Shalom**
12. God will give me victory over Demons ----- **Jehovah – Sabaoth**
13. God gives me His righteousness ----- **Jehovah – Tsidkenu**
14. God will never abandon me ----- **Jehovah – Shammah**
15. God always loves me ----- **Father**
16. God will guide my life ----- **Jehovah – Raah**

long way to grow to maturity). Blasphemy against the Spirit is not...

- . merely swearing or uttering a curse (e.g. "God _____ him")
- . going through a time of disappointment with God (e.g. over the death of a loved one)
- . having done some awful things before becoming a Christian
- . falling into a period of sinful behavior as a Christian

Blasphemy against the Spirit is an overt rejection of who Christ is and what He has done. One might say it is rejecting Christ to His face.

WHAT IS BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE HOLY SPIRIT?
By Clinton Arnold

In the midst of his public ministry on earth, Jesus made a startling pronouncement that has struck fear into the hearts of many people since that time. Jesus exclaimed, "And so I tell you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven" (Mt. 12:31). It is stated even more starkly in Mark's gospel: "Whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit will never be forgiven; he is guilty of an eternal sin" (Mk. 3:29). What is this terribly heinous sin that God will not forgive? How can we be sure that we have not crossed over this dangerous line?

Who was Jesus speaking to?

Jesus uttered this saying to a group of Pharisees, not to His disciples. Jesus had just performed a miraculous healing of a demonized man who was blind and unable to speak. In response to this amazing demonstration of the Kingdom power of God, these particular Pharisees did not merely entertain some doubt about what Christ had done, they actually attributed His work to Satan! They defiantly remarked, "It is only by Beelzebub, the prince of demons, that this fellow drives out demons" (Mt. 12:24).

These people had already heard and seen what Christ had done. They had already heard Christ's teaching and who He claimed to be. Their minds were made up. Jesus was not the Son of David, the Messiah. Jesus was not the one through whom God was working to provide forgiveness of sin. These people openly and antagonistically expressed their rejection of Christ and portrayed Him as a demonically inspired liar and wonder worker. These were people who could look Jesus in the face and arrogantly call Him a devil.

This was "blasphemy against the Spirit" because Jesus was the Father's Spirit-anointed agent. Jesus came and ministered in the power of the Spirit in fulfillment of the prophecies of Isaiah (see Is. 42:1-4; 61:1-2). It was "by the Spirit of God" that Jesus cast out demons (Mt. 12:28). Luke says that "the Spirit of the Lord" was on Jesus as He came to "proclaim freedom for the prisoners and recovery of sight for the blind" (Lk. 4:18; Is. 61:1).

Who would do this today?

If you are worried that you may have committed this unforgivable sin, then this concern alone is sufficient proof that you have not. A sensitivity to sin and to God is a demonstration of the Spirit's work in your life (even if you have a

long way to grow to maturity). Blasphemy against the Spirit is not...

- . merely swearing or uttering a curse (e.g. "God _____ him")
- . going through a time of disappointment with God (e.g. over the death of a loved one)
- . having done some awful things before becoming a Christian
- . falling into a period of sinful behavior as a Christian

Blasphemy against the Spirit is an overt rejection of who Christ is and what He has done. One might say it is rejecting Christ to His face.

PRAYER PARTNER COUNSELING GUIDE
Spiritual Warfare Training Supplement

CURRENT: August, 1996

International Center for Biblical Counseling
1551 Indian Hills Drive, Suite 200
Sioux City, IA. 51104
712/277-4760

Dr. N. James Logan, D.D.
Pastoral Counselor

"Maintaining a Biblical Balance in Spiritual Warfare."

PRAYER PARTNER COUNSELING GUIDE

Table of Contents

<u>SUBJECT</u>	<u>PAGE</u>
5 Day Counseling Overview	Page 1
4 Key Principles for Lasting Freedom	Page 1
5 Goals for the week	Page 1
✓SECTION 1:	
<u>Session 1 "Learn that the Enemy is Defeated":</u>	Page 2-4
• Believers under spiritual attack	Page 2
• How to know the source of thoughts	Page 2
• "Hedge of Protection" explained	Page 3
• Demonic forces defined	Page 3
• "Going Back To Bethel" explained	Page 3
• Three things dealt with at the cross	Page 3
• Four reasons people enter the occult	Page 4
• Satan exposed	Page 4
• Victory of the saints in Revelation	Page 4
• Assignments given, Day 1	Page 4
<u>Session 2 "Ground Given Through Simple Actions":</u>	Page 5-7
• Performance-oriented Christians	Page 5
• Biblical view on performance	Page 5
• Immorality & demonic; connection in Ephesians	Page 5-6
• Key to surrendered ground: Bitterness	Page 6
• Usual pattern leading to Bitterness	Page 6
• Three Key Steps to Forgiveness	Page 6-7
• Assignments given, Day 2	Page 7
<u>Session 3 "Identifying & Dealing with Strongholds":</u>	Page 8-10
• Rebellion and Pride; connection explained	Page 8
• Discerning rebellion in your children	Page 8
• The main problem in defeat: Pride	Page 8
• Lucifer's fall due to pride; explained in Scripture	Page 8-9
• Reason so many believers are in bondage	Page 9
• God "resisting" the believer	Page 9
• Resisting the enemy & recognizing his voice	Page 9-10
• God's answer to problem of pride	Page 10
• Assignments given, Day 3	Page 10
<u>Session 4 "Learn to Build Towers of Truth":</u>	Page 11-12
• Raising your children for the Lord	Page 11
• Principles on clearing the conscience	Page 11
• "Dead to Sin" in Romans 6 explained	Page 11
• Set free from sin explained	Page 12
• Assignments given, Day 4	Page 12
<u>Session 5 "Learn to Take Thoughts Captive":</u>	Page 13-14
• "Success" vs. "Faithfulness"	Page 13
• How to put your mind & emotions under your spirit	Page 13
• Is it "ground" or is it a "stronghold" issue?	Page 13
• 4 key steps to take thoughts captive	Page 13
• Armor of God explained	Page 14
• Preparing for Battle	Page 15
✓SECTION 2: Overhead Slides for Teaching Purposes	TAB 2 (purchased separately)
✓SECTION 3: Handouts for Counselee	TAB 3

PRAYER PARTNER COUNSELING GUIDE
Spiritual Warfare Training with Dr. N. James Logan

5 DAY COUNSELING OVERVIEW

(Current: August, 1995)

(Note: Sessions are normally three (3) hours in length.)

Key Principles:

I. Repentance must be *genuine* for change to take place:

- Pseudo--"I'm sorry over the struggles, the pain, the consequences."
- Genuine--Choosing **for** God.
- ✓ **Acts 20:21**, (1) Repentance toward God, (2) Faith toward Jesus Christ
- "Repentance" = "About Face"

II. Spirits are spirits of *influence*, not of *control*:

- If they were spirits of *control*, then God could not hold you responsible!
- The enemy wants to take you deeper & deeper into **hopelessness**. The result is that you "give up," and either:
 1. Accept the sin that besets you, believing that you cannot get free from it, or...
 2. You take your life (suicide).

III. When you're **under attack** by the enemy, it's in one or more of these three areas:

✓ **John 10:10**, The enemy comes forth only to:

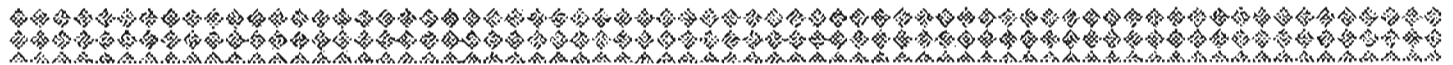
1. **Steal**--your **eternal significance** in the lives of others. (You're so wrapped up in self, no one else benefits from your existence!)
2. **Kill**--suicide or death of the family, etc.
3. **Destroy**--especially relationships between you and your spouse, your parents, your children, etc.

IV. Life is a "race" with two key "**distraction**" factors:

✓ **Heb. 12:1-2**

1. "Tripping" over sin is constant with "besetting sin." (Not necessarily "iniquity" from the father; could be your value system.)
2. "Weights" need to be shed. (e.g., "Do spiritual Christians chew gum?")

• The enemy wants to get us focusing on ourselves and/or others, so that Christ is NOT our focus. When you have a rock in your shoe, it's pretty tough not to focus on the pain in your foot! Likewise, when you're caught in a besetting sin, your focus is on yourself.



FIVE GOALS FOR THE WEEK:

1. Learn that the enemy is **defeated**.
2. **Ground** is given to the enemy by **sinful actions**.
3. **Strongholds** are believing lies that become "true" to you.
4. Learn to build **Towers of Truth** in place of Strongholds.
5. Learn to take **thoughts captive**.

SESSION I (Monday): LEARN THAT THE ENEMY IS DEFEATED

Three books given (for study at a later time):

1. How to Worship Jesus Christ, Carroll, Joseph S., Moody Press, 1991.
2. Looking Unto Jesus, Monod, T. & Willis, H., Bible Light Publishers.

"Two things were found that Americans did not know how to do; worship Christ and live by faith."

THOUGHTS COME FROM BOTH GOD AND SATAN

✓ **Matthew 16:13-23**, There are three realms of thought; that is, three sources of our thoughts:

1. Thoughts come from God (vs. 17) (Peter obviously did not know this; Jesus had to tell him.)
2. Thoughts come from Satan (vs. 23) (Peter did not know where this thought came from either!)
3. Thoughts come from yourself (Conclusion: Peter did not know the source of his thoughts)

• PARALLEL PASSAGES ON SOURCE OF THOUGHTS:

- ✓ **I Chron 21:1** Satan provoked David to number Israel
- ✓ **John 13:2** The devil "put into the heart of Judas..."
- ✓ **Acts 5:3** "Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie..."

Key Quotes on "Thoughts":

"**Spiritual warfare** is really learning to take my thoughts captive to the obedience of Christ. In **II Cor. 10:5**, the word "captive" in the greek is "to pin down at spear point."

"If my thoughts control my actions, then I'm in trouble."

"The worst kind of problem is "religious demons." People so afflicted are 'super sweet;' there's a falseness about them. We can even see "great works" done by these people while they're under bondage!"

God did not judge David, Judas, or Ananias for the initial wrong thought, but for allowing it 'to be conceived' or become part of my thinking."

"Satan can influence the believer, but he can control the unbeliever."

HOW CAN YOU KNOW FROM WHICH SOURCE YOUR THOUGHTS ARE COMING?

1. If the thought is from the Lord: they will work to draw you closer to the Lord; they will suggest a good work that is opposite to your own inclinations.
2. If the thought is from yourself: an idea for sin may come; when it's from yourself, you can simply dismiss it.
3. If the thought is from the enemy: the idea for sin just keeps coming and coming. Even when you try to "shut it out," it continually returns. You just can't seem to switch it off.

✓ **Luke 22:3** Satan entered Judas; the only time we see this in Scripture outside of Revelation. One third of Jesus' ministry was in the spirit realm; the enemy was sick of it and wanted it stopped. Apparently the job was too important for Satan to entrust it to an underling.

LEARN THAT THE ENEMY IS DEFEATED (contd.)

JOB: A STUDY OF DEMONISM IN THE LIFE OF THE BELIEVER

✓ **Job 1:6-10** ("sons of God" = fallen angels)

• Key Points:

1. God and Satan were together. There was no fellowship, but there was no problem. There was no taking away from either one.
2. God brought Job up to Satan.
3. Satan accused Job of having a wrong value system.
4. Job's wife was the "spokesman" for the enemy (like Peter was to Jesus); she probably did not know the source of the thoughts. ("The tongue is like a knife--in the hands of a skilled surgeon, it brings healing; in the hands of the enemy, it brings destruction and death. Pray that you will never be the spokesperson for the enemy in another person's life.)

• **God said of Job (in Job 1:8):**

1. He was "perfect" (Heb. "tam" = morally pure.)
2. He was "upright" (Heb. "yashar" = honest in his business dealings.)
3. He "fears God" (Heb. "yare" = God's reputation always his concern.)
4. He "hates evil" (Heb. "suwr" = repentant heart; this is *living* in a state of revival!)

And yet Job was under spiritual attack!

OLD TESTAMENT SCRIPTURES ON THE "HEDGE OF PROTECTION"

✓ **Job 1:10**

• Satan knew he could not get to Job because God had placed a "hedge" of protection around Job.

"If you're living inside the hedge when the flaming missiles of the enemy are allowed to cross over the hedge, they are no longer the destructive missiles in the hand of Satan, they simply become the refining fire of God." (W. W. Wiersbe).

- (1:12) God will not allow anything to come into your life that will hinder or ruin His purpose for your life.
- You want to be inside the hedge when the enemy is attacking!
- 3:25 Fear is destructive; we are told more than 500 times in the Bible to "fear not."
- 42:6 Job "repented for himself," and nothing happened. He prayed for his friends (42:10) (and got his eyes off of himself) and God restored Job's losses many times over. (Heb. 12:1-2, your focus must be on Christ...Satan's goal is problems in your life to get your focus on self!)

NEW TESTAMENT SCRIPTURES ON THE "HEDGE OF PROTECTION"

✓ **Luke 22:31-32**

Key Points:

1. Peter was inside the hedge (Jesus said that Satan *desired* Peter, to sift him; the enemy could not just get him.)
2. Jesus and the Holy Spirit are **both** praying for you!
3. "Sleepiness" can be an attack of the enemy, especially around the preaching of the Word of God.

✓ **Luke 22:53** Two groups wanted Jesus dead--the religious rulers & Satan

✓ **I Cor. 2**

(v 6) "Rulers of this age" is demonic spirits (as specified in Eph. 6).

(v 7) "Hidden wisdom" is God's word written in the Bible, but not revealed to demonic spirits. (Demons go to church, too! They want to learn the "hidden wisdom" Eph 3:10)

(v 8) If they could have known God's plan in scripture, they would not have crucified Jesus!

LEARN THAT THE ENEMY IS DEFEATED (contd.)

Gen 35: 1-4 "Going back to Bethel--God's place of blessing"

1. Put away strange gods.
2. Be clean
3. Change your garments (don't look like, act like the world.) A clear reference to **repentance**--a turning *to* God.

NEW TESTAMENT SCRIPTURES ON THE 'HEDGE OF PROTECTION' (contd.)

✓ Eph 3:8-12

The church is to make known to the enemy that **they are defeated**. They have no spiritual discernment...they can quote scripture, but it has no power to them...they are learning from the church that they are defeated.

✓ Col 2:13-15

Three things dealt with at Jesus' death on the cross:

1. Sin completely dealt with ("nailed to the cross").
2. Old Testament Law fulfilled (not thrown out, but requirements fulfilled.)
3. The enemy was/is disarmed ("spoiled")--*stripped of weapons*.

("The metaphor of a triumphant Roman general who strips his foes and leads them as captives behind his chariot in his victory procession is used to describe how God in Christ stripped from the powers of evil their control over the lives of men."--W.A. Criswell)

(Also, the enemy was made a "spectacle of" by Jesus Christ; some theologians believe that Jesus took demonic powers to heaven with Him as a public display. Because we were/are in Christ, we were/are also in His victory procession!)

DELIVERED FROM THE POWER, NOT THE PRESENCE

✓ Col 1

(v 9) "Wisdom & Spiritual Understanding"--very important that God puts these together. Wisdom is looking down on the whole parade, understanding is being able to make decisions based on that view (ie, seeing life from God's perspective and then being able to make decisions based upon His viewpoint.)

(v 11) One of the most powerful verses in New Testament on Spiritual Warfare.

(v 12) WE are "saints in the light"

(v 13) KEY: We are delivered from the **power** of darkness, but not the **presence** of darkness! We're called "ambassadors;" we represent our kingdom while living in another. Satan wants to neutralize us so we won't damage his kingdom.

✓ I Thess. 2:18 "...but Satan hindered us." Never underestimate the enemy's power.

✓ II Thess 3:3

- "Establish" = "Strengthen" you
- "Guard" = "Keep" you from Satan

LEARN THAT THE ENEMY IS DEFEATED (contd.)

✓ Psalm 16:4

• People who have been involved in heavy duty occultic activity will have trouble in making commitments to the Lord. Don't pray for God's protection for them, pray that they will come to an end of themselves. (vs. 1, "Preserve me...in THEE do I put my trust.")

• *Four reasons people go into the occult:*

1. Power--over others, themselves.
2. Guidance and Daily Living--financial, etc.
3. Healing--a lot of Christians are into this; much health food, herbs, etc., getting into the New Age.
4. Protection--charms, rabbits foot, amulets, etc.

THE ENEMY'S METHODS/THE BELIEVERS VICTORY

✓ Rev. 12:7-10 Satan is:

A DECEIVER:

• He deceives "the whole world." That does not leave too many of us out! A deception is more often in my emotions (feelings) than my mind (thoughts)
(eg, I don't *think* I'm inferior, but I *feel* inferior; 80% emotion, 20% lies!)

AN ACCUSER:

• An accuser of the brethren--Satan can put a thought into our minds, then say, "Good Christians don't think that way."

• Satan wants you to confess thoughts as sin, when they weren't **your** thoughts! Warren Wiersbe has said, "*Woe to the man who can't tell the difference between the Holy Spirit's conviction, and Satan's accusation.*"

✓ Rev. 12:11 *How DID we overcome Satan?:*

1. The **Blood** of the Lamb. (sealed Satan's defeat).
2. The **Word** of our Testimony (key: this is not referring to our salvation; it's our spoken word ("logos") against the enemy.)
3. I would rather die than have **anything** from the enemy.

*"Mock if you like, but get the demons if you can to join you in your mocking; let them deny that Christ is coming to judge every human soul...Let them deny that, for their wickedness condemned already, they are kept for that very judgment day, with all their worshippers and their works. Why, all the authority and power we have over them is from our naming the name of Christ, and recalling to their memory the woes with which God threatens them...Fearing Christ in God and God in Christ, they become **subject to the servants of God and Christ**. So at our touch and breathing, overwhelmed by the thought and realization of those judgment fires, they leave at our command the bodies they have entered, unwilling and distressed." --Tertullian, early church father).*



ASSIGNMENT in-session: Have counselee make a verbal statement against the enemy at this time.

ASSIGNMENT for tonight: Have counselee read Psalm 18; ask God for a rhema from the Word—a promise for them concerning their present situation.

SESSION II (Tuesday): GROUND IS GIVEN THROUGH SINFUL ACTIONS

Performance Oriented Christianity—a trap of the enemy:

The following four steps represent the path that such a believer thinks he/she must follow to be accepted of the Lord:

1. Authority--get under God's authorities for you life.
2. Accountability--hold yourself accountable to those authorities.
3. Affirmation--you'll be accepted by your authorities.
4. Acceptance--you'll be and feel accepted by the Lord.

If a believer accepts these steps *in this sequence*, it means that they were taught **perfectionism** or "performance-oriented Christianity"; you believe your actions, thoughts, etc., must be just right to be accepted of the Lord. This is like a treadmill--you're constantly setting performance goals for yourself in your walk with the Lord. Ultimately, you either don't do **anything**, or you try to do **everything**.

From God's view, this is the Believer's way:

1. Acceptance--God loves you and accepts you right now, just as you are.
2. Affirmation--you are affirmed in His love and acceptance through His Word.
3. Accountability--you should want to be accountable that you might please your loving Lord!
4. Authority--you find protection and resources in your God-provided authorities.

"When you read the Bible, if all you get is condemnation, you're under attack!"

You Live The Way You See Yourself!

✓ **Heb. 6:1:** God tells us always to repent of sin, except here! Here, we're told to repent of "dead works." These are "performance-oriented" deeds done so I can receive acceptance from God and others, hiding who I really am, because, *"you would'nt like the real me."*

• No one can live beyond their perception of themselves. If you see yourself as a clean, valued, paid-for child of God, you'll live that way. If you see yourself as an "old, filthy sinner" you'll live that way.

✓ **Psa 16:4** A sign of occult involvement is "multiplied sorrows." Now the question is what have they gotten into. We always ask about occult involvement; if we don't deal with this first, nothing will last. (NOTE: A St. Christopher on the dash is occult...it's a good luck charm!)

EPHESIANS: Failure and Victory

✓ **Eph. 1 Notes:**

The Ephesians had plenty of two things: **IMMORALITY AND THE DEMONIC.**

(ON DEMONIC ISSUE, see Acts 19:15-16 "exorcism," Acts 19:28-29 "author of...confusion"; Eph 2:2; 4:18; 5:3-8, 11; 6:12, "darkness").

(ON IMMORALITY ISSUE, see Acts 19:35, "worship"; Eph. 2:3, 4:19, 22; 5:3-8, 11-12, "immorality," etc.)

GROUND IS GIVEN THROUGH SINFUL ACTIONS (contd.)

EPHESIANS: Failure and Victory (contd.)

✓ Eph. 1 Notes: (contd.)

- vs. 18: My "eyes" can only be enlightened by the Holy Spirit as He takes control. Thus, I will realize who I am in Christ.
- vs. 19: God's power is greater than any problem I have. No entanglement or problem is "hopeless." (This power was demonstrated when He raised Jesus from the dead. That would be a **hopeless** situation for anyone but God! We can't raise one from the dead, but He can, and **no** situation is hopeless with the Lord's power!)
- vs. 20: Jesus is **seated**--it's all done!
- vs. 21: These are names of demonic powers--**Jesus is above all.**
- vs. 22: "Under His feet" is a military term--the highest ranking member of the defeated enemy's army would lie down and the Victor would put his foot on his throat and cut his head off. Satan is totally defeated and his power is dead! (Joshua 10:24)

✓ Eph 2 Notes:

- vs. 2: We were all a part of the "course of this world," ("deceitful lusts", Eph. 4:22), but we must now "renew" our minds (Eph. 4:23). Forms of the "old" mind would include "problem solving, getting ahead, positive mental attitude, etc.--*New Age*."
- vs. 2: The "sons of disobedience" are our unsaved relatives and friends.
- vs. 3: I was like them...
- vs. 4: "BUT GOD..." That's what happened! He did it for me. He did it all.
- vs. 6: I'm in Christ, Christ is in me; the enemy is under our feet. (40+ times in 6 chapters of Ephesians we are told who we are in Christ.) It's not, "Now I don't have to run," it's "now I can put the enemy to flight!!!" (In fact, in Eph. 6, when we are told to "put on" the ARMOR OF GOD, the command is in the middle, active, imperative voice--***I am expected to do so; I must do so.***)

Key to "surrendered ground": Bitterness

✓ Heb. 12: 14-16:

KEY: The point isn't, "have you ever been hurt," the point is "what have you done with the hurt?" The usual course follows this pattern: 1. Pain, 2. Anger, 3. Resentment, 4. Bitterness, 5. Revenge.

- Many Christians will then just avoid the one who hurt them. The key is to STOP the progression at #1. Don't let it go to ANGER--this gives ground to the enemy!

✓ Eph. 4:26-32:

"...let not the sun go down upon your **wrath**, neither give **place** to the devil." The greek for "place" is "topos" (where we get the word "topography," map making, etc.) which means "*a specific area of ground or a position of strategic control.*"

Topos: "A specific place or position of influence or control"

The results of such surrendered ground, as seen in the lives of the Ephesians Include:

1. Immorality
2. Loss of capacity to worship and serve God (un-Christian thought, word, action, attitude, motive.) E.G., Eph. 4:25 "lying"; 4:28 "stealing"; 4:29 wrong/"evil words"; 4:30 "grieving the Holy Spirit of God" (NOT SMART if you're intending to do battle with the enemy!); 4:31 "immorality"; 4:32 (implied sins): cruelty, hardness of heart, unforgiving.

GROUND IS GIVEN THROUGH SINFUL ACTIONS (contd.)

Usual pattern leading to bitterness:

1. Pain
2. Anger
3. Resentment
4. Bitterness
5. Desire for Revenge

God made us to feel pain when we're hurt. Don't deny the pain. (The difference between an old scar and a new one is time and pain. The pain leaves with time, but the scar remains.) Many Christians just avoid the one who hurt them, where God says to do good to them that use us and hurt us. The key is to STOP the progression at #1!

Three Key Steps to Forgiveness

If an unbeliever wanted one word to describe the Bible, it could be "forgiveness."

STEP 1: RELEASE THE OFFENDER TO GOD.

WHY?

✓ **I Pet. 2:18-23**

• vs. 21: "To this you were **called**...to suffer for doing **right**" (Because the unbeliever says, "If your religion works when all is 'rainbows and waterfalls', so does mine. But if yours' works when all is going wrong, I'll look at that one.")

If you don't learn to respond God's way to suffering now, you're just going to get new opportunities! Why go through kindergarten twice?

• vs. 22: The two things that get us into trouble most, Jesus never did: "He committed (wrong actions) no sin, neither was guile (wrong words) found in His mouth."

• vs. 23: Jesus didn't revile, but... He will do what's right. If I don't release them to God, *He has no responsibility to deal with them.* I'm saying I don't trust what God will do to them. Instead, He "committed Himself to Him that judgeth righteously."

STEP 2: FORGIVE THEM FROM THE HEART (an act of the will; a choice that is made.)

WHY?

✓ **Matt 18:21-35** \$10 mil in silver owed by debtor to king (taxes from all Jews to Rome only about \$4 mil.) King had mercy, knowing it would be "impossible" for his servant to repay the debt. The servant showed no mercy to his offender, though only a half-days wages owed, and had him thrown into prison. When the king learned of the servant's unforgiving attitude, he had him (vs. 34) "**delivered...to the tormenters...**" "So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye **from your hearts** forgive not everyone his brother their trespasses." (vs. 35)

✓ **II Cor 2:10** (Just like Philemon) "I forgive this one, too, lest Satan take advantage." (via a guilty conscience through unforgiveness.)

K&M: Forgiveness is something I do, not something I feel.

GROUND IS GIVEN THROUGH SINFUL ACTIONS (contd.)

STEP 3: BE WILLING TO LIVE WITH THE ONGOING CONSEQUENCES of the offenders actions. This is where most Christians fail the test.

✓ **Eph 4:30** "Don't grieve the Holy Spirit...put away bitterness, slander..." (etc.) and "be kind." It would'nt be wise to be involved in spiritual warfare and grieve the Holy Spirit!

• "Never belittle someone else's bitterness. It may seem such a little thing to us, but be such a major problem to the counselee."



ASSIGNMENT 1:

1. List all the offenders who have hurt you; be sure to list God and yourself!
2. Pray to forgive them--name the offenses.
3. Ask God to take back the ground you've surrendered to Satan (Eph 4:27).

(NOTE: You are not asking God to forgive you for sins committed prior to salvation; you're asking Him to take back the ground. I.E., after God "took the ground" from the wicked for the children of Israel, they still had to "tear down the strongholds" in the land/on the ground. Also, strongholds aren't in your spirit, they're in your "soul"--mind, will, emotions.)

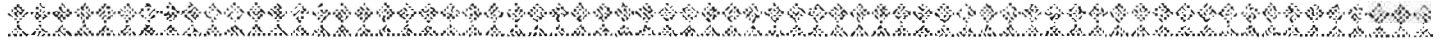


ASSIGNMENT 2:

Read Psalm 91 and ask God for a rhema (a promise He gives to you in the midst of your battle).

SESSION III (Wednesday): IDENTIFYING AND DEALING WITH STRONGHOLDS

Review of Rhema from Counselor's homework assignment.



✓ **I Sam. 15:22, 23** (23) "For **rebellion** is as the sin of witchcraft, and **stubbornness** is as iniquity and idolatry."

• Rebellion is "like" witchcraft (occult) in that witchcraft's idea is to open yourself up to the power that is "available" in that kingdom. Rebellion is rejecting one or more God-ordained/provided authorities. Satan no longer has to "go through" your authority to get to you (ie, Job, Peter); you're now the "head to hit," you're outside God's "hedge" of protection!

• Allot of parents see everything as "rebellion." There is a difference between Foolishness, Disobedience, and Rebellion.

Example: If your family has the rule, "No football in the house," you would see all three situations in the following:

• **Foolishness:** A friend comes over who doesn't know the family rule and throws the football to your son. Without thinking, your son goes for it and breaks a window.

• **Disobedience:** Your son says to himself, "just one catch in the house won't make any difference."

• **Rebellion:** Your son challenges your authority to be in authority, "No one's going to tell me what to do." **THIS IS CHALLENGING THE AUTHORITY TO BE IN AUTHORITY.**

Opposite of rebellion is submission. Submission doesn't mean that you don't have an opinion; it means that you **choose** to submit to your God-provided, protective authority. God establishes authority for spiritual protection. For example, it's not wrong to leave a church because it's going the wrong direction, but it's wrong to stay in a church, disgruntled, and sow discord.

There's two issues: What's happening NOW, and what happened BEFORE they gave-up the ground!

PRAYER of COMMITMENT (handout): "Rebellion vs. Submission" (have counselor pray this prayer now.)

The MAIN PROBLEM in defeat: PRIDE

✓ **Ezek. 28:2** God calls the human king of Tyre the "prince." There was another who was "king"!

vs. 12: The real ruler of Tyre, the driving force behind the human king of Tyre.

vs. 13: Key points on Satan:

1. Light flowed out of Lucifer (17)

2. Music flowed out of Lucifer (13)

3. Satan's sin was PRIDE--(He was God's most beautiful, most magnificent angel.) "*Sometime prior to the creation of the natural order, Satan became vain about his beauty and position, and his heart became rebellious against God.*"—W.A. Criswell. NOTE how they pride and rebellion go together!

✓ **Ezek. 16:49-50** The Lord lists the "six sins of Sodom," and the very first one listed isn't the one you would think, ie, immorality, it's PRIDE.

"Your most like Satan when your proud."

IDENTIFYING AND DEALING WITH STRONGHOLDS (contd.)

✓ **Isaiah 14:12-14** Lucifer said the "5 I wills" to himself! KEY: "As a man thinketh in his heart, so is he." God's Word shows that the heart (soul) is where the ground is to be taken back and any past failure can be a present temptation.

✓ **Isaiah 14:14** "Most High" is El Elyion--"Ruler of All." Lucifer wanted to be like God in CONTROL but not in CHARACTER. In effect, he was saying, "God, you rule heaven and I'll rule me."

✓ **Prov. 5:22** Best description of a man in bondage. Lazarus had **life** when he came out of the tomb, but he needed to have his cords severed. He couldn't do it himself; the Lord commanded **others** to do it for him!

✓ **Prov. 6:16-19** The list is probably given in worst sin to least; PRIDE is #1. (When you've decided to put yourself in control, immorality is next.)

✓ **Prov. 8:13** Listed first in fear of Lord is PRIDE.

✓ **Prov. 11:2** "Pride comes, then comes shame." (Why some well known minister has had demons of pornography cast out of him, and still have pride.)

✓ **Prov. 13:10** When you see arguing, you see pride.

(NOTE also II Tim. 2:24-26, "...the servant of the Lord must not argue...**the snare of the devil**, who are taken captive by him to do his will." Compare I Tim. 3:6-7, "...being lifted up with pride...he fall into **the snare of the devil**." Pride is Satan's snare, pride leading to arguing)

✓ **Prov. 15:25** Destroy your household --binds the strongman.

✓ **Prov. 16:5** "Everyone who's proud is an abomination to the Lord."

✓ **Prov. 16:18** Pride...destruction follows.

✓ **Prov. 28:25** Pride...leads to strife.

✓ **Prov. 29:23** Pride...humility follows.

✓ **James 4:6** What does God give? "...MORE grace"...but, "God resists the proud."

KEY POINT: Why are so many Christians defeated (morally, through fear, worry, anger, etc.)? If God is **against** you, it doesn't matter who's for you! *God is resisting the proud person.* Their problem **isn't** the sexual addiction, etc., it's **no grace** because of pride. God does this so that His child will fall and then call out for grace!

"**Resists**"= "A strong and graphic word. Literally, *setteth Himself in array against*, as one draws out a host for battle. Pride calls out God's armies. No wonder, therefore, that it 'goeth before destruction.'" (M.R. Vincent, Word Studies in the Greek New Testament, Associated Publishers & Authors, 1972.)

• Dealing with immorality without dealing with the root (pride) is like dealing with a fever without dealing with the cause. Pride is the cause, grace is the cure.

• Any area that you refuse to let God control, Satan will. (fatherhood, entertainment, time, thoughts, reading material, goals, business, etc.)

TWO KEY QUESTIONS:

1. How can I resist Satan whom I cannot see?
2. How can I recognize his voice?

1. RESISTING THE ENEMY:

✓ **James 1:12-16** If what's facing me is designed to draw me closer to God, it's a test from Him. If it's designed to pull me back and away from God, it's not from God, it's of the enemy.

✓ **KEY: James 1:14** The reason I don't recognize Satan's involvement is that he only tempts me to do what I would if I could anyway...my "own desire." This desire is usually hidden--another key reason we don't see the enemy's hand.

IDENTIFYING AND DEALING WITH STRONGHOLDS (contd.)

✓ **I Thess. 3:5** The "tempter" tempts us--**anytime** we are tempted, we can be sure the enemy is involved!

✓ **I Cor. 10:13** "No temptation has taken you...that God will provide a way of escape..." This is a **CONDITIONAL** promise! If God is resisting me (pride) I'll have no power OR protection!!!

2. RECOGNIZING THE ENEMY'S VOICE:

✓ **Luke 4:1** Jesus was "full of the Holy Ghost" and yet had wrong thoughts! (If you're tempted, that doesn't mean that you're wicked.) The **KEY** is that these weren't Jesus' thoughts, they were from the enemy. Jesus neither dwelt nor acted upon these thoughts.

• **ALSO NOTE** that one verse of scripture didn't send Satan running. Jesus **wrestled** with sin. Wrestling isn't a "**little shove**"! "Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin."

• Jesus didn't quote the verses to Satan "word perfect." These were rhemas given to Jesus by the Father.

✓ **Luke 4:13** Satan left..."until a more opportune time." You can be sure that Satan's "opportune time" will be your worst time.

✓ **Luke 4:14** Jesus resisted the devil and He was empowered; "He returned in the **POWER** of the Spirit." It's so exciting when you resist the devil and he flees from you. This reveals/produces the power of the Spirit in your life. But **NOTE** that there's nothing wrong with **FLEEING TEMPTATION** that is attempting to seduce you!

✓ **Luke 9:23 ANSWER TO PRIDE:** Pride is wanting to lead the self-life. You'll never get rid of pride--how can you get rid of yourself? It's a daily ("in the morning") commitment to lead the **crucified life**. Your car doesn't have two steering wheels; who's going to drive? In the "crucified life" you're saying, "If you run my life God, it won't be a mess." Either it's HIS will, or it's my will. Nothing wrong with a battle of the wills! That means you're listening. It's when there's no struggle at all--that is, you're simply not listening--that there's real problems.

• "I want to see sin as You see it, live life as You would live it. I want to put all my business, etc., upon the altar. I know that I can trust You in all things, for...He doeth all things well." "

• There's only one steering wheel on a car...either you or God is going to drive. You may "hit the brake" allot, but He is still the one calling the shots.

ASSIGNMENT: Make a list of the areas that Satan tempts you in; submit these to the Lord.

• *Two books for reading: "The Exchanged Life," by Bill Gillham, and "The Crucified Life," by Dr. Maxwell.*

SESSION IV (Thursday): LEARN TO BUILD TOWERS OF TRUTH

• Raising your children for the Lord:

If you knew that you were going to die before your kids were 12 years old, what 3 character qualities would you want to get into them? 1. Obedience: God, parents, authorities. 2. Responsibility 3. Respect/Reverence.

• Write Character Qualities on 3 x 5 cards. Visualize for your children--and have them do it--how to demonstrate the quality. Do one quality for 30 days. Give your children the freedom to correct anyone who violates the quality.

Help your kids internalize Christian values. Don't try to make grey areas black and white issues. It's not, "What's wrong with it?" but rather, "What's RIGHT with it?" One is a sin issue, another is a "weight" to running the Christian race. Be your kids best friend; make practical steps for them. Have a special agreement--"We'll let nothing between us and the Lord." Keep a prayer journal of God's answers to prayer. Don't discuss church problems openly in front of your children. Don't correct in anger! "What will people think?!" is a horrible motivation for good behavior. Rather, "Do it for the Lord."

✓ I Thess. 4--the "dating chapter." Have your kids memorize the entire chapter before dating! Knowing how to possess your body in sanctification and honor.

✓ Prov. 24:27 No engagement before work established.

PRINCIPLES ON CLEARING THE CONSCIENCE:

• Ask counselee, "Is there anyone on your list (list from Assignment given on Day 2) who would have something against you?"

✓ I Tim. 1: 18-20 Hymeneus and Alexander were believers! (Paul wouldn't give an unbeliever to Satan--he already has them.) The key issue must have been that these two blasphemed the Lord by not believing that faith and a clear conscience is not needed or important. *This is blasphemy.*

• You don't call upon someone (to ask forgiveness) to be condemning; you don't want to be the Holy Spirit to them (they'll react to you). DON'T project blame.

ROMANS 6 "The Negatives First":

• "The flesh" isn't the same as the "old nature." The flesh can give us problems, the old nature is dead.

✓ vs. 12 "Reign" = Rule; sin sitting on the throne of my heart, sending out desires.

✓ vs. 13 "Members" = Slaves doing "king sins" bidding.

✓ vs. 14 "King Sin" has been de-throned; read it as, "Sin shall not have dominion over ME." (Under the law, no grace available.)

✓ vs. 19 "...lawlessness to more lawlessness..." sin gets worse and worse.

✓ vs. 21 The bottom line is **shame** (not repenting because of consequences, but for being the boss) The END is DEATH! (Death of your job, marriage, relationships, respect, ETC.)

LEARN TO BUILD TOWERS OF TRUTH (contd.)

ROMANS 6 "The Positive Stuff":

✓ vs. 2: "How shall we, who are DEAD TO SIN live any longer therein?" What do YOU believe about this? Your experience doesn't mean that you've experienced the **truth**.

✓ vs. 6: "KNOWING THIS that our OLD man is (has been--it's over & done with) **crucified with HIM**, that the body of sin might be DESTROYED, that *henceforth we should not serve sin...*"

(NOTE that this is a spiritual truth. If we don't believe it, we have accepted a lie and a deception from the enemy. The TRUTH is that God says we are DEAD to the trap of repetitive sin! What do you believe is true?)

✓ vs. 22 We are set FREE from sin.

REMEMBER: You can only be tempted to do what you would do if you could do it anyway. That's where Satan will hit you, and he will do so at your weakest moment. However, each time you resist him, you will find the next time easier and easier. "Let him that thinks he stands take heed, lest he fall," is God telling you that He'll give you a warning before your weak moment hits. That is, when you find yourself saying, "Boy, I can't believe I used to struggle with that," or, "I used to have a problem in that area, but not for many months!" that's when you need to take heed!

• ASSIGNMENT: Have counselee pray prayer on "Bondage vs. Freedom," then list sins of flesh (as the Lord brings them to the counselee's mind.) Have counselee "build an altar" and place every part of his body that he has used for sin onto the altar and dedicate it to the Lord.

SESSION V (Friday): LEARN TO TAKE THOUGHTS CAPTIVE

• **SUCCESS** is only mentioned once in the Bible (Joshua 1:8-9). The Lord will never say to you, "Well done, thou good and **SUCCESSFUL** servant." You and God want a **FAITHFUL** man, and... "a faithful man, who can find?"

✓ **Luke 16:10** "He who is faithful in little things..." Talented people are usually a pain!

✓ **Luke 16:11** **KEY**—The ability from God to get blessing from the Scriptures is tied to your **faithfulness!** Especially in "little" things--that is, *money!*

✓ **Luke 16:12** What do you have that belongs to another? Are you being faithful in what belongs to someone else? Return it!

• **How do you put your mind, will and emotions under your spirit** (which is indwelt with God's Spirit)?

✓ **John 6:63** What God says, that's the final authority for my life. The flesh is where I feel. What does God's Word say about it--that's the key (as in Romans 6 from yesterday).

• **Is it ground or is it a stronghold?** Satan would love to have you fight battles when there isn't one. If the Lord has recovered all ground, then what's troubling you is strongholds--false conclusions, wrong thinking. These must be "torn down."

✓ **Romans 12:1-3** "Change your mind."

• Most strongholds are not immorality...they're belief systems that are wrong; these, then, may produce immorality.

✓ **II Cor. 10: 3-5**

vs. 3 This war is very different--not like fleshly war!
vs. 4 A Roman's weapon won't work for you; you are a believer!
vs. 5 "Imaginations" is never used positively in the Bible--a lie becomes **TRUE** for me when I believe it! How do I know when it's a lie? I don't believe it until God shows me!

STEP 1 IS REPENTANCE TOWARD GOD.

STEP 2 IS TAKING BACK GROUND.

STEP 3 IS TEARING DOWN STRONGHOLDS.

STEP 4 IS BUILDING TOWERS OF TRUTH.

• If you leave a stronghold (a belief system that's not true) it's a point of contact with the enemy. Out he comes and torments you, then back he goes, into the stronghold!

✓ **II Cor. 10:5** "Captivity" in greek is "to take at spear point." How many guys in a violent street gang do you want to take on if I give you only 1 spear? Only 1 guy! That's how you take down strongholds...as the Lord reveals them, one at a time.

• Remember: the method isn't the key, the Lord is! Best "stronghold" material is Neil Anderson's book, "Living Free in Christ."

✓ **I Thess. 5:8** "Salvation" in the greek can always be translated "deliverance" in english; that's fighting the enemy!

THE WHOLE ARMOUR OF GOD (Eph 6):

(What's listed first is most important in God's list!)

1. **Belt of Truth:** KEY is that it's the first piece of the armour. Why? Because Satan is the father of all lies; because God says in Phil. 4:8 that the FIRST thing He wants us to think on is truth; because the opposite of truth isn't false (ie, it isn't "true thoughts" vs. "false thoughts"); the opposite of TRUE THOUGHTS is "NOT CONFORMING TO REALITY," that is, "FANTASY." (Fantasy is mostly a battle for your mind.)

• Get **Phil. 4:8** memorized immediately. The next time a thought doesn't conform to the list given there, you'll know immediately. Take it "captive" via the "Spirit of TRUTH"!

✓ **Eph. 6:14** Only two truths exist--God's truth, and what I perceive to be true. When you meet the "father of lies" you need the belt of truth; he wants to get you out of God's Word.

2. **Breastplate of Righteousness:** Stand in Christ's imputed righteousness; there is nothing in me.

3. **Preparation of Gospel of Peace:** Stand in peace of the Gospel; Satan's names are names of fear. He wants you to make decisions on basis of fear from the "lions roar." Refuse to receive his accusations; I am presently clothed in Christ's righteousness. Stand in Christ's peace. (I Pet. 5:8)

••These remaining parts of the armour you have to "take up":

4. **Shield of Faith:** "Above all, taking the shield of faith..." simply believing what God said! Faith requires a "warrant;" that is, a legal right to do something. Noah had a "warrant" to build a boat; the warrant was God told him to do so. Faith is built on a legal document declaring what God has said to me (rhema or logos)--always from the Scriptures.

5. **Helmet of Salvation:** ("Salvation" = "deliverance.")

✓ **I Thess. 5:18** the HOPE of salvation is the HOPE of deliverance. The enemy says, "you're hopeless!" God says, "That which is impossible for men is possible with God."

6. **Sword of the Spirit:** Not the sword of the Christian. (That's why Eph. 5 comes before Eph. 6) If it's not empowered by the Spirit, the Word is like a laser with no batteries! You cannot be grieving the Spirit and expect the sword to have power. Demons have quoted Bible before, but the Word has no power for them. Why? They don't have the Holy Spirit and His Word is His sword! So how can the "sword of the Spirit" help me? Only if I'm not "quenching" or "grieving" His Spirit in me!

• KEY: See I Thess. for list given of sins that GRIEVE the Spirit

See Eph 5: for what QUENCHES the Spirit; in effect, it's not giving thanks for what God is doing! "In everything, give thanks..." (also called a "conflict of wills," yours against Gods. This, too, will quench the Spirit. BUT, "how long does it take to 'get right with God'?" IMMEDIATELY!

7. **Prayer:** Prayer Targets--every time you think about doing a besetting sin, you target a certain person to pray for. e.g., "Anger" = Bill, "Lust" = Joe, etc. These can be for salvation of the person, for a backslider to get right with the Lord, for empowering of a believer, etc. Make a list and use it!

• **NOW YOU'RE READY TO FIGHT!**

Until ground is regained, there is no fight; Satan has power over you.

LEARN TO TAKE THOUGHTS CAPTIVE (contd.)

• in course of action:

1. Tear down strongholds--one at a time. (Especially via "Live Free in Christ.")
2. Build Tower's of Truth--e.g.:

• Satan may get you frantic with, "do something to be accepted!" It's already done...you **are** accepted. *Even your service isn't right when you're doing it for the wrong reasons; ie, for security, acceptance, etc.*

You run to the truth as a hightower, as David did. You take the power out of a temptation when you take the lie out of it. Every failure is a lie first. Take your thoughts captive ("at spear point"). **KEY:** When a thought comes to you, you don't even have to give a verse for it (unless it keeps coming back over and over again); Just dismiss it. Say, "I reject that thought." and move on. Remember God's list of what you are to think on: Phil. 4:8!

by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. I am thankful that You have made a provision so that today I can live filled with the Spirit of God with love and joy and peace, with long-suffering, gentleness and goodness, with meekness, faithfulness and self-control in my life. I recognize that this is Your will for me and I therefore reject and resist all the endeavors of Satan and his wicked spirits to rob me of the will of God. I refuse in this day to believe my feelings and I hold up the Shield of Faith against all the accusations and distortion and insinuations that Satan would put into my mind. I claim the fullness of the will of God for my life today.

In the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I completely surrender myself to You, Heavenly Father, as a living sacrifice. I choose not to be conformed to this world. I choose to be transformed by the renewing of my mind, and I pray that You would show the Your will and enable me to walk in all the fullness of Your will today.

I am thankful, Heavenly Father, that the weapons of our warfare are not carnal but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds, to the casting down of imaginations and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and to bring every thought into obedience to the Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, in my own life today I tear down the strongholds of Satan and smash the plans of Satan that have been formed against me. I tear down the strongholds of Satan against my mind, and I surrender my mind to You, blessed Holy Spirit. I affirm, Heavenly Father, that You have not given me the spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of a sound mind. I break and smash the strongholds of Satan formed against my emotions today and I give my emotions to You.

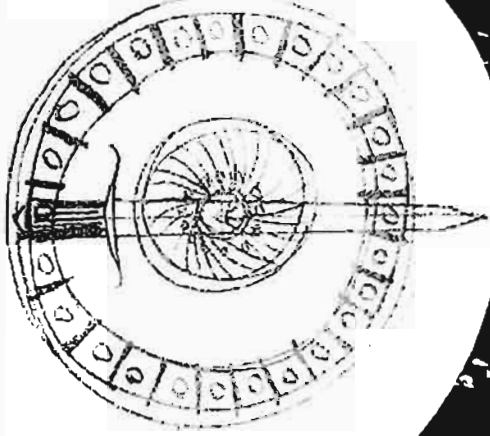
I smash the strongholds of Satan formed against my will today. I give my will to You, and choose to make the right decisions of faith. I smash the strongholds of Satan formed against my body today. I give my body to You recognizing that I am Your temple. I rejoice in Your mercy and goodness.

Heavenly Father, I pray that now and through this day You would strengthen and enlighten me, show me the way Satan is hindering and tempting and lying and distorting the truth in my life. Enable me to be the kind of person that would please You. Enable me to be aggressive in prayer and faith. Enable me to be aggressive mentally. To think about and practice Your Word, and to give You Your rightful place in my life.

Again, I cover myself with the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ and pray that You, blessed Holy Spirit, would bring all the work of the crucifixion, all the work of the resurrection, all Pentecost into my life today. I surrender myself to You. I refuse to be discouraged. You are the God of all hope. You have proven Your power by resurrecting Jesus Christ from the dead, and I claim in every way this victory over all satanic forces in my life. I pray in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ with thanksgiving. Amen.

- Victor M. Matthews

Gospel Tract Society, Inc.
P.O. Box 118
Independence, Mo. 64051



WARFARE PRAYER

WARRANT PRAYER

Heavenly Father, I bow in worship and praise before You. I cover myself with the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ as my protection. I surrender myself completely and unreservedly in every area of my life to You. I take a stand against all the workings of Satan that would hinder me in my prayer life. I address myself only to the True and Living God and refuse any involvement of Satan in my prayer.

Satan, I command you, in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ, to leave my presence with all of your demons. I bring the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ between us.

Heavenly Father, I worship You and give You praise. I recognize that You are worthy to receive all glory and honor and praise. I renew my allegiance to You and pray that the blessed Holy Spirit would enable me in this time of prayer. I am thankful, Heavenly Father, that You have loved me from past eternity and that You sent the Lord Jesus Christ into the world to die as my substitute. I am thankful that the Lord Jesus Christ came as my representative and that through Him You have completely forgiven me; You have adopted me into Your family; You have assumed all responsibility for me; You have given me eternal life; You have given me the perfect righteousness of the Lord

Jesus Christ so I am now justified. I am thankful that in Him You have made me complete, and that You have offered Yourself to me to be my daily help and strength.

Heavenly Father, open my eyes that I might see how great You are and how complete Your provision is for this day. I am thankful that the victory the Lord Jesus Christ won for me on the Cross and in His resurrection has been given to me and that I am seated with the Lord Jesus Christ in the heavens. I take my place with Him in the heavens and recognize by faith that all wicked spirits and Satan himself are under my feet. I declare, therefore, that Satan and his wicked spirits are subject to me in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ.

I am thankful for the Armor You have provided. I put on the Girdle of Truth, the Breastplate of Righteousness, the Sandals of Peace and the Helmet of Salvation. I lift up the Shield of Faith against all the fiery darts of the enemy; and I take in my hand the Sword of the Spirit, the Word of God. I choose to use Your Word against all the forces of evil in my life. I put on this Armor and live and pray in complete dependence upon You, blessed Holy Spirit.

I am grateful, Heavenly Father, that the Lord Jesus Christ spoiled all principalities and powers and made a show of them openly and triumphed over them in Himself. I claim all that victory for my life today. I reject all the insinuations, and accusations, and the temptations of Satan. I affirm that the Word of God is true and I choose to live today in the light of God's Word. I choose, Heavenly Father, to live in obedience to You and in fellowship with Yourself. Open my eyes and show me the areas

of my life that do not please You. Work in me to cleanse me from all ground that would give Satan a foothold against me. I do in every way stand into all that it means to be Your adopted child and I welcome all the ministry of the Holy Spirit.

By faith and in dependence upon you I put off the fleshly works of the old man and stand into all the victory of the crucifixion where the Lord Jesus Christ provided cleansing from the old nature. I put on the new man and stand into all the victory of the resurrection and the provision He has made for me to live above sin.

Therefore, today I put off all forms of selfishness and put on the new nature with its love. I put off all forms of fear and put on the new nature with its courage. I put off all forms of weakness and put on the new nature with its strength. I put off all forms of lust and put on the new nature with its righteousness, purity, and honesty. I am trusting You to show me how to make this practical in my daily life.

In every way I stand into the victory of the ascension and glorification of the Lord Jesus Christ, whereby all the principalities and powers were made subject to Him. I claim my place in Christ as victorious with Him over all the enemies of my soul. Blessed Holy Spirit, I pray that You would fill me. Come into my life, break down every idol and cast out every foe.

I am thankful, Heavenly Father, for the expression of Your will for my daily life as You have shown me in Your Word. I, therefore, claim all the will of God for today. I am thankful that You have blessed me with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. I am thankful that You have begotten me unto a living hope

